

DATE LABEL

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

1, Park Street, Calcutta-16

The Book is to be *returned on the date last stamped* :

[illegible]

MEMOIRS OF THE
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

No. 43

AN ARCHÆOLOGICAL TOUR IN
GEDROSIA

BY

SIR AUREL STEIN, K.C.I.E., PH.D., D. LITT., D. SC.,
Archæological Survey of India (ret.), Fellow of the British Academy

WITH AN APPENDIX BY
-COLONEL R. B. SEWELL, I.M.S., F.Z.S., F.L.S.,
Director, Zoological Survey of India

AND

B. S. GUHA, A.M., PH.D.,
Anthropologist, Zoological Survey of India



CALCUTTA: GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
CENTRAL PUBLICATION BRANCH
1931

Government of India Publications are obtainable from the Government of India Central Publication Branch, 3, Government Place, West, Calcutta, and from the following Agents :—

EUROPE.

OFFICE OF THE HIGH COMMISSIONER FOR INDIA,

INDIA HOUSE, ALDWYCH, LONDON, W. C. 2.

And at all Booksellers.

INDIA AND CEYLON : Provincial Book Depôts.

MADRAS :—Superintendent, Government Press, Mount Road, Madras.
BOMBAY :—Superintendent, Government Printing and Stationery, Queen's Road, Bombay.
SIND :—Library attached in the Office of the Commissioner in Sind, Karachi.
BENGAL :—Bengal Secretariat Book Depôt, Writers Buildings, Room No. 1, Ground Floor, Calcutta.
UNITED PROVINCES OF AGRA AND OUDH :—Superintendent of Government Press, United Provinces of Agra and Oudh, Allahabad.
PUNJAB :—Superintendent, Government Printing, Punjab, Lahore.
BURMA :—Superintendent, Government Printing, Burma, Rangoon.
CENTRAL PROVINCES AND BERAR :—Superintendent, Government Printing, Central Provinces, Nagpur.
ASSAM :—Superintendent, Assam Secretariat Press, Shillong.
BIHAR AND ORISSA :—Superintendent, Government Printing, Bihar and Orissa, P. O. Gulzarbagh, Patna.
NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE :—Manager, Government Printing and Stationery, Peshawar.

Thacker Spink & Co., Calcutta and Simla.
 W. Newman & Co., Ltd., Calcutta.
 S. K. Lahiri & Co., Calcutta.
 The Indian School Supply Depôt, 309, Bow Bazar Street, Calcutta.
 Butterworth & Co. (India), Ltd., Calcutta.
 M. C. Sarcar & Sons, 15, College Square, Calcutta.
 Standard Literature Company, Limited, Calcutta.
 Association Press, Calcutta.
 Chakraverty, Chatterjee & Co., Ltd., 13, College Square, Calcutta.
 The Book Company, Calcutta.
 James Murray & Co., 12, Government Place, Calcutta. (For Meteorological Publications only.)
 Ray Choudhury & Co., 68-5, Asutosh Mukherji Road, Calcutta.
 Scientific Publishing Co., 9, Taltolla Lane, Calcutta.
 Chatterjee & Co., 3-1, Bacharam Chatterjee Lane, Calcutta.
 Standard Law Book Society, 8-2, Hastings Street, Calcutta.
 The Hindu Library, 3, Nandalal Mullick Lane, Calcutta.
 Kamala Book Depôt, Ltd., 15, College Square, Calcutta.
 * Bengal Flying Club, Dum Dum Cantt.
 Kali Charan and Co., Municipal Market, Calcutta.
 B. C. Basak, Esq., Proprietor, Albert Library, Dacca.
 Higginbothams, Madras.
 Roehouse and Sons, Madras.
 G. A. Nateson & Co., Publishers, George Town, Madras.
 P. Varadachary & Co., Madras.
 Law Publishing Co., Mylapore, Madras.
 The Booklover's Resort, Talikad, Trivandrum, South India.
 E. M. Gopalakrishna Kone, Pudumandapam, Madura.
 Central Book Depôt, Madura.
 Vijapur & Co., Vizagapatnam.
 Thacker & Co., Ltd., Bombay.
 D. B. Taraporevala Sons & Co., Bombay.
 Ram Chandra Govind & Sons, Kalbadevi Road, Bombay.
 N. M. Tripathi & Co., Booksellers, Princess Street, Kalbadevi Road, Bombay.
 New and Secondhand Bookshop, Kalbadevi Road, Bombay.
 J. M. Pandia & Co., Bombay.
 A. H. Wheeler & Co., Allahabad, Calcutta and Bombay.
 S. Govind & Co., Sadhurst Road, Girgaum, Bombay.
 Bombay Book Depôt, Girgaum, Bombay.
 Bennett Coleman and Co., Ltd., The Times of India Press, Bombay.
 The Manager, Oriental Book Supplying Agency, 15, Shukrawar, Poona City.
 Rama Krishna Bros., Opposite Vishrambag, Poona City.
 S. P. Bookstall, 21, Budhwar, Poona.
 Mangaldas & Sons, Booksellers and Publishers, Bhaga Talao, Surat.
 The Standard Book and Stationery Co., 32-33, Arbab Road, Peshawar.
 R. B. Umadikar & Co., The Bharat Book Depôt, Dharwar.
 The Students Own Book Depôt, Dharwar.
 Shri Shankar Karnataka Pustaka Bhandara, Malamuddi, Dharwar.

The Standard Bookstall, Karachi, Quetta, Delhi, Murree and Rawalpindi.
 * Hossenbhoj Karimji and Sons, Karachi.
 The English Bookstall, Karachi.
 The Standard Bookstall, Quetta.
 U. P. Malhotra & Co., Quetta.
 J. Ray & Sons, 43 K. & L., Edwardes Road, Rawalpindi, Murree and Lahore.
 The Standard Book Depôt, Lahore, Nainital, Mussoorie, Dalhousie, Ambala Cantonment and Delhi.
 The North India Christian Tract and Book Society, 18, Clive Road, Allahabad.
 Ram Narain Lal, Katra, Allahabad.
 The Indian Army Book Depôt, Dayalbagh, Agra.
 Narayan & Co., Meston Road, Cawnpur.
 The Indian Army Book Depot, Jullundur City, Daryaganj, Delhi.
 Manager, Newal Kishore Press, Lucknow.
 The Upper India Publishing House, Ltd., Literature Palace, Amuddaula Park, Lucknow.
 Rai Sahib M. Gulab Singh & Sons, Mufid-i-Am Press, Lahore and Allahabad.
 Students popular Depôt, Anarkali, Lahore.
 Rama Krishna & Sons, Booksellers, Anarkali, Lahore.
 The Standard Bookstall, Lahore.
 The Proprietor, Punjab Sanskrit Book Depôt, Saidmitha Street, Lahore.
 The Insurance Publicity Co., Ltd., Lahore.
 The Punjab Religious Book Society, Lahore.
 The Commercial Book Co., Lahore.
 The University Book Agency, Kachari Road, Lahore.
 Manager of the Imperial Book Depôt, 63, Chadney Chawk Street, Delhi.
 J. M. Jaina and Bros., Delhi.
 Fono Book Agency, New Delhi & Simla.
 Oxford Book and Stationery Company, Delhi, Lahore, Simla, Meerut and Calcutta.
 Supdt., American Baptist Mission Press, Rangoon.
 Burma Book Club, Ltd., Rangoon.
 S. C. Talukdar, Proprietor, Students & Co., Calcutta.
 The Manager, The Indian Book Shop, Benares.
 Nand Kishore & Bros., Chowk, Benares City.
 The Srivilliputtur Co-operative Trading Union, Srivilliputtur (S. I. R.).
 Ragbunath Prosad & Sons, Patna City.
 The Students' Emporium, Patna.
 K. L. Mathur & Bros., Guzri, Patna City.
 Kamala Book Stores, Bankipore, Patna.
 G. Banerjee and Bros., Ranchi.
 M. C. Kothari, Raipura Road, Baroda.
 The Hyderabad Book Depôt, Chaderghat, Hyderabad (Deccan).
 S. Krishnaswami & Co., Teppakulam P. O. Trichinopoly Fort.
 Karnataka Publishing House, Bangalore City.
 Bheema sons, Fort, Bangalore City.
 Superintendent, Bangalore Press, Lake View, Mysore Road, Bangalore City.

AGENT IN PALESTINE :—Steimatzky, Jerusalem.
 * Agent for publications on aviation only.

LIST OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
INTRODUCTORY	1
CHAPTER I.—A Sketch of geographical features	
SECTION i. Notes on Khārān	5
,, ii. Notes on Makrān	7
,, iii. Notes on Jhalawān and the Brāhūis	12
CHAPTER II.—Remains in Khārān	
SECTION i. From Quetta to Naurōz-Kalāt	15
,, ii. Sites in North-Eastern Khārān	21
,, iii. The mounds of Besēma and Zayak	29
CHAPTER III.—Old sites in Rakhshān and Parōm	
SECTION i. Remains at the head of Rakhshān	34
,, ii. In the Panjgūr Oasis	41
,, iii. The basin of Parōm	46
CHAPTER IV.—In the Kēj Valley and Dasht	
SECTION i. First stay at Turbat	52
,, ii. Along the Dasht Valley	56
,, iii. The remains of Suktagēn-dōr	60
CHAPTER V.—Remains on Makrān Coast	
SECTION i. Old remains near Gwādar	71
,, ii. The ‘ Dams ’ of Jīwanrī	77
,, iii. From Gwātar Bay to Mand and Turbat	82
CHAPTER VI.—Sites in the Kēj Valley	
SECTION i. The burial cairns of Zangiān	86
,, ii. The mound of Shāhī-tump	88
,, iii. Burial deposits on Shāhī-tump	93
,, iv. Funerary pottery at Shāh-dump	98
CHAPTER VII.—Ruined sites of Kolwa	
SECTION i. Mounds by the North and South Routes	104
,, ii. From Mādak-kalāt to Gushānak	111
,, iii. The mound of Kulli	118
CHAPTER VIII.—Ancient remains between Kolwa and Jhau	
SECTION i. Ruined mounds of Bāzdād and Āwarān	127
,, ii. The sites of Nūndara and Jhau	132
,, iii. The ruins of Siāh-damb, Nūndara	138
CHAPTER IX.—Ruined sites of Mashkai	
SECTION i. Gabar-bands and mounds on lower Mashkai River	144
,, ii. The mounds of Gajar and Shādīnzai	150
,, iii. Remains of the Mehī site	154
,, iv. Remains examined in Upper Mashkai, Grēshak and Nāl	163
CHAPTER X.—Along the central valley of Jhalawān and Sarāwān	
SECTION i. Remains of Khozdār and Wadh	170
,, ii. Bāghwāna mounds and the Gabar-bands of Lākoriān	178
,, iii. From Kalāt to Mastung	183
APPENDIX.—Report on a Collection of Bones	190

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

Plate XVII. *For* Sh. T. vi. 13. b *read* Sh. T. vi. 13. l.

Plan 4. *For* Sukhtagēn-dōr *read* Suktagēn-dōr.

Plan 6. *For* Burial Cairnts *read* Burial Cairns.

Plan 7. *For* Plan on line A-B *read* Section on line A-B.

Add.—Line of crosses marks extent of pottery-strown area.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

- Fig. 1.—Mīrī of Kalāt from south-east.
 „ 2.—Burial enclosure near Āzād-gaz.
 „ 3.—Jal gorge below Karchuni.
 „ 4.—Tōji mound, seen from above spring.
 „ 5.—Ziārat-i-Bibī near Nāg.
 „ 6.—Mīrī-kalāt, Turbat, from south-east.
 „ 7.—Excavated rooms, a, b, on Kargushkī Mound.
 „ 8.—Kōhna-kalāt mound, Panjgūr, seen from east.
 „ 9.—Main fort of Mīrī, Turbat, seen from south-west corner.
 „ 10.—South wall of Mīrī, Turbat.
 „ 11.—North-west corner of enclosed area, Suktagēn-dōr, seen from above east wall.
 „ 12.—North-west corner of enclosed area, Suktagēn-dōr, with cutting.
 „ 13.—South-west corner of enclosed area, Suktagēn-dōr.
 „ 14.—Interior of enclosed area, Suktagēn-dōr, looking to south-west.
 „ 15.—Nullah with wall, Su. iii, Suktagēn-dōr, seen from west.
 „ 16.—East wall, Suktagēn-dōr, with north-east corner.
 „ 17.—Gate at south-west corner of enclosed area, Suktagēn-dōr, seen from outside.
 „ 18.—Cinerary pots at foot of east wall, Suktagēn-dōr.
 „ 19.—Ruined Gumbaz south of Gwādar town, seen from east.
 „ 20.—Mai Masūra's tomb, Bājoi, Bāghwāna.
 „ 21.—Burial cairns at Gatti, below Jabal-Mahdī, Gwādar.
 „ 22.—Burial cairn at Tāke-dap.
 „ 23.—Barrage on Bātel hill above Gwādar.
 „ 24.—Burial cairns at Zangiān, Turbat, looking west.
 „ 25.—Shāhī-tump mound, seen from south-west during excavation.
 „ 26.—Funerary vessels around bodies A, B, section vii, Shāhī-tump, before clearing.
 „ 27.—Sections viii-x, on Shāhī-tump, in course of excavation.
 „ 28.—Nests of funerary bowls, etc., in section vii, Shāhī-tump.
 „ 29.—Sections v-vii, Shāhī-tump, in course of excavation.
 „ 30.—Funerary vessels in section vii, Shāhī-tump, in course of clearing.
 „ 31.—Buried bodies A, B, in section vii, Shāhī-tump, after clearing.
 „ 32.—Buried bodies A, B, in section vii, Shāhī-tump, seen closer.
 „ 33.—Mādak-kalāt, mound and ruined fort seen from S. W.
 „ 34.—Firōz Khān-damb, seen from south-east.
 „ 35.—Buttress wall below Singī-kalāt, Mālār.
 „ 36.—Ruined dwelling within inner enclosure on Zik mound.
 „ 37.—Kulli mound, seen from NNW.
 „ 38.—Structure I, Kulli mound, seen from north after excavation.

Fig. 39.—Wall cleared within enclosure on mound, Rōdkān.

- „ 40.—Room I. vii, Kulli mound, after clearing, from south-west.
- „ 41.—Fragments of decorated pots, also grinding stones, excavated in dwelling I, Kulli.
- „ 42.—Large jar, from V. i; grinding stones and pieces of decorated pottery from dwelling I. viii, Kulli mound.
- „ 43.—Remains of dwellings near centre of top of Tikri-damb, Nūndara.
- „ 44.—Siāh-damb, Nūndara, seen from south-west.
- „ 45.—Portion of Tikri-damb, Nūndara, seen from south-west.
- „ 46.—Wall of ruined structure, on NE. side of Adasta-damb, Jhau.
- „ 47.—East face of Siāh-damb, Nūndara, with flood bed below.
- „ 48.—Walls of ruined dwellings above north-east face of Siāh-damb, Nūndara.
- „ 49.—Pier and clay terrace north of it, NW. end of Siāh-damb, Nūndara.
- „ 50.—Walls of ruined dwellings on east face of Siāh-damb, Nūndara.
- „ 51.—Ruined structures, II-IV, Siāh-damb, Nūndara, from south-east.
- „ 52.—Interior of structure II, Siāh-damb, Nūndara, before excavation.
- „ 53.—Ruins of structures above ESE. ravine, Siāh-damb, Nūndara, seen from south.
- „ 54.—Structure I, Siāh-damb, Nūndara, after excavation.
- „ 55.—Central pillar within room II. i, Siāh-damb, Nūndara, after excavation.
- „ 56.—Structure I, with dwelling III behind it, Siāh-damb, Nūndara, after excavation.
- „ 57.—South-west portion of Mehī-damb, with terrace II in foreground, before clearing.
- „ 58.—Mound of Shāhdinzai with burial cairn in foreground.
- „ 59.—Fort 'Damb' at Gajar, seen from south.
- „ 60.—Cinerary pot from burial ground, Yak-kandagi-shānk, Gwarjak.
- „ 61.—Gabar-band above Mugali.
- „ 62.—Spēt-bulandī mound, Mustang, seen from south-east.
- „ 63.—Wall face of 'Gabar-band' near Lākoriān.
- „ 64.—Eastern end of 'Gabar-band' near Lākoriān.

LIST OF PLATES.

(N.B. The scales of reproduction marked are approximate).

Plates	I.—Specimens of pottery from Khārān sites. Scale $1/3$.
„	II.—Specimens of pottery from sites in Rakhshān, Makrān. Scale $1/3$.
„	III.—Specimens of pottery from sites in Parōm, Makrān. Scale $2/5$.
„	IV.—Specimens of pottery from sites in Kēj and Dasht Valleys, Makrān. Scale $1/3$.
„	V.—Specimens of pottery from Kargushkī, Suktagēn-dōr and Jīwanrī, Makrān. Scale $1/3$.
„	VI.—Specimens of objects in stone, copper, clay, etc., from Suktagēn-dōr, Dasht. Scale $3/5$.
„	VII.—Specimens of objects in clay, stone and metal from Suktagēn-dōr and Jīwanrī, Dasht. Scale $2/5$.
„	VIII.—Specimens of pottery vessels from burial cairns, Jīwanrī. Scale $1/4$.
„	IX.—Specimens of pottery vessels from burial cairns, Jīwanrī, Dasht. Scale $1/3$.
„	X.—Specimens of pottery, etc., from Nazarābād and other sites in Nihing and Kēj valley, Makrān. Scale $2/5$.
„	XI.—Specimens of pottery, etc., from Zangiān and Shāhī-tump, Kēj valley, Makrān. Scale $1/4$.
„	XII.—Specimens of pottery, etc., from Shāhī-tump mound, Kēj Valley, Makrān. Scale $1/3$.
„	XIII.—Specimens of pottery and objects in stone and copper from Shāhī-tump mound, Kēj Valley, Makrān. Scale $2/5$.
„	XIV.—Objects in stone, clay and copper from Shāhī-tump mound, Kēj valley, Makrān. Scale $5/7$.
„	XV.—Funeral pottery from Shāhī-tump mound, Kēj valley, Makrān. Scale $1/5$.
„	XVI.—Funeral pottery from Shāhī-tump mound, Kēj valley, Makrān. Scale $1/3$.
„	XVII.—Funeral pottery from Shāhī-tump mound, Kēj valley, Makrān. Scale $1/5$.
„	XVIII.—Funeral pottery from Shāhī-tump mound, Kēj valley, Makrān. Scale $2/5$.
„	XIX.—Funeral pottery from Shāhī-tump mound, Kēj valley, Makrān. Scale $1/3$.
„	XX.—Specimens of pottery from sites in Kolwa, Makrān. Scale $1/3$.
„	XXI.—Specimens of pottery from Kulli and other sites in Kolwa, Makrān. Scale $1/3$.
„	XXII.—Specimens of pottery and objects in glass and copper from Kulli and Gushānak, Kolwa, Makrān. Scale $3/5$.
„	XXIII.—Specimens of pottery, also objects in stone and clay, from Kulli site, Kolwa, Makrān. Scale $2/5$.
„	XXIV.—Specimens of pottery from sites of Kolwa, Āwarān and Nūndara, Makrān. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.
„	XXV.—Specimens of pottery from sites of Kolwa, Jhau and Nūndara. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.
„	XXVI.—Specimens of pottery from Jhau and Nūndara, Jhalawār. Scale $2/5$.

Plates XXVII.—Specimens of pottery and objects in clay from sites of Nūndara and Mashkai, Jhalawān. Scale 1/3.

„ XXVIII.—Specimens of pottery from Mehī-damb in Mashkai, Jhalawān. Scale 1/5.

„ XXIX.—Specimens of pottery from Mehī-damb in Mashkai, Jhalawān. Scale 1/3.

„ XXX.—Specimens of pottery from Mehī-damb in Mashkai, Jhalawān. Scale 2/7.

„ XXXI.—Terracotta figurines and other small objects in clay, bone, etc., from Mehī-damb, Mashkai, Jhalawān. Scale 4/5.

„ XXXII.—Objects in copper from Mehī-damb, Mashkai, and specimens of pottery from Mastung sites, Sarāwān. Scale 2/5.

„ XXXIII.—Specimens of pottery from Nāl and other sites of Jhalawān. Scale 1/3.

PLANS 1. (a) Sketch plan of Tōji Site.

(b) Walled enclosure with Muhammadan tombs, Āzād-gaz, Khārān.

„ 2. (a) Sketch plan of Pīr Shāh Hassan Mound, Khārān.

(b) Sketch plan of sites at Nāg, Rakhshān.

„ 3. (a) Sketch plan of Kargushkī-damb, Rakhshān.

(b) Plan and section of excavated portion of ruined structure A, Kargushkī-damb.

„ 4. (a) Sketch plan of Suktagēn-dōr, Dasht.

(b) Plan of ruined dwelling, iv. A, Suktagēn-dōr.

„ 5. Sketch plan of ancient burial cairns on Lak Plateau near Jīwanrī.

„ 6. Sketch plan of burial cairns at Zangiān, Turbat.

„ 7. (a) Sketch plan of Shāhī-tump, Turbat.

(b) Section of excavated area on line A-B.

(c) Section of trench, Shāhī-tump.

„ 8. (a) Sketch plan of ruined mound, Gate-dap.

(b) Sketch plan of Segak Mound.

(c) Sketch plan of Zik-Kalāt.

(d) Sketch plan of Singī-Kalāt, Malār.

„ 9. (a) Sketch plan of Kulli Site, Kolwa.

(b) Sketch of elevation showing masonry on wall face v, dwelling I.

(c) Sketch plan and sections of ruined dwelling I.

(d) Sketch plan of ruined dwelling V. x.

„ 10. (a) Sketch plan of Siāh-damb, Jhau.

(b) Sketch plan of Spēt-bulandī, Mastung.

„ 11. (a) Sketch plan of Siāh-damb, Nūndara.

(b) Plan and section of dwellings I, II.

„ 12. Sketch plan of Mehī-damb, Jebri.

„ 13. (a) Sketch plan of Gabar-band, Lākoriān.

(b) Rough Sketch of Gabar-bands near Ughar, Mashkai.

Skeleton Map of Kalāt State, showing ancient sites surveyed by Sir Aurel Stein, K.C.I.E., in Sarāwār; Jhalawān and Makran.

AN ARCHÆOLOGICAL TOUR IN GEDROSIA

BY

SIR AUREL STEIN, K.C.I.E., PH.D., D.LITT., D.Sc.

INTRODUCTORY

THE explorations described in this report formed the continuation and necessary complement of the tour which in the early portion of 1927 had taken me along the North-West Frontier from the Kurram river down through Wazīristān and the northern districts of Balūchistān. In the introductory remarks of the *Memoir* dealing with the results of this tour I have had already occasion to refer to the reasons which had prompted me in 1925 to propose to Sir John Marshall an archæological reconnaissance of the Indo-Iranian border lands comprised within the limits of British Balūchistān. Foremost among these reasons was the special interest bound to be attracted to this wide and in an antiquarian sense as yet little known region through the important discoveries attending the excavations carried out under Sir John Marshall's direction at the sites of Mohenjo-daro and Harappa. The area of the prehistoric civilization thus revealed on the lower Indus had extended also into the hill tracts adjoining westwards, as was conclusively proved by the abundant finds of interest which had rewarded Mr. Hargreaves' thorough exploration in 1924 of a burial ground of chalcolithic times at Nāl in the territory of the Kalāt State.

Search of prehistoric remains west of Indus.—It had been recognized almost from the first that there were unmistakable links between what is now conveniently designated as the early Indus civilization and the remains brought to light from certain prehistoric sites of Irān and Mesopotamia. Apparent similarities noticed between the characters, as yet undeciphered, on seals from Mohenjo-daro and Harappa and those of the earliest Sumerian script would necessarily help to direct attention to the possibility of a line of closer relations having lain through the territories which stretch from the terminal course of the Indus to the head of the Persian Gulf. Of these territories the easternmost, extending from the Indus for upwards of 300 miles towards the Persian border, and once forming part of ancient Gedrosia, are now included in the Kalāt State under the control of the Balūchistān administration. Hence a

systematic search on this ground for remains of prehistoric settlements continuing the chain westwards distinctly recommended itself as both useful and practicable.

Interest of ancient Gedrosia.—It was into that far-stretched portion of Gedrosia which comprises the territories of Khārān, Makrān and Jhalawān, between the Arabian Sea in the south and the deserts adjoining Afghānistān in the north, that I had wished to extend the investigation started at the beginning of 1927 far away in the north near the confines of ancient Gandhāra. The effective support of Sir John Marshall secured the approval of the Government of India also for this portion of my programme, first broached in 1925, together with an adequate grant for its execution.

Apart from the special archæological interest already indicated there were considerations of a geographical and historical order which made the opportunity thus generously afforded particularly welcome to me. On the one side there appeared good reason to hope that close examination of ancient remains traced in a region now so arid and for the most part truly desertic would help to throw fresh light on the much discussed problem of 'desiccation' with which I had such ample occasion to concern myself in the course of my Central-Asian explorations. On the other side this ground of ancient Gedrosia, however small its importance economically and politically has been ever since the times of the Achæmenidian empire, had once been the scene of a notable historical episode, Alexander's famous march through its torrid wastes on his return from India. Notwithstanding much learned speculation concerning the exact route followed by the great conqueror, some topographical details may continue to baffle the critical student even when examined on the ground. But the comparatively ample and trustworthy accounts in our classical sources of the observations made on that hazardous exploit could not fail to be of distinct geographical interest if compared with the present conditions of that region or with those which archæological evidence might reveal as prevailing in far earlier times.

Sketch of essential geographical facts.—The considerations just referred to, together with the important bearing which the physical features in the areas examined must have upon the interpretation of the ancient remains there traced, have made it advisable to prefix a brief sketch of essential geographical facts concerning those areas to the record of my antiquarian observations. Such a sketch has appeared all the more advisable in view of the scantiness of the information which is to be found in a readily accessible form about that remote and in its present conditions far from attractive region. The conclusions to be drawn from a comparison of these conditions with what the evidence of the earliest traceable remains indicates, may best be comprehensively reviewed in another place.

Help of Kalāt authorities.—Succinct as the data furnished in this preliminary sketch must needs be, they will suffice to convey some idea of the great extent of the ground which had to be covered by my explorations and of the difficulties to be faced on account of climatic drawbacks, absence of local resources, limitations of time and labour, etc. It would have been quite

impossible to meet these difficulties but for the most willing and effective help of the authorities of the Kalāt State which was secured to me from the outset through the arrangements kindly made by Colonel T. H. KEYES, C.M.G., C.I.E., Political Agent, Kalāt. In preparing the plan of my surveys I derived the utmost advantage from the shrewd advice of this distinguished political officer who through his prolonged association with the State has acquired exceptional knowledge of all its different parts. The instructions issued on my behalf by Nawāb SIR MİR SHAMS SHĀH, K.C.I.E., I.S.O., Wazīr-i-Azam of Kalāt, assured to me throughout whatever assistance in the matter of guidance, transport and labour could be rendered by the local administration in Makrān and Jhalawān. In Khārān I enjoyed similar advantages through the help of its chief, Nawāb HABĪBULLAH KHĀN.

Great extent of region surveyed.—But notwithstanding all this assistance a reconnaissance survey of ancient sites scattered over so vast an area, from the drainageless Mashkēl basin to the coast of the Arabian Sea and from the Persian border to the southernmost tributaries of the Indus, would have called for several cold weather tours had not the construction during the last few years of tracks practicable for motor transport during the greatest part of the year permitted a saving of time and effort undreamt of before on such trying ground. These tracks owe their existence mainly to Colonel Keyes' energy. They made it possible for me to move rapidly along the great lateral valleys of Makrān, those of Kēj and Rakhshān, to wherever ancient sites could be traced in them. Similar facilities for rapid access could thus be gained to the remains of prehistoric settlements in the long-stretched valleys which descend through the hills of Jhalawān towards the sea. The advantages thus secured were duly set off by the contrast of the long weary marches which had to be done with camels through desert hills or barren plains in order to reach ground of archæological interest away from those main valleys.

Character and limits of reconnaissance survey.—The circumstances just briefly indicated will explain how it became possible for me by dint of much hard travel to extend my archæological survey over an area which taking the whole of the three territories together measures some 270 miles from north to south and over 300 miles from east to west. The fact of this survey having to be accomplished in the course of four and a half months will help to account also for the scope and character of the object aimed at. It was my endeavour within the limits imposed by the available measure of time and accessibility to examine all ancient remains I could trace on the surface and to determine their general character and relative epoch. Wherever trial excavations seemed advisable for this purpose and local conditions would allow of them, they had to be confined to the measure needed for securing data sufficient to settle essential points. The complete exploration of remains which at some of the sites traced might well claim months, if not seasons, could not come within the purview of my survey. In all such cases I must rest content to have indicated to future excavators the places to which their labours may be directed with advantage, and to leave it to them to supplement or modify the conclusions

to which I was led by the observations and the materials obtained in the course of my partial exploration.

Limitations of report.—With regard to the report here presented of the results of my survey I must repeat what I have already stated as to the limitations of my previous report on the explorations in Waziristān and Northern Balūchistān. It has been my endeavour to give a full account of all I was able to observe and note at each surveyed site and by description and illustrations adequately to represent the general character of the archaeological materials secured there. But neither the range of my competence nor the time available to me for the preparation of this report will permit of my attempting here a systematic analysis of these abundant materials.

Prehistoric remains ; lack of chronological control.—They are almost exclusively remains of prehistoric civilization and consequently lack chronological control by datable finds. Well marked variations of style exhibited by the plentiful decorated ceramic wares, mainly painted, clearly betoken different periods of deposit. Indications derived from modifications of design, colour, etc., in these wares as well as protracted observations on the ground as to implements, structural materials, burial customs and the like have led me to form some quasi-empirical conclusions as to the sequence of these periods. But definite stratigraphic evidence as regards all these remains is still scanty. Hence it appears to me that their systematic classification must await on the one hand expert examination of the ceramic materials in respect of their technique and fabric apart from decorative design, and on the other close comparison of the same with corresponding relics from other archaeological fields.

Comparison of ceramic remains.—My acquaintance with the latter is restricted to the pottery remains recovered by me from wind-eroded sites in the desert delta of Sīstān¹ and from the débris mounds explored by me on the Waziristān border and in Northern Balūchistān during my tour of 1927.² In the case of both these areas the painted pottery generally assignable to chalcolithic times shows very close affinity with the ceramic wares from different sites examined in Makrān and Jhalawān. But without evidence of stratification it is not possible there definitely to trace successive stages of development. The plentiful and well preserved funerary pottery from Nāl which I know for the present only from Mr. Hargreaves' very instructive preliminary report on his excavations of 1924³ and from the specimens of earlier finds deposited in the Quetta Museum, represents, as far as I can judge, a single characteristic type since found by me also at several of the sites to be described below.

I have had so far no opportunity to familiarize myself with the probably abundant materials of painted ceramic ware which the excavations at Mohenjodaro and Harappa have yielded. But there is good reason to hope that when

¹ See Stein, *Innermost Asia*, ii. pp. 949-72 ; Andrews, 'Neolithic pottery in Sīstān,' *Burlington Magazine*, December, 1925.

² See Stein, 'An Archaeological Tour in Waziristān and Northern Balūchistān,' *Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India*, No. 37.

³ See *Annual Report of the Archaeological Survey of India*, 1925-26, pp. 64—72.

fully published they will also afford much useful guidance for the close study of the materials brought back from my recent explorations; for certain of the terracotta figurines recovered at Mohenjo-daro⁴ show a very striking resemblance to corresponding relics which my excavations at certain of the Makrān and Jhalawān sites have brought to light in remarkable abundance.

It is certain that close comparison of the mass of important relics of chalcolithic civilization recovered by the Pumpelly expedition in Transcaspiā, by Dr. Andersson's explorations in Central and Western China and by excavations at Susa and other Persian and Mesopotamian sites⁵ could reveal to experts many interesting points of contact in the materials, ceramic and other, brought back from both my latest tours. But I cannot expect to command leisure and needful facilities for such study before hoped for exploratory labours call me to other fields. I feel hence obliged to express the earnest hope that prompt publication of the present report⁶ will suffice to attract the attention of competent students in the West to these materials, particularly the ceramic ones, and that suitable means may be found to render close examination of the originals easier for them, eventually through a temporary exhibition of selected specimens at some convenient place in London.

CHAPTER I.—A SKETCH OF GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES

SECTION i.—NOTES ON KHĀRĀN

The portion of the Kalāt State over which my tour extended comprises the three territories of Khārān, Makrān and Jhalawān. Though they share many essential characteristics in physical aspects and in climatic, economic and ethnic conditions, yet well-defined geographical features account for their separation in history and tradition. The fact that with a total extent of about 62,000 square miles they contain only a population of less than 180,000 souls according to the latest census (1920-21) suffices to indicate their uniform want of natural resources. It also helps to explain the very scanty notice they receive in works dealing with India and its borderlands towards Irān and also 'the obscurity that,' in Lord CURZON'S just words, 'has rarely lifted from these regions.'¹

Sources of geographical information.—But a mass of useful and reliable information about those territories, collected largely under the orders of that lamented great statesman and scholar, is now to be found in the

⁴ See *ibid.*, e.g. Plates XXX, XLIII.

⁵ For a convenient synopsis of the publications dealing with painted ceramic remains found at neolithic and chalcolithic sites from China to Western Asia, cf. Arne, 'Painted Stone Age Pottery from the Province of Honan, China,' in *Palaeontologia Sinica*, Series D, Vol. 1, fascicle 2, Peking, 1925. Cf. also H. Schmidt, 'Prähistorisches aus Ostasien,' *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 1924, fasc. 5-6.

⁶ Submitted in August, 1928, to the Director General of Archaeology, who kindly arranged at his office for the subsequent photographic reproduction of the specimens shown in Plates I-XXX.

¹ Cf. Curzon, *Persia*, ii. p. 254.

Balūchistān Gazetteer volumes which deal with them.^{1a} It is to this very valuable publication prepared mainly by Mr. R. HUGHES-BULLER, I.C.S., and completed by Major C. F. MINCHIN, D.S.O., I.A., that reference must be made for any data, topographical, economic, ethnographic or other, that may deserve consideration in connexion with the antiquarian results of my journey. The remarks offered in this section are intended merely to present the essential geographical features of those territories in a bird's eye view, as it were, and in the barest outlines. I may conveniently refer in a note below to those cartographical publications of the Survey of India which will be of use in following the general observations here offered and the topographical details connected with my explorations.²

Barrenness of Khārān.—The territory of Khārān with which we may begin our survey is almost entirely confined to the great drainageless basin which extends from the eastern limits of the Persian provinces of Sīstān and Sarhad to the north-western hill ranges of Jhalawān. In the north the rugged range of Rāskōh separates it from the equally arid tracts of Chagai. To the south the Siāhān range forms the boundary towards Makrān. By far the greatest portion of the country is an utterly barren waste, the central area being filled by a great desert of moving sands. The few rivers which descend into the basin from the enclosing ranges do not carry water for more than a part of the year and only in the case of heavy floods do they reach their terminal depressions or 'Hāmūns'. Owing to the great aridity of the climate cultivation is entirely dependent on what irrigation is obtainable from the floods brought down by the rivers and hill torrents. This supply even in good seasons is too scanty to permit of more than an insignificant portion of the land (estimated at about 2·5 per cent. of the total area) to be made productive.³ Most even of the agricultural population depend for their maintenance also on pastoral occupations and in consequence are semi-nomadic, while the rest live mainly by their flocks and the breeding and hire of camels.

Scantiness of population.—Such conditions sufficiently explain why with a total area of some 14,200 square miles Khārān can maintain a population

^{1a} See 'Baluchistān District Gazetteer Series,' Vol. VII, *Makrān, Text and Appendices*, by R. Hughes-Buller, I.C.S., Bombay, 1906; Vol. VIIA, *Khārān, Text and Appendices*, by Major C. F. Minchin, D.S.O., I.A., Bombay, 1907; Vol. VIB, *Jhalawān*, Bombay, 1907.

Very useful supplements to these volumes are furnished in the report of Sir Denys Bray on the Balūchistān Census of 1911, and in the 'Baluchistān District Gazetteer Series, B. volume,' *States, Village Statistics*, by R. B. Diwan Jamiat Rai, Allahabad, 1922, containing detailed statistics based on the Census of 1920-1.

² For a comprehensive view of the whole of British Balūchistān and the adjacent regions the 'Balūchistān Sheet' of the *Southern Asia Series*, 1: 2,000,000 scale, in its coloured 'layered' edition, 1914, can be specially recommended. Sheets Nos. 31-34 and 35-36 of the *India and Adjacent Countries Series* show Khārān, Makrān and Jhalawān, together with portions of Persian Makrān, Afghānistān, Balūchistān and the Indus valley, on the scale of 1: 1,000,000.

For details of the ground along the routes followed on my tour the Degree Sheets Nos. 31G, J, K, M, N, O; 34H, K, L; 35A, B, C, E, F, G, I on the scale of 1: 253,440 (1 inch to 4 miles), published 'for official use only,' may be consulted. These sheets for the most part reproduce the first proper survey made of these portions of British Balūchistān in the nineties of the last century. It is satisfactory to know that a fresh survey is contemplated. It is specially desirable also with regard to the correct record of local names and areas of cultivation.

³ Cf. *Khārān Gazetteer*, pp.91 sq.

of only about two souls per square mile,⁴ and why emigration, largely temporary, to the Helmand valley and Sind is prevalent. The precarious nature of cultivation accounts also for the almost entire absence of permanent villages in Khārān, the only one of any size being Khārān-kalāt, the seat of its chief. Were it not for the plentiful produce of the date-trees which provide the staple crop in certain localities of the south-west and permit of export in exchange for grain, the population of Khārān would be still more limited. That it was in former times considerably larger has been rightly inferred from the great number of massive stone dams, known as 'Gabarbands' and supporting what were once terraced fields; they are to be found in now utterly desolate valleys of the hill tracts adjoining the great basin.⁵ I shall have occasion fully to discuss this evidence when describing the corresponding remains examined in Jhalawān where they are equally frequent.⁶

Character of population.—The open configuration of the Khārān basin at its north-western extremity offers easier access from Sīstān than from any other adjacent territory. This adequately explains why the very scanty indications concerning the early and mediæval history of Khārān point to some closer connexion with that important and once rich province of Irān, the ancient Drangiana. It also accounts for the comparatively homogenous character of its population. With the exception of the mostly nomadic Brāhūi tribes in the hills adjacent to Jhalawān it speaks western Balūchī and is manifestly of Iranian stock. Owing to the nature of the country, mostly desert and lacking even a single oasis of any importance, Khārān could never have served as a passage land for trade, migrations or important military operations. But on the other hand this isolation and the hard conditions of life appear to have preserved more vigour and enterprise in the race than is to be found among the Balūch of Makrān. This together with the inhospitable character of their own country probably helps to account for the far-reaching activities as raiders and fighters, which their chiefs of the Naushērwanī clan were able to carry on right down to the third quarter of the last century at the expense of their neighbours to the north, east and south.⁷

SECTION ii.—NOTES ON MAKRĀN

Configuration of Makrān territory coastal belt.—Makrān to which we may now turn in the south is a much larger and diversified territory. The fact that its area, estimated at about 26,600 square miles, maintains a

⁴ The Census of 1920-2 showed a population of 27,738; cf. Baluch. District Gazetteer Series, B. vol., *States*, p. 2.

⁵ See *Khārān Gazetteer*, p. 58 and pp. 50 sqq., where very instructive observations of Mr. Vredenburg are quoted from his 'Sketch of the Baluchistan Desert,' *Memoirs of the Geological Survey of India*, xxxi. pp. 213 sq.

⁶ See below pp. 145 sqq., 168 sqq., 181 sqq.

⁷ Cf. *Makrān Gazetteer*, pp. 31 sqq., for an interesting account of the ways in which the Khārān chiefs were able to maintain quasi-independence for nearly two centuries, until 1884 when Āzād Khān, justly described the last and greatest of Balūchistān's freebooters, reluctantly acquiesced in British suzerainty.

population of only about 2·7 souls per square mile,¹ sufficiently indicates that here, too, most of the ground is desert. But the configuration of the country greatly differs. The greatest part of the area is occupied by barren mountain ranges stretching from the north-east to the west in parallel arcs and gradually decreasing in height. The southernmost of them, conveniently designated as the Makrān Coast Range, overlooks the desolate shores of the Arabian Sea. There scattered small settlements of fishing folk, supported here and there by little patches of precarious cultivation, make their living in ways not essentially very different from those of the primitive Ikhtyophagoi whom Alexander's troops met on their passage through these arid wastes. The valleys formed by the numerous torrent beds which break up this range afford nowhere a chance for even semi-permanent occupation, except that in Kulānch to the north of the roadstead of Pasnī where small villages carry on agriculture wholly dependent on the capricious rainfall of the coast. As the formation of the range consists mainly of more or less soft clays, intersected by harder calcareous layers, excessive erosion has produced here many fantastic hill forms or else an interminable succession of low serrated ridges sticking out from equally bare detritus.

Kēj river valley.—To the north this coastal range is flanked by the long stretched valley of the Kēj River. Continued westwards by that of the tributary Nihing River and to the north-east by the open drainageless basins of Kolwa it forms the economic backbone as it were of Makrān. This is sufficiently illustrated by the fact that this valley tract extends for upwards of 200 miles and contains close on one-third of the whole population of the country. It also accounts for the current application of the name Kēj-Makrān to the whole territory, as attested since mediæval times by Marco Polo and others.² Significantly enough more than one half of the people in the tract are to be found in the 'Niābat' of Turbat.³ There, in an almost continuous string of oases lining the banks of the Kēj River with their fields and date groves, irrigation is made possible both by Kārēzes or subterraneous canals and by cuts (*kaur-jo*) taking off from large pools in the river-bed. These retain water, even after the rain-floods from the mountains, always heavy but very uncertain, have passed by and left the greatest portion of the river's

¹ The Census of 1920-21 showed a population of 71,860, the figure having remained practically stationary since the first census in 1910-11.

² Cf. Yule, *Marco Polo*, ii. pp. 410 sq. The Venetian's account of *Kesmacoran* is so interesting that I cannot forego fully quoting it in his great commentator's version: 'Kesmacoran is a kingdom having a king of its own and a peculiar language. Some of the people are Idolaters, but the most part are Saracens. They live by merchandize and industry, for they are professed traders, and carry on much traffic by sea and land in all directions. Their food is rice and corn, flesh and milk, of which they have great store. There is no more to be said about them.'

³ And you must know that this kingdom of Kesmacoran is the last in India as you go towards the west and the northwest.'

The important part still played in the life of Makrānis by traffic, whether on the sea or with their camels and donkeys, is fully brought out here. To the close relations with India existing since very early times I shall have occasion to refer further on.

⁴ The figures given in R. B. Jamiat Rai's Census tables for 1920-21 are for Turbat 12,746 souls; for Tump and Mand on the Nihing River 9,727; for the small oases of Sāmi above Turbat 3,109 and for Kolwa 6,251.

course dry. Somewhat similar conditions prevail also in Tump and Mand near the Nihing River.

The Kolwa tract.—The open and for the most part drainageless tract of Kolwa forms for some 80 miles a natural continuation of the Kēj valley proper from which it is separated by an almost imperceptible watershed. It contains by far the greatest dry-crop area of Makrān, and its export of barley to other parts in years of good rainfall is considerable. Yet how rare such rainfall is and how precarious this cultivation in Kolwa, is shown by the very scanty population of the tract being practically all nomadic. All the more interesting is the evidence which the explorations to be described below have revealed as to Kolwa having in pre-historic times been the seat of a large and thoroughly settled population. The contrast between the massively built stone structures traceable at more than one ancient site of Kolwa and the wretched huts of palm-matting which house practically the whole of even the settled population in the Kēj valley as elsewhere in Makrān, is striking and illustrates the great change which has come over this whole region.

The Dasht valley.—The tract known as Dasht through which the united waters of the Kēj and Nihing Rivers find their way to the sea at the bay of Gwātar forms an important south-western adjunct of Kēj. Wide alluvial stretches of fertile soil are to be found on both sides of the river below the defile where it breaks through the Gokprosh hill chain, and here cultivation, necessarily precarious, is carried on with the help of the rainfall caught by embankments. But in addition crops are raised on lands adjoining the river bed in years when heavy floods cause them to be inundated. A good deal of trade, largely due to the fishing industry of the coast, finds its way down the Dasht to the small ports of Jīwānī and Gwādar. The latter together with a surrounding coastal area of some 300 square miles politically forms part of the State of Muskat. It is a characteristic sign of the close intercourse which probably since early times has linked Makrān with easternmost Arabia and has left its mark also on its population.

The Central Makrān range.—To the north of the Kēj valley and its continuations there extends the Central Makrān Range starting from the south-eastern extremity of Makrān and stretching with its several branches in an arc from north-east to west. Though the belt covered by the range attains westwards a width of over 45 miles and supplies almost all the drainage gathered by the Kēj River and its tributaries yet the only area capable of more or less permanent occupation is confined to the small valley of Bulēda north of Turbat and to spring-irrigated patches in the Zamrān hills above the Nihing River. Of the two drainageless depressions of Parōm and Bālgattar containing salt marshes, usually quite dry, in their centre only the former has a small fringe of cultivable ground. Elsewhere the scanty pasturage to be found after rainfall along the torrent beds is the only resource attracting nomadic visits.

The Rakhshān valley.—The northernmost division of Makrān is formed by the large Rakhshān valley. It is enclosed on the south by a long-stretched

branch of the Central Makrān Range and on the north by the Siāhān Range which divides it from the basin of Khārān. The Rakhshān River, from the head of its drainage on ground included in the Khārān chiefship down to its junction with the Mashkhēl River at Grawak, has a course of over 150 miles. Yet it is only in the short stretch of oases found along its middle course and collectively known as Panjgūr that irrigation is available from Kārēzes and pools in the river-bed filled by floodwater and springs. The permanent villages of Panjgūr account for over 84 per cent. of the whole population of the valley. This including the people of its north-eastern extremity administered by Khārān and small semi-nomadic settlements is reckoned at about 15,800 souls. Such cultivation as can be practised elsewhere is dependent on the capricious rainfall and restricted by the stony nature of most of the ground in the valley. The greater elevation, some 3,000 feet above sea level at Panjgūr, makes the summer heat less trying in Rakhshān than it is in low-lying Kēj and the coastal tract.

Makrān as a land of passage.—This rapid sketch of the physical features of Makrān and its present economic conditions makes it clear that it could never during historical times have been a politically important portion of the Indo-Iranian borderlands. Yet a look at the map shows that in spite of its lack of natural resources Makrān is likely to have favoured ethnic relations between southern Persia on the one side and the lower Indus region on the other. This can be safely concluded from the facilities which the direction and open character of the two main valleys of Kēj and Rakhshān afford for traffic and gradual migratory movements from either region. Both of them give access by easy routes up the Mashkhēl and Sarbāz rivers, respectively, to Bāmpūr and other well-cultivated tracts in the Kirmān Province of Persia. They themselves can be gained from the side of India by several routes through the Jhalawān hills and the littoral territory of Lās Bēla.

History of Makrān.—It cannot come within the scope of these notes to review the varying fortunes which Makrān's history underwent during successive periods. But a reference to the pages of the *Makrān Gazetteer* in which Mr. Hughes-Buller has collected such historical and traditional data as were conveniently accessible at the time,¹ will show that the history of Makrān, as known to us from the scanty sources available, duly reflects the effect of the geographical factor just indicated. Dependence either on the power holding the neighbouring Persian provinces of Kirmān and Sīstān or else on the rulers of Sind and the hills immediately adjoining the Indus valley westwards has always characterized the political status of Makrān. from the earliest times to which reliable data allow us to go back right down to the present.

¹ See *Makrān Gazetteer*, pp. 34 sqq. The original materials reproduced relate mainly to the traditional local rulers in late mediæval times and those preceding the conquest about the middle of the 18th century by the Brāhūi Khāns of Kalāt as well as to the subsequent period down to the establishment of British supremacy. A critical examination of Arabic historical and geographical works would probably add a great deal of useful material about Makrān in the early Muhammadan period to that compiled in Sir H. M. Elliot's *History of India*.

Difficulties of troop movements.—It is of special interest to note how strongly the desert character of most of Makrān is brought out by successive historical records. In Arrian's detailed account of the sufferings which attended Alexander's march through Gedrosia, and of the heavy losses his army there suffered we have an impressive picture of the forbidding nature of the ground to be met over great portions of the country.⁵ The statement quoted by Arrian from Nearchos about the very severe losses which according to local tradition had attended the attempts of Semiramis and Cyrus to cross Gedrosia with an army,⁶ clearly proves, whatever the facts underlying the popular tradition may have been, that the country was considered then already, just as it is now, utterly unsuited for the movement of large bodies of troops.

Alexander's passage.—The utter inadequacy of local supplies, the want of sufficient grazing and in many places even of water must all through historical times have rendered the passage of Makrān by a considerable force a very hazardous undertaking. Alexander's success in overcoming such formidable obstacles, even though at the cost of heavy sacrifices, was in truth but the exception that proves the rule, while at the same time a proof of his incomparable genius as a leader. Hence it is easy to understand the dread of barren Makrān expressed in the reports of those Arab commanders who under the early Caliphs' orders endeavoured to use Makrān as a base for the invasion of India.⁷

Mixture of ethnic elements.—The combined result of geographical and historical factors is easily recognized in the strange mixture of ethnical elements which form the present population of Makrān. Reference to the *Gazetteer* will show the many tribal divisions represented in a total population comparatively so small.⁸ Here it will suffice to point out that though the great bulk of the Makrānīs call themselves Balūch and speak the Iranian language called Western Balūchī, yet the race to which that ethnic name properly applies, appears to have reached Makrān on its eastward move from Persia only in mediæval times. It is certain that it largely intermingled then and since both with the earlier stock of the country and with later immigrants. Among them can be distinguished Brāhūīs of Dravidian speech from the Kalāt side, Jadgāls from Sind and Lās Bēla, Persians from the Helmand valley, Arabs from the Persian Gulf and even a not inconsiderable African element introduced in the shape of slaves. The influence which Indian civilization, whether of Aryan or pre-Aryan type, is likely to have asserted in Makrān from a very early period, is symbolized as it were by the fact that the Gichkī families who dominated Makrān in the troublous times before and during Kalāt rule and still retain a privileged position, are avowedly of Indian Rājput descent.

⁵ Cf. Arrian, *Anabasis*, VI. xxiii-xxvi.

⁶ See *ibid.*, VI. xxvi. 2, 3.

⁷ Cf. *Makrān Gazetteer*, pp. 43 sq., and the passage quoted by Mr. Hughes-Buller on its title page from 'The lament of Sinān-ibn-Selāma', as reproduced in Sir Percy Sykes' *Ten Thousand Miles in Persia*.

⁸ Cf. *Makrān Gazetteer*, pp. 82-112.

None of the racial elements which successively invaded Makrān and were content to remain there could preserve for long such virile qualities as had helped them to their conquest. In this we may well recognize the effect which the trying climatic conditions of Makrān combined with other physical drawbacks are bound to have had at all times upon its settled inhabitants.

SECTION iii.—NOTES ON JHALAWĀN AND THE BRĀHŪIS

Physical features of Jhalawān.—The territory known as Jhalawān, in accordance with a comparatively modern political division of the Kalāt State may roughly be described as comprising the mountainous region stretching from north to south which divides the lower Indus valley from Khārān and Makrān¹ In the north it is bordered by the hill tracts of Sarāwān extending from Kalāt, the capital of the State, towards Nushki, Pishin and Quetta. In the south there adjoins the State of Lās-Bēla confined mainly to the flat stretch of country between the extreme offshoots of the Jhalawān ranges and the Arabian Sea. The whole of Jhalawān territory comprising an area of some 21,100 square miles is occupied, as the map shows, by a succession of mountain ranges striking approximately from north to south. These attain their greatest heights, up to 9,830 feet, in the north near Kalāt and gradually grow lower towards the south. With the exception of the highest portions which in favourable seasons retain snow for brief periods, or of seasons with unusually good rainfall the slopes of the mountains are barren throughout. In the valleys dividing these ranges there gather rivers which all carry their drainage either into the sea, like the Hingol, Porāli and Hab, or else to the Indus. But it is only at the time of rain floods that these rivers contain water along their whole course and then, too, only for very brief periods.

Aridity of climate.—As a result of the aridity which characterizes the climatic conditions of Jhalawān, though perhaps not quite in so marked a degree as those of Khārān and Makrān,² by far the greatest portion of the population, reckoned at the Census of 1920-21 at 79,700 souls, depends in the main on pastoral resources and hence leads a nomadic life. Though springs and Kārēzes, owing perhaps to the greater height of the ranges and a

¹ The name *Jhalawān* is explained as derived from the Balūchī word *Jahl*, meaning below or to the south, the corresponding designation of *Sarāwān*, from Balūchī *sar* ('head,' 'the above') being applied to the portion of the Kalāt State which adjoins to the north. It appears that the two names belong more specifically to the two great divisions of the confederacy of Brāhūi tribes occupying both territories; cf. *Jhalawān Gazetteer*, 1907, p. 1. It was this confederacy which gave rise to the Kalāt State towards the close of the seventeenth century.

² The records of average annual rainfall for the years 1923-27, as kindly supplied to me by Colonel J. A. Brett, Political Agent, Kalāt, for the several observing stations in the State, show the following averages in inches for Jhalawān and Kalāt which lies close to its northern border: 6.77 at Kalāt, 8.48 at Khozdār, 7.01 at Gajar, Mashkai; for Makrān: 5.02 at Turbat, 4.35 at Panjgūr.

The great variations in the annual rainfall of particular localities are well illustrated, e.g., by the records for the same stations in 1923 and 1926; they are, respectively, 4.98, 4.36, 4.14, 3.63, 1.58 and 8.50, 16.62, 10.64, 13.44, 4.70. Taking into account the very narrow margin left for fair crops by the great irregularity in the seasonal distribution of such annual rainfall as there is, these figures may suffice to indicate the very precarious nature of cultivation on unirrigated land.

slightly less scanty rainfall, are more widely distributed than in Makrân, yet only less than one-fourth of the total cultivated area receives irrigation.³ The rest is entirely dependent on the chance of adequate water being secured from the rare floods which in favourable years descend in the torrents and river-beds, or being caught by poorly constructed earth embankments from the slopes above the fields.

Scantiness of cultivation.—In consequence of the uncertainties besetting agriculture on all unfirrigated land a very considerable portion of the land-owning or tenant population is accustomed to move annually for the winter months to the plains of Sind or the Kachchī tract below Sarāwān in search of employment. They thus avoid also the cutting cold of the winds which sweep down from the higher valleys at that season. But in the spring when the great heat of the Indus valley begins to make itself felt, they all return with their families and with such savings as there are invested in foodstuffs. But for this seasonal migration a succession of unfavourable years such as is fairly frequent would be marked by famine conditions, besides causing whole areas of cultivation to relapse into the appearance of a bare clay desert.⁴ The precarious character of agriculture in most parts of Jhalawān deserves to be specially noted in view of the evidence which the sites described below have furnished as to the existence there of a considerable settled population in pre-historic times.

Historical references to Khozdār.—The geographical features of Jhalawān and the limitation of its economic resources account for the scantiness of historical data concerning the territory. The earliest notices to be definitely located there relate to Khozdār which is repeatedly mentioned in connexion with Arab enterprises in the seventh century against Sind.⁵ That small tract enjoys the advantage of adequate irrigation from its river and of being situated at a point where main routes coming from Makrân and Sind, from Kandahār and the sea-coast meet. Hence it was likely to attract attention as a convenient base for operations against the lower Indus, whether started from the west or from the north-west, the latter on the whole the more likely direction. Later, too, in mediæval times Khozdār is named among the territories affected by the conquests of successive rulers who extended their power into India from the north-west.

Brāhūi population.—It is a matter for regret, though scarcely for surprise, that none of these scanty historical records contain any indication as to the ethnic character of the people encountered. For very considerable interest attaches to the fact that a vast majority of the present population in Jhalawān is composed of Brāhūis who speak a Dravidian language and thus are wholly

³ Cf. *Jhalawān Gazetteer*, p. 145.

⁴ See below pp. 165 sqq., for observations bearing on such conditions about Grēshak, Nāl and Wadh.

⁵ Cf. *Jhalawān Gazetteer*, pp. 34 sq., for notices of Khozdār in early Muhammadan records.

distinct linguistically from all the surrounding populations speaking either Indian or Iranian tongues.⁶ The same is the case, though not quite to that extent, in the hill tracts of Sarāwān immediately adjoining to the north and in geographical respect closely resembling, while Khārān, too, contains a considerable Brāhūi speaking element.⁷ This presence of a Dravidian language in territories to the west of the Indus, separated by a vast distance from the areas of Southern India where Dravidian tongues are spoken, seemed until quite recent years a very puzzling phenomenon. Only conjecturally could the view be advanced that the Brāhūi language was a survival or 'relict' from that early period which preceded the conquest of a non-Aryan, presumably Dravidian-speaking, population in Northern India by the Indo-Aryan tribes of Vedic times.

Significance of Dravidian speech.—The discoveries made at Mohenjodaro and Harappa have now proved the existence in the Indus Valley of a civilization which certainly is far older than that invasion and which flourished among a race distinct from the Indo-Aryan stock. Not until the script on the seals brought to light by those discoveries can be read will it be possible to arrive at a definite conclusion as to the affinity of the language it records. But in view of the evidence already secured the fact that a Brāhūi-speaking population is to be found in the Jhalawān and Sarāwān hills immediately above the plains about Mohenjodaro assumes a fresh significance. That barren region affording neither attraction nor room for settlement to any invader is just the ground where the nomadic fringe, poor semi-barbarous relatives as it were, of that ancient settled race, would be likely to be left undisturbed. It thus could escape the fate of "Aryanization" which their congeners in more favoured lands have undergone.

Later waves of ethnic migration.—Quasi-negative support for the process here assumed may be derived from the way in which two waves of ethnic migration, rolling by as it were in historical daylight, have left the Brāhūis undisturbed in their arid mountains. The Balūch after passing through them from the side of Eastern Persia and Makrān cut their way to more attractive ground on both sides of the Indus, far more Balūch being found now in Sind and the Punjab than in the province to which they have given their name.⁸ In the same way those Pathān tribes whom their virile qualities and love of expansion have brought from their old seats in the highlands east of Kābul, Ghazni and Kandahār right down to the Indus, have never shown any tendency to oust the Brāhūis, easy as they would found such encroachment.

⁶ *The Balūchistan Census Report, 1921*, by Major T. C. Fowle and R. B. Diwan Jamiat Rai, Calcutta, 1923, shows in Table X 64,218 speakers of Brāhūi for Jhalawān against 14,859 speaking Balūchi.

That here as so often elsewhere distinctions of language and race do not coincide is shown by the fact that the same Census Report, Table XIII, shows 68,837 people in Jhalawān as of Brāhūi race.

⁷ In Sarāwān the number of Brāhūi speakers, 41,509 against 13,763 speaking Balūchi, Dehwāri (a local dialect of Persian), or Pashto corresponds more closely to that of Brāhūis by race, 39,308. The same is not the case with the considerable Brāhūi element in Khārān (8,946 souls) where evidently the Balūchi language is gaining ground among it. It is interesting to note that this process is apparently completed in Makrān; for of 6,517 people classed at Brāhūis only 4 are shown as speaking Brāhūi. For very interesting remarks on the disintegration proceeding among the Brāhūi race, quoted from Sir Denys Bray's very instructive Census Report of 1911, see *loc. cit.* p. 97.

⁸ Cf. *Balūchistan Census Report*, p. 96.

Rise of Brāhūi confederacy.—Among people so backward in all ways and so absorbed in the struggle with an unkind nature no traditional record of historical value can be expected. The earliest fact remembered by the Brāhūis and commemorated in a popular ballad is their securing freedom from Jat or Jadgāl domination.⁹ This points to former temporary dependence on rulers from Sind where the Jadgāl tribe is still widely spread and once played a prominent part; but neither migration nor conquest on the part of the Brāhūis is implied. That their tribal organization is not based on agnatic kinship as among Pathāns and Balūch, is an important racial distinction. It appears to have gradually consolidated when the Moghul sovereignty weakened. Finally in the second half of the 17th century it gave rise to a military confederacy of the Brāhūi tribes, more or less on feudal lines, which found formal expression in the loosely knit Kalāt State under the Ahmadzai family.

The territory of Sarāwān shares the character of Jhalawān very closely in all essential points both as regards physical features and the constitution and ways of its present population. In view of this and the fact that my work within Sarāwān was confined to a rapid survey of mounds in a small number of localities, no separate sketch of the territory need be attempted in this place.

CHAPTER II.—REMAINS IN KHĀRĀN

SECTION I.—FROM QUETTA TO NAURŌZ-KALĀT

Preparations at Quetta.—On November 28th, 1927, I started for my tour from Quetta. There during a week's busy stay much kind help on the part of Colonel E. H. S. James, C.I.E., C.B.E., Revenue and Judicial Commissioner, Balūchistān, and of Colonel T. H. Keyes, C.M.G., C.I.E., Political Agent, Kalāt, had done everything possible to facilitate my practical preparations. These included the provision on hire of two Dodge motor lorries specially suited for use on the rough tracks in Makrān and Jhalawān and the supply of aluminium tanks and canvas 'Chāguls' for the transport of water. The latter equipment was obtained on loan from the Quetta Arsenal through the kind offices of Colonel H. Meccredy, R.A., Chief Ordnance Officer, and proved most useful at the numerous sites where water could be obtained only from some distance or was too brackish for use.

Assistants for tour.—Quetta was in other ways also a very convenient place for 'mobilization.' There my small party was joined by Naik Abdul Ghafūr, surveyor and draftsman, whose services had been kindly lent to me from his distinguished Corps, K.G.O. First (Bengal) Sappers and Miners. His intelligent zeal and very efficient work was to prove once again, as on my previous exploratory tours of 1926 and 1927, of very great help to me in respect

⁹ See *Jhalawān Gazetteer*, pp. 37, 246 sqq.

of both survey and excavation at ancient sites. As the services of Mr. A. T. Brendish could not be spared again by the Survey of India Department, assistance for the developing of the photographs taken by me was provided at very short notice by the authorities of the K. G. O. First Sappers and Miners. They very kindly arranged to depute with me Akhtar Munir, a young sapper of the Corps, after assuring his preliminary training. On my tour I also had the benefit of the practical help of Pandit Ram Chand Bali, of Srinagar, Kashmir, my temporary Clerk for the last ten years. As before on my tour in Northern Balūchistān he did his best to make himself useful by helping to supervise excavation work and to pack antiquities.

Halt at Mastung.—A variety of considerations induced me to start my archaeological surveys from Khārān, and the most expedient line of approach to that territory, as yet somewhat difficult of access, lay by the metalled road to Kalāt and thence as far as Surāb by the motor track leading to Panjgūr in Makrān. Leaving Quetta on November 28th I reached the oasis of Mastung, the best cultivated portion of Sarāwān and the headquarters of the Kalāt Political Agency. There I should have been obliged in any case to make a short halt in order to dispose of the very last tasks connected with the printing of *Innermost Asia*, before leaving regular postal communications behind. While thus busily engaged in exacting desk labours, such as revising in proof the voluminous Index prepared by another hand for that work, I greeted almost with relief the information communicated from Khārān to the Assistant Political Agent that the camel transport thence dispatched for my use could not be expected to meet me at Surāb before December 6th at the earliest. I was thus enabled to remain at Mastung until December 5th and to use the peaceful isolation there afforded for clearing my hands by almost incessant work of obligations to which it would have been impossible to attend later without hampering my movements and labours in the field. During my stay at Mastung I snatched time also for a rapid inspection of several ancient mounds situated towards the north-western extremity of the ground reached by the Kārēz irrigation of the oasis. My observations on these mounds will more conveniently be recorded below together with those I was able to make there and elsewhere within Sarāwān on my return journey.¹

Passage through Kalāt.—On December 6th I drove to Kalāt, a distance of 56 miles, mostly across wide stony valleys which under a grey wintry sky looked doubly dreary and barren. A brief halt on the way at the levy post of Mungachār allowed me to collect information about certain ancient mounds which I was subsequently able to examine in that area of cultivation on my return journey in April. At Kalāt I was able to gather some indications as to mounds supposed to mark the position of settlements older than the present hamlets. These curiously recalling Eastern Persia are scattered over the head of the valley and together with the half-deserted Bāzār and the Khān of Kalāt's castle above it constitute the capital of State.

¹ See below pp. 187 sqq.

From Kalāt to Rodinjī.—Leaving the examination of these mounds until my return, I started on the following day for Surāb by the motor track which bifurcates there and gives access south-eastwards to Khozdār and Karāchi and south-westwards to the Rakhshān valley and Panjgūr. It first leads past the western face of the low rocky ridge which at its extremity bears the high clay and rubble built ramparts crowned by the Khān's gloomy looking stronghold (Fig. 1). Then a few miles beyond it crosses narrow winding gorges towards the open plateau known as Dasht-i-Gōrān. The watershed passed here at an elevation of about 7,000 feet is supposed to make the boundary towards Jhalawān. On the eastern side of the plateau the road passes the small village of Rodinjī with fields partly irrigated from two small Kārēzes and partly dependent on rainfall.

Mound at mouth of Thōk valley.—Two mounds, designated as throughout the Kalāt State by the term of *damb*, were reported here. They could not be surveyed by me until my return on April 10th, but may conveniently be mentioned here. One of them rises on gently sloping ground about 1½ miles ESE. of the village and to the north of the mouth of the Thōk valley. From this the only Kārēz still actually available for irrigation receives its scanty supply of water. The mound which probably has been built up by debris deposits over an outcrop of rock, measures at its base about 220 yards from north to south and 140 yards across. Its height is about 28 feet above the natural slope to the east. Its surface is covered with small stones and plentiful potsherds, mostly plain but greatly varying in fabric and colouring. Only few fragments could be found showing any patterns and these, too, only of the simplest designs. Their body like that of the plain ware is of red, grey, dark buff or greenish colour. As neither glazed nor any relief-decorated pieces could be found, I feel inclined to assign occupation of the site to a period which followed the pre-historic use of painted pottery but preceded historical times. Streaks varying in intensity of tint are frequently to be observed on the surface of the plain pieces and are likely to be intentional.

Kuki-damb.—About three-quarters of a mile to the north rises the hillock known as *Kuki-damb* near the mouth of another and smaller valley. It forms the last detached offshoot of a low but precipitous hill spur trending from the east and, as the outcrop of chalky rock on the slopes shows, is of natural origin. Its flat top, measuring about 70 yards from north to south and some 18 yards across, must, as confused heaps of rough stones show, have once been occupied by rough dwellings. From there the plentiful pottery debris has been washed down which covers the slopes of the hillock and the ground close to its foot. These potsherds are of just the same type as those found at the previously described mound and thus indicate approximately contemporary occupation. At both sites small fragments of chert and similar hard stone could be picked up in plenty, but none were clearly recognizable as artifacts.

Failure of water from Kārēzes.—No water is now to be found in the vicinity of either site. But at the western foot of the Kuki-damb and some

120 feet below its top there had been sunk, about eight years before my visit and at great expense, wells for a Kārēz. It yielded water for four years, allowing a large orchard to be planted north of Rodinjī village, but has since completely dried up. The same fate has recently overtaken a small Kārēz of old date which used to carry water to the groves of Aliābād, a little hamlet at the mouth of the Thōk valley and about a mile and a half south of Kuki-damb. Complaints about the subterraneous water supply having failed in the same way during recent times were to be heard also elsewhere in this tract.

Mound at Benn-chāh.—About seven and a half miles to the south-west of Rodinjī the road passes the lonely halfway halting place between Kalāt and Surāb called Benn-chāh. About a furlong to the south of it there rises a mound, measuring about 200 by 150 yards at its foot, to a maximum height of about 30 feet above the stony scrub-covered plain of the valley. Plentiful potsherds of plain ware, varying in colour from pink to buff, grey and light greenish tints, are found on the slopes, and less frequently also fragments of similar fabric decorated with coarsely executed narrow bands or other simple patterns, mostly in dark brown. Fragments of iron ore were picked up at the foot of the mound and on its slopes also small pieces of flint or chert, apparently unworked. Comparison of the pieces bearing painted decoration with the decorated ware from chalcolithic sites clearly indicates later occupation of the site, probably contemporary with that of the mounds near Rodinjī. Precarious cultivation, wholly dependent on rainfall, is carried on in favourable years by half-a-dozen households in the neighbouring area known as Mall. A Kārēz passing the roadside shelter was declared to have been dry for a long time.

Arrival at Surāb.—A drive of some 23 miles along the bare plain of the valley brought us by nightfall to the post of Surāb in the centre of the cluster of small villages collectively known by that name. There I found the camels just arrived from Khārān and was thus able to arrange without delay for our onward move next morning. My wish to visit at least a portion of this territory in the north-east was prompted specially by the remembrance of certain old remains which had been noted there by Lieutenant (later Sir Henry) Pottinger in 1809 on his passage towards Sīstān. On a rapid tour made from Nushki to Kalāt in 1904 I had failed to locate them. Regard for the distances to be covered through the mountains where no motor tracks are available necessitated the earliest possible start. So my camp was sent ahead on the morning of December 8th while I inspected the two old mounds of the existence of which in the Surāb area information had reached me.

Mound near Neghār.—The half dozen of small villages which cluster around the fortified post of Surāb in the valley of the main feeder of the Gidar Dhōr river owe their comparatively prosperous look to the presence of several springs and Kārēzes. These derive their supply of water from the rugged range which stretches along the eastern side of the valley and at some points rises to heights of over 9,000 feet. Owing to the bitter cold of the winds Surāb is dreaded in the winter. Hence almost all the people of the tract had already started on

their hibernal migration down to Sind. Thus we found the village of Neghār, about three miles to the south-east of the post, quite deserted. Close behind it at the foot of a steep rocky outlier of the range there extends a low mound of artificial origin, rising about 20 feet above the level of the immediately adjoining fields. Its slopes are thickly covered with rubble from roughly built decayed dwellings. Remains of their walls could be traced on the flat top of the mound measuring about 70 by 60 yards. That the site was occupied, at least periodically, down to historical times, can be safely concluded from small pieces of glazed ware decorated with designs in various colours and manifestly mediæval. The other ornamented potsherds picked up comprise fragments of superior red ware bearing on the inside or outside well-executed patterns in black (N.D.1, Pl. 1). These on the analogy of similar pottery from other Balūchistān sites may I believe, be attributed to late pre-historic times. The same applies also to a few fragments of similar ware showing simple incised or relief decoration (N.D.2, Pl. 1).

Mound of Surkh-damb.—Riding from here across ground partially cultivated I next visited the much larger mound known as *Surkh-damb*, situated close to the village of Surkh and about half a mile to the south-west of the Surāb post. It extends for about 250 yards from north-east to south-west, with a maximum width of about 140 yards. It rises up to 15 feet above the level of the irrigated fields close by. Among the abundant plain pottery of good reddish ware there were picked up here also pieces ornamented with simple black bands or else with narrow-ridged ribbing, a method of decoration of which examples can be found also among the ceramic remains of sites of the N. W. Frontier dating from Buddhist times. No glazed pieces could be found here. Here I may conveniently note that as far as my enquiries extended, no pottery of any sort is now locally produced in Jhalawān or Khārān. Imports from Sind are also rare and confined to households of some standing. The vast majority of the population is accustomed to use only skins or wooden vessels of the coarsest description.

Journey to Naurōz-kalāt.—The four fairly long marches which carried us across the mountains to Naurōz-kalāt offered no opportunities for antiquarian observations. But they allowed me to gain some acquaintance with the physical conditions prevailing in the Garr range which divides Khārān from Jhalawān. These conditions must at all times have affected the life of such scanty nomadic population as this region could ever support. They may be considered more or less typical of the higher of the ranges which occupy the greatest portion of Jhalawān. For this reason and also because the major portion of the journey lay along a line not described in the official handbook dealing with 'Routes in Southern Balūchistān', a succinct account of these marches may find a record here.

March to N.-W. of Surāb.—Our march from Surāb on December 9th lay all the way to the north-west and led first across an extensive stretch of *khushk-āba* cultivation, wholly dependent on rainfall. On ascending the stony glacis towards the broken hills which divide the Surāb valley from that marked on

the map as Chilhāghū, I noticed much decayed remains of two or three dams which looked as if meant to direct flood water from the slopes towards that cultivated ground. In the wide valley trough crossed further on vegetation was to be found only near a succession of stony torrent beds holding water in a few pools. Half a dozen deserted mud and stone hovels scattered over the plain indicated occasional cultivation of small patches by wandering flock owners in favourable years. Beyond this valley there stretches a chain of much-eroded rocky ridges rising to over 7,000 feet. In a narrow ravine known to our Khārān guides as *Zaragō* drinkable water was found by digging in a shallow dry channel, and there we halted for the night.

Across the Siāh-kumb valley.—The next day's march took us first for a couple of miles across the easy watershed of this hill chain, called Kōh-i-Pūdak, where wild pistachio trees grow in plenty. It forms a divide of some importance. On descending we first passed a spring in a ravine that feeds the Chutōk river, a main tributary of the Korakān, and then less than a mile farther we reached the southern extremity of the open Siāh-kumb valley the drainage of which descends into the Bado river. Both Korakān and Bado flow into the Khārān basin. But their flood waters do not meet until close to the ground where they lose themselves in the desert sands. Moving to the north-west for about four miles we crossed the head of the Siāh-kumb valley which affords fair grazing for camels and flocks and is hence regularly visited by nomadic Brāhūi encampments. Here I first noticed in places those curious small enclosures roughly marked with rows of stones which are laid out by Brāhūi nomads in commemoration of their dead and are known as *chēdak*. They are supposed to symbolize dwelling places for the dead and are used for funeral gatherings. As they are always to be found away from the actual places of burial they may well indicate a survival from pre-Muhammadan rites.

Descent into Jal valley.—On leaving the Siāh-kumb valley the track led through a maze of bare blackish hillocks and narrow ravines, most of these draining towards the Chutōk. The valley in which the latter has cut its way through the mountains would afford the most direct route to Khārān. But it was declared to be so narrow as to be wholly impassable for camels. Then the track emerged in a smaller valley, stretching like that of Siāh-kumb from south to north and known as Burbur. Here, too, scrub and hardy grasses offer good camel grazing, and small pools of water remained in a shallow bed draining into Siāh-kumb and the Bado. We had followed the Burbur valley for about three miles when the usual caravan track from Kalāt to Khārān was struck. It led first north-westwards into narrow rock-lined ravines where once more the Chutōk drainage was struck, and then up to the Jal Pass, some 6,500 feet above sea level. From there it descended into the narrow gorge of the Jal river winding between rock walls so high and so steep as to make a passage quite impossible in the event of rain. A small sandy terrace with some trees afforded a safe camping place at a point known as Kundi.

March in Jal gorge.—A little distance below this the river gorge turns into an extremely narrow tortuous rift. Masses of fallen rock were said to render this impassable for animals and even men. So the track here strikes off into a small side Nullah to the north and ascends very steeply over rock and loose stones to the narrow sharp-crested dip of a side spur. The pass is called Jalkand and is difficult even for lightly laden animals. The respect entertained for it on this account by wayfarers is duly marked by the offerings of poles, Ibex horns and the like which deck the supposed resting place of a 'Pīr' buried on the rocky crest. A distant view opened westwards across a succession of deeply eroded spurs and towards the fantastically fissured Rāskōh range which rose high above them in the distance. It strikingly recalled to my mind an even more arid mountain region, the outer spurs of the K'un-lun above Khotan. After four miles' troublesome descent across numerous smaller spurs and ravines the track regained the bed of the Jal River. Its narrow tortuous course lay farther on between wildly cut rock walls (Fig. 3), but was followed without difficulty down to the point known as Gwātunk. There the little stream intermittently flowing in the stony bed finally disappears, and there camp was pitched.

Arrival in Naurōz-kalāt.—On the morning of December 11th a march of two miles and a half sufficed to bring us down to where the stony river bed, now quite dry, debouches on a vast bare peneplain. At its mouth some fields amidst clumps of large tamarisks are cultivated by a couple of Balūch families in years when an adequate flood descends the Jal bed and inundates them. Here we left the track leading down to Khārān fort and village and struck due west across the bare detritus-covered peneplain. The line we were following crossed more than one ravine from the hills to the north-east, but only in one of them, not far from the Jal river mouth, was some water to be found. The spring supplying it was said to dry up after the winter. Before we reached Naurōz-kalāt, the only permanently inhabited place in the whole north-eastern portion of Khārān territory, we struck the wide tamarisk-covered flood bed of the Ghaz-kaur and then passed through a desolate belt of low and utterly barren hills. So it was a welcome change when from the last rocky ridge we dropped down to the scanty palm groves and fields of Naurōz-kalāt by the left bank of the Bado river. Since leaving Surāb we had covered close on eighty miles without meeting any humans apart from a solitary shepherd in the Siāh-kumb valley.

SECTION II.—SITES IN NORTH-EASTERN KHĀRĀN

Search for remains noticed by Pottinger.—I had chosen Naurōz-kalāt as my first objective in Khārān for two reasons. From there it would be possible for me to re-visit the site of Tōji further up the Bado river. I had first rapidly examined it on my short tour of December, 1904, but had not been able on that occasion to arrive at any certain conclusion as to the antiquity of

its surface remains. At Naurōz-kalāt, too, I might hope to obtain information as to the position of certain ruined structures which Pottinger had seen in 1810 on his third march from Nushki down to Khārān, and which had aroused his special interest.¹ The topographical indications recorded by him from what he could observe on his plucky journey, performed under conditions of distinct risk and difficulty, were not sufficient to permit of the locality being fixed without search on the ground. In 1904 want of time had made it impossible for me to extend this search to Naurōz-kalāt. But in my report on that short tour I had expressed the surmise that the ruins might have to be looked for farther down the Bado river than Pottinger's road estimate seemed to indicate.²

Information secured at Naurōz-kalāt.—Naurōz-kalāt is a very small oasis, settled only since the time of Āzād Khān, chief of Khārān in the second half of the last century, who constructed a Kārēz and built a fort there as the residence of his son and successor Naurōz Khān. With the ready help of Naib Sultān Khān in charge of this sub-division of Khārān, who had accompanied us from Surāb, the local information I needed was secured here without difficulty overnight. It clearly pointed to remains corresponding to those mentioned by Pottinger to be found on the route which leads down the river to the chief's seat at Khārān. As the latter was to be visited by me in any case I decided first to proceed on December 12th to the Tōji site, taking with me whatever able-bodied men could be collected for digging, eight in all.

The Tōji site.—The site was reached after proceeding for about four miles up the bare gravel plateau through which the Bado river winds in a fairly wide bed filled with scrub and tamarisks. It contained at the time a shallow but brisk flow of water, some 8 yards wide near the site; but this flow is liable to dry up in the summer months. Where the course of the Bado is joined from the north-east by a wide dry flood bed known as the *Tōji-kaur*, there juts out from the gravel 'Dasht' to the east of the Bado a small detached terrace called *Tōji-damb*. It rises to about 50 feet above the nearest portion of the river bed (see *A* in the sketch plan, Pl. 1) and is rendered conspicuous by the dark debris of stones and pottery which covers its top and slopes. A narrow dip of the ground separates it from the level 'Dasht', and a small shallow Nullah intervenes between it and a similar tongue of the plateau to the south-east, also covered with debris and marked *B* in the sketch plan.

Advantages of site for defence.—Round the northern foot of the terrace *A* there bends a well-marked small channel, obviously scoured by the floods which occasionally descend in the large bed and farther up have produced the steeply cut banks of the Dasht. It holds a little streamlet of drinkable water fed by a spring which issues just below the above mentioned dip. Fig. 4 shows it in the foreground. The top of the terrace which measures about

¹ See Pottinger, *Travels in Beloochistan*, 1816, p. 123.

² Cf. Stein, *Report on Archaeological Survey work in the N. W. F. P. and Baluchistan*, 1905, pp. 50 sqq.



FIG. 1. MIRI OF KALAT FROM SOUTH EAST.

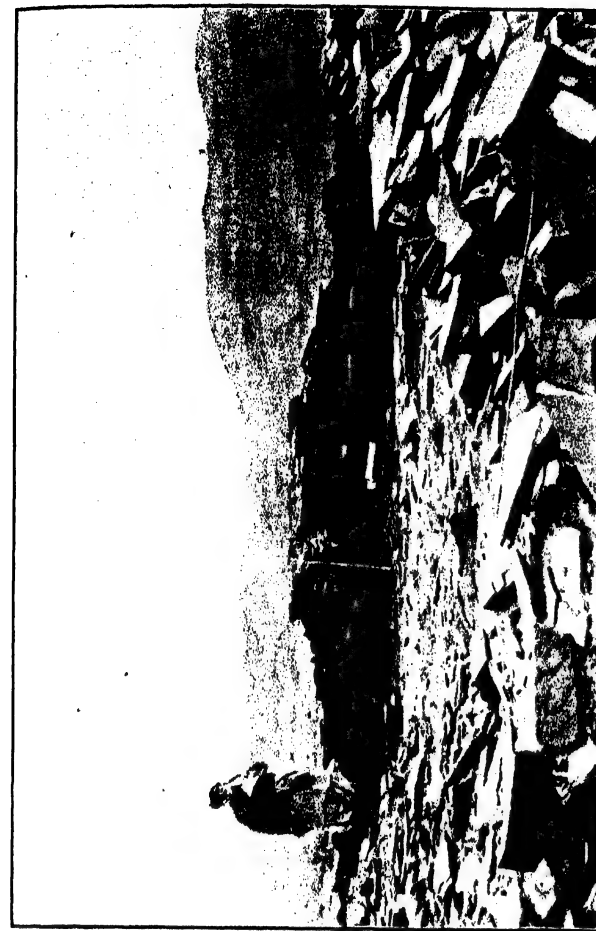


FIG. 2. BURIAL ENCLOSURE NEAR AZAD-GAZ.



FIG. 3. JAL GORGE BELOW KARCHUNI.



FIG. 4. TOH MOUND SEEN FROM ABOVE SPRING.

120 yards from east to west and over 70 yards across where it is widest, falls off with very steep slopes towards this natural fosse, as seen in the photograph. The relative height of the top above the streamlet is nowhere less than 30 feet. The great advantage for defence offered by these steep slopes as well as by the easy access to water accounts for the ancient occupation of the terrace, as attested by remains of walls and the painted potsherds to be described presently.

Remains of walls.—The steepness of the slopes on the northern face of the terrace made it easy to distinguish the natural strata of gravel and clayey alluvium, reaching to a height of about 15 feet, from the debris deposits higher up which are due to the decay of rubble-built dwellings. At one point on the north-eastern slope of the terrace, marked in Fig. 4 by the figure of a man standing, a little clearing sufficed to lay bare a wall solidly built with fairly regular courses of large water-worn stones set in mud plaster. It could be traced for a distance of some 20 feet, though broken in places by erosion. From its position it might be supposed to have belonged to the foundation of a structure or of a circumvallation erected after an enlargement of the occupied area on the top of the terrace had become necessary.

Traces of circumvallation.—Further to the west a line of large stones exposed in a row along the edge of the north face of the terrace top indicated the position of another massive wall. On excavation this wall was cleared for a length of 18 feet to a depth of 4 feet and proved fully 9 feet thick. Erosion cuts had broken it on the east and west, but surface indications allowed its position to be traced for about double that length. Judging from this and its thickness this wall may well be supposed to have belonged to a circumvallation. On a lower level outside it there were struck the foundations of another massive wall running at a distance of about 2 feet but not quite parallel to it. The masonry of these walls was of the same type as noted above. The abundance of rough stones large and small which lie thickly over the top of the terrace could have been brought there only by the hand of man and clearly belongs to decayed dwellings. In some places modern digging, done evidently for 'treasure', had exposed the top of walls belonging to small structures, as already noted in 1904.

Painted pottery.—Amidst this debris on the top, and also over the slopes there lie plentiful potsherds, generally of superior red fabric. The same is the case on the terrace to the south-west marked *B* where pottery debris alone offers a surface indication of former occupation. Most of this ware is plain, but a quantity of fragments with painted designs could also be collected with ease. The great majority of these show geometrical patterns executed in black mostly over a red or else dark buff ground, as seen in the specimens T.K.1-6 (Pl. I). The patterns, such as hachured leaf shapes, solid triangles meeting at points, hooks arranged in rows above plain bands, have all their counterparts in the painted pottery from some of the pre-historic mounds of Zhōb and Lōralai. But of painted pieces showing coarse zigzags, dots or scrolls in purple or brown over pinkish ground, such as are characteristic of

the later of those mounds, only very few could be found (see T.K.7-9, Pl. I). Apart from the scalloped rim on one of the latter pieces no relief decoration is shown by any of the pieces collected. But on the other hand a peculiar kind of 'mat-marking', familiar to me from some of the early pre-historic sites of Northern Balūchistān, appears on a number of fragments of rather coarse fabric. Pieces of unworked flints and other hard stones were picked up in numbers. But only two pieces, one a very roughly worked 'scraper', the other a coarse 'point' or 'borer', show signs of human use. The former was found low down between the two adjoining walls above mentioned.

Ruined embankments.—At the foot of the little Nullah which separates the two terraces *A* and *B* there runs a massive embankment or *band*, built with large blocks of stone and over 8 feet thick. Its direction distinctly supports the assumption that it was connected with a similar *band*, of equally massive construction and traceable over some 100 yards, which extends from the opposite bank of the Tōji-kaur to the foot of the gravel plateau overlooking it, as shown in the sketch plan (Pl. 1). The object of the embankment was manifestly to hold up and store flood water descending in the wide bed of the Tōji-kaur for irrigation of the riverine flat which stretches away to the west of it for over one-third of a mile. Some 200 yards further up there survives for a distance of about 120 yards another old embankment faced similarly with a wall of large boulders. It is about 8 feet thick and still stands to a height of 4 to 5 feet above the ground in front of it. Its flank rests at the foot of the plateau to the north-east. Alluvium brought down by rain floods in the ravine which here descends from the plateau to the Bado has filled up the ground above the *band* to the level of its extant height.

A hundred yards or so to the north there is found a second *band*, of the same type and construction but less well preserved. It once, no doubt, also extended eastwards to the foot of the plateau, but it has been carried away on that side by flood water. It is now traceable only for about 50 yards to where it forms a corner and bends upwards. Here, too, alluvial deposit has raised the ground behind to a level flush with the present height of the stone dam. Traces of old furrows showed that this ground had at some time not very distant been used for cultivation. But this is no longer carried on, and the hard soil of the dammed up ground serves only for underground pits in which to store grain, whenever crops can be raised by occasional tillage of the fields close to the present channel of the Bado.

Construction of 'Gabar-bands.'—These embankments of the Tōji site like all similar stone-built irrigation works to be found in great numbers over Khārān and Jhalawān are locally known as *Gabar-bands*. This designation which ascribes them to the 'Gabars' or Zoroastrians is merely an indication of the great antiquity with which Brāhūi and Balūch popular belief invests these remains. That the construction of such solid stone dams is entirely beyond the capacity of the present inhabitants of this region is certain. Nor

does it seem possible to believe that their laborious construction could ever have been undertaken unless to meet the agricultural needs of a population far denser and far more settled than the present one. I shall have occasion further on to discuss the interesting antiquarian questions raised by these striking vestiges of the past in connexion with the imposing 'Gabar-bands' examined by me in Kolwa and Jhalawān. Here it may suffice to point out that the evidence there discussed seems distinctly to favour the assumption of a close relation in origin as well as in approximate date between the embankments of Tōji just described and the remains of the prehistoric settlement in the close vicinity of which they are found.

Intermittent cultivation in bed of Bado.—No signs of later permanent occupation are to be found anywhere in this neighbourhood. But the ground to the west of the 'Gabar-bands' is now tilled in years of good rainfall by a few semi-nomadic Balūch households. At other times, too, the easy access to water and the presence of good grazing in the beds of the Bado and Tōji-kaur are likely to have attracted such visitors. It is hence not difficult to account for the small groups of burial places found at several points of the plateau which divides the Tōji-kaur from the Bado. They are obviously Muhammadan as the low heaps of stones marking graves are almost invariably correctly orientated from north to south in the orthodox fashion. The digging done at one of the stone heaps where the direction differed, revealed no deposit of any kind but showed undisturbed soil of hard clay and gravel below three feet of loose earth.

Pottinger's reference to site.—My renewed and closer inspection of this area left me in no doubt that the remains of the Tōji site correspond to the 'several large mounds of stone and earth scattered over the desert' which Pottinger describes as having been seen by him on his journey from Nushki into Khārān along the course of the Bado; for the route regularly followed by travellers from Nushki to the chief cultivated area in the north-eastern portion of Khārān actually passes by Tōji. But there still remained the search for 'the very extraordinary tombs' of a quadrangular shape 'each surrounded by a low wall of curious open freestone work' which he mentions at a distance of about 400 yards from the western bank of the river.³ They had puzzled Pottinger greatly as he could trace nothing whatever Muhammadan or Hindu in their style and had judicious doubts also about their having served as Zoroastrian places of worship.

Remains near Azād-gaz Ziārat.—The location of these remains proved easy. Local information at Naurōz-kalāt knew of ruins on the right bank of the Bado only at one place and that on the way down to Khārān, the chief's seat. Starting for this on the morning of December 13th we passed after a mile the fort of Naurōz-kalāt, a small but fairly substantial structure built by Azād Khān, and less than half a mile farther the point where cultivation near the left bank ends. Then the track crossed the river and led past a stretch

³ See *Travels in Beloochistan*, p. 126.

of abandoned cultivation to a narrow stony plateau which separates the course of the Bado from that of a torrent bed known as Garuk-kaur. On approaching the junction of the two near the Ziārat of Bibi Āzād-gaz we arrived after a total march of six miles at the ruins which Pottinger had seen.

Enclosures of Muhammadan graves.—They proved to comprise three low-walled enclosures each containing a number of what are undoubtedly Muhammadan graves. All are built on the same plan with walls of fairly regular courses of flat sandstone slabs, evidently brought from some easily worked stratum in the near hills and roughly dressed at the ends. All have a small prayer niche facing approximately west-north-west and a very low entrance opposite, as seen in Fig. 2. The first of these burial enclosures met on coming from Naurōz-kalāt stands close by the road-side and is the one which has suffered most decay. Within a small square of walls standing to about three feet height a heap of earth mixed with burnt bricks marks a completely collapsed small Gumbaz or Muhammadan domed tomb. Within old men's memory the little square structure was said to have still stood in a condition recognizable as the resting place of a 'Pir'. The well made hard bricks measured 11 by 7 inches with a thickness of 2 inches. Bricks of the same kind were found on some of the low little mounds which mark the graves found in the other enclosures.

Period of enclosures.—Two of these, within a few yards of each other, are situated to the north-west of the track and about 160 yards from the first. They contain each half-a-dozen of grave mounds and measure about 39 feet square outside. The fourth a little to the south of them (Fig. 2) measures 36 feet square outside, and its plan, as shown in Pl. 1, is typical of the rest. The entrance passage, only 2 feet wide and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, shows small openings on its projecting sides and is roofed with flat slabs. Here as in the other enclosures the only decoration of the walls, all built without clay or mortar, consists of small slatey stones inserted at irregular intervals zigzag fashion in place of a stone slab as seen in Fig. 2 by the side of the entrance. No local tradition survives as to the origin of the burial enclosures, but their Muhammadan character is well recognized. I was unable to trace any definite indication as to their period. But considering their advanced state of decay and comparatively superior construction I am inclined to believe that they may belong to mediæval times when Khārān appears to have been ruled by Maliks connected with Sīstān⁴ and may be supposed to have enjoyed a somewhat higher state of civilization than is found there now.

Ziārat of holy lady.—There can be no doubt that the location of these burial places is due to the sanctity enjoyed by the Ziārat supposed to mark the resting place of Bibi Āzād-gaz, a holy lady. It occupies a small hillock at the meeting point of the Bado and Garuk-kaur about a quarter of a mile farther on. I could learn nothing about this holy person, but duly noted that

⁴ See *Khārān Gazetteer*, p. 30.

just below her shrine there issues a fine spring fed by the subterraneous drainage of the Garuk valley. Local worship at such a spot is likely to be older than the introduction of Islām. The water from the spring accounts for the cultivation carried on here by three families in this otherwise dreary waste.

March to Khārān-kalāt.—Four miles further down the track crosses the Bado to the left bank and on the bare gravel plateau known as *Hadira*⁵ passes several badly decayed burial enclosures like those of Āzād-gaz. Others of the same type but far more roughly constructed with mere rubble were found close by and looked like later imitations. Some five miles beyond at a point called Bumband the termination of the river's surface flow was reached. Here is the head of the chief canals which carry water from rain floods over the arid alluvial plain on either side of the main bed and render intermittent cultivation there possible. Following first the westernmost of these canals and then crossing an utterly barren stony plain we reached *Khārān-kalāt*, the 'capital' of the territory from which it takes its name.

The capital of Khārān.—This is not the place to describe the impressions produced by the little 'town' of mud hovels and mat-huts which clusters around the chief's residence and the stronghold built by his renowned ancestor Āzād Khān. Most of them were deserted at the time, and towards the spring the chief and his people, too, are apt to move off to camps on higher ground, generally on the slopes of the Rāskōh range. This rises northward with fantastically serrated peaks to a height close on 10,000 feet and provides a striking background to the far from attractive scenery of the Khārān capital. I was hospitably received by Nawāb Habib-ullah Khān, the present head of the Naushirwānī family which has ruled Khārān for upwards of two centuries. I found a good illustration of the cultural influence here exercised by Irān in the domed structure serving as Darbār hall and guest house combined which was allotted to me as quarters. It had been built in recent years by Persian masons and in its plan closely reproduced the architectural features well remembered by me from manorial structures old and new in Sīstān. The odd 'Europe' furniture with which it was partly filled had, of course, been obtained through an Indian medium. Together with the building it seemed to symbolize the meeting of two civilizations, both foreign to the soil and one quaintly hybridized.

Mound of Pīr Hassan Shāh.—During my day's stay at Khārān-kalāt I visited on December 14th the large mound known from the Ziārat it bears on its top as the 'damb' of *Pīr Hassan Shāh*. It is situated about two miles to the SSE. Rising above the flat plain cultivated in patches when adequate flood water can be obtained from the Bado, it forms a conspicuous object, though of no great height. It was the only ancient site in this part of the valley of which I could obtain information, and is mentioned in the Gazetteer.⁶

⁵ The map No. 34 H seems to disguise this local name under the form of 'Adi-gaz,' while omitting to mark Āzād-gaz altogether.

⁶ Cf. *Khārān Gazetteer*, p. 148.

The mound occupies ground between two branches of an ordinarily dry flood bed known as Kāllun; the western one of these in good years allows small stretches of ground at the foot of the mound to be cultivated. The mound measures about 600 yards from north to south and about half that across where widest. The highest portion near the middle rises to about 25 feet above the level of the fields and is covered with plentiful fragments of burnt bricks. These appeared to belong to a ruined Muhammadan structure, probably a domed tomb or *gumbaz*; their size is $11 \times 6 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ inches. On a slightly lower portion of the mound to the north is found a rough stone enclosure containing the supposed grave of the saint.

Pottery remains of mound.—No old structural remains could be traced on the surface. But potsherds cover it in abundance and are exposed also wherever erosion has cut into the mound. Of painted fragments but few could be found; they show simple geometrical designs in black over a red or buff ground (see P.H.1-3, 11, Pl. I), resembling those on painted ware from chalcolithic sites of North Balūchistān. All the more plentiful were pieces decorated in relief with flat ribbing (see P.H.4-6, Pl. I). This type of decoration was found by me in Sistān to be closely associated with sites occupied from the first centuries of our era down to early Muhammadan times; it is also well known in Egypt from the Roman and Byzantine periods.⁷ Of the piece P.H.4 it is interesting to note that besides the ribbing it shows also decoration by burnished bands. To historical times may probably be ascribed also the few pieces which like P.H.7,10 show simple incised ornament, and so also the fragment with a handle, P.H.9. On the other hand the numerous fragments of which the outer surface is 'mat-marked' (for a specimen, see P.H.8, Pl. I) are likely to be far more ancient; they are all hand-made while the rest of the pottery is wheel-made. It deserves to be noted that we could not find a single piece of glazed ware. Judging from these ceramic indications, it appears probable that the mound originally formed by prehistoric deposits continued to be occupied during historical times, but ceased to be so in the Muhammadan period when the use of glazed ware was common, as shown by the frequency of it at sites of that period in Makrān.

Departure from Khārān-kalāt.—The presence of this large mound in the close vicinity of Khārān-kalāt proves that the ground near the head of the deltaic area formed by the Bado, Kōrakān and Garuk flood beds has served since early times for the chief agricultural settlement of Khārān just as it does now. I could learn of no other 'damb' of this kind in the north-eastern portion of the territory, nor does the Gazetteer indicate the existence of any westwards. The numerous vaulted tombs or 'Gumbaz' of Muhammadan times which the Gazetteer mentions in widely distant parts of Khārān⁸ did not offer sufficient archæological interest to justify the expenditure of time which visits to them would have implied. So I felt free on December 15th to leave

⁷ Cf. Stein, *Innermost Asia*, i. p. xxii; ii. 910, 928; iii. Pl. CXV.

⁸ See *Khārān Gazetteer*, pp. 45 sq.

the Khārān capital for the journey which, as planned at the outset, was to carry me south-east through the mountains to the Besēma tract of the territory. There I could regain the motor track which leads to the head of the Rakhshān valley and thus down to Panjgūr in the northernmost part of Makrān.

Domed tomb with relievo slabs.—The caravan route to be followed for this journey led on its first long march up to the mouth of the Garuk valley. On the way near the huts of the Shirōza hamlet, only $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Khārān fort, I passed one of those domed tombs. It is known as *Ashilo-gumbaz*. Its fair preservation and the shape of its high dome suggested a late date. The upper frieze on the outside of the square burial chamber is ornamented with burnt clay slabs showing in low relief very coarsely modelled figures of camels, horses and other animals, such as are described in the Gazetteer as typical of these sepulchral structures in Makrān. Our start had been much delayed through the belated arrival of fresh camel transport, and with the prospect of a long march before us no time was left for closer examination of the structure.

Remains at mouth of Garuk valley.—For about ten miles the track led across scrub-covered waste broken by patches of neglected cultivation or furrowed by inundation channels which at times provide them with water. Then for another fifteen miles the march lay up a gently sloping glacis of bare gravel to where the Garuk river bed debouches from the deeply eroded barren hill range. Here water left behind by the last rain flood was found in a muddy pool of the bed. Of the mound which the Gazetteer mentions at this point as having yielded 'some pottery believed to be of great antiquity' to 'cultivators when excavating for purposes of cultivation'⁹ I could obtain no information; nor does the ground offer here a chance for tillage. But when we had ascended next morning for about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles along the deep cut river bed I was shown by Murād Khān, the Naib of the Besēma and Rakhshān tract, who accompanied our party and proved thoroughly familiar with the ground, much decayed remains of stone walls on the top of an isolated narrow ridge rising to over 150 feet above the bed. They extend for about 170 yards from north-east to south-west, the once occupied space on the top having a maximum width of about 60 yards. The rough stone walls evidently belonged to a small fort or place of refuge, as indicated also by the stone heaps which marked the position of towers. Potsherds lay in plenty over the rocky ridge but were mostly coarse undecorated ware. The few painted pieces picked up showed only poorly executed dark stripes or hachures over a buff or pinkish fabric. No ribbed or glazed ware distinctive of historical times could be found; but the look of the pottery militated against the assumption of any great antiquity for this small site. The natural strength of the position and the presence of a well in the river bed immediately below adequately account for its occupation which was probably intermittent.

⁹ See *Khārān Gazetteer*, p. 148.

SECTION iii.—THE MOUNDS OF BESĒMA AND ZAYAK

Two marches on December 16th and 17th carried us southward along the main drainage of the Garuk river to the spring of Drug and the vicinity of the open valley trough known as Besēma. The line followed by this well-known track led in the dry river bed or else up and down small side valleys when narrow defiles of the former had to be avoided. Everywhere the slopes of the hills passed were uniformly barren. Pools and wells could be found along the main bed at intervals but there were nowhere signs of prolonged occupation, whether old or recent. Only twice we had met nomadic Brāhūi households moving up to such grazing as can be found in the higher side valleys eastward.

Physical features of Besēma.—Starting from the spring of Drug on December 18th we passed shallow floodbeds descending from the rugged Jur hills in the east and then arrived after some miles' march at the northern end of the tract of Besēma. It stretches for about thirteen miles from north to south as a wide open valley. The almost level portion of the trough keeps an average width of about four miles and lies at an elevation of a little over 4,400 feet near its southern end. The naturally fertile alluvial soil of the trough would permit here of cultivation over an extensive area if irrigation were possible or adequate rainfall assured. But the numerous floodbeds which descend from the hills on both sides of the valley carry water but rarely, and as they have cut deeply into the soft soil most of the water they bring down would be lost to the cultivator.

Nomadic population.—Numerous small patches of cultivation were passed as we moved up the eastern side of the valley, but no signs of even semi-permanent occupation could be sighted. The Brāhūi population claiming land in Besēma and shown by the census of 1921 as 732 souls is entirely nomadic, living by their flocks and tilling their fields only in years of good rainfall. A striking contrast is thus presented to the number of old mounds which rise over the flat ground of the valley attesting prolonged occupation by a once considerable settled population. An attempt was made by Naurōz Khān, chief of Khārān, towards the close of the last century, to bring at least a small portion of this potentially fertile area under cultivation. But the Kārēz dug for this purpose towards the mound known as Kurragi-damb failed as no adequate supply of water was secured.

Prehistoric pottery on mounds.—The first mound, known *Mammai-damb*, was reached close to the northernmost patch of 'khushkāba' ("dry water") cultivation. It measures about 100 by 70 yards and rises to a height of about 10 feet only. On the slopes covered with rubble from decayed dwellings pottery remains were scanty. But the few painted pieces looked ancient (see M.D.1, Pl. I) and a small terracotta fragment, evidently from the figure of a humped bull, in view of finds made elsewhere, distinctly suggests prehistoric occupation. Going about 2½ miles south-south-east we came to the *Kurragi-damb* adjoined by cultivation. It rises to some 30 feet and has a diameter of over 120 yards. It is thickly covered with stones of which

the plentiful large ones must have been brought for building purposes from some distance, the foot of the nearest hills being fully two miles away. Most of the potsherds found here are of a coarse undecorated ware. But some of the painted fragments like K.D.1, 2 (Pl. I), which show well-executed geometrical patterns in black over a red slip, manifestly indicate prehistoric occupation.

After proceeding about 3 miles SSE. and skirting the abandoned Kārēz previously mentioned I was shown eastwards a flat patch of ground covered with pottery debris and recalling a Turkestan 'Tati'. It was known to my guides as *Kāshimī-damb*. Here but a few painted fragments could be found; they show a red slip but no distinctive designs apart from lines in black. Two small fragments from this spot appear to be decorated with flat ribbing which suggests occupation started or continued after prehistoric times. The small mound called *Sājidi-damb*, about 20 feet high and situated about half a mile to the south, was heavily covered with rubble but showed little of potsherds, all coarse undecorated ware of uncertain type.

Taghazī-damb.—Far more interesting and varied proved the ceramic remains of the largest of the Besēma mounds which was reached at a distance of about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the SSW. of the last named. It is known as *Taghazī-damb* and adjoined by 'Khushkāba' fields. It measures about 140 yards from NE. to SW. and not much less across; its height is about 40 feet. Among the plentiful rubble from decayed dwellings which covers the slopes of the mound fragments of painted pottery of a superior kind could be found in abundance. The great majority of them show carefully executed designs in black over a dark red slip; but there are found also pieces which are decorated with brown or buff designs over a light yellowish or fawn-coloured ground (T.Z. 4, 8-10, Pl. I). The specimens reproduced in Pl. I will help to illustrate the great variety of patterns, all geometrical and almost always executed with considerable neatness and freedom. Among them quite a number like T.Z. 1, 2, 15, 16, 19 with their bands of hachured triangles or leaf shapes closely recall similar designs from the early prehistoric sites of Zhōb and Lōralai. There, too, parallels can be found to scrolls like T.Z. 3, 9. But in addition to these we find here frequent patterns with elegant volutes like T.Z. 7, 13, 14, fern-like bands (T.Z. 6) or feathered discs (T.Z. 17, 18), which are not represented there.

Character of painted pottery.—It is just these peculiar and freer patterns which establish a distinct link between this painted ware of Taghazī-damb and that of prehistoric sites traced by me in the Mashkai valley¹ to the south. Considering that the distance in a direct line between the nearest of these, Sunērī, and Besēma is not much more than about thirty miles this close similarity in peculiarities of ornamental design is easily accounted for. If I am led to suggest for the painted pottery of Taghazī-damb and that of its type a somewhat later origin than that of sites like Periāno-ghundai or Sūr-jangal it is

¹ See below Chap. IX, sec. iv.

because we meet among it also pieces showing the use in the designs of other colours besides black. Thus in T.Z. 12 we find in addition to black also a kind of terracotta red used over a buff ground, with bands of dark purple, while in T.Z. 21 brown lines are painted over buff and a curious hook-like black ornament over a red slip. Similarly on the fragment of a bowl, T.Z. 20, both purple and black designs appear over the light terracotta ground. It deserves to be noted that much of this Taghazī pottery is of a thin and very fine fabric and that in at least one piece, T.Z. 28, neatly burnished narrow stripes are used for decoration as found also on early historical pottery from Sīstān.²

Pozhōi-damb.—The day's fruitful survey of old sites in Besēma ended at *Pozhōi-damb*, a debris area situated about 2 miles ESE. of the Taghazī-damb. It occupies the termination of a low natural ridge overlooking the drainage bed coming from the east above Zayak and known as Sājīd-kaur. The ground once occupied and marked by rubble from decayed dwellings and by potsherds extends for about 250 yards from west to east and about 200 yards across. But little of painted or otherwise decorated potsherds could be found here. The majority show either plain dark green and yellow glazes or else glazed polychrome designs which are likely to belong to the Muhammadan period. But a few small fragments have painted patterns resembling specimens from Taghazī-damb. It agrees with the continued later occupation which the ceramic evidence indicates for the Pozhōi-damb that here the lines of rough stone walls could still be distinguished on the surface of the top and slopes.

Arrival in Zayak.—The day's march brought us by nightfall to Zayak, a side valley to the east. There near the head of a little streamlet fed by a perennial spring we struck again the motor-track leading to Panjgūr and found the lorries with all spare baggage duly arrived from Surāb at the rest house called Jangal. The shelter it offered was doubly welcome after the bitterly cold north wind which had pursued us all day, and welcome too was the abundance of fuel which the low tree growth around this rest house offers and which accounts for its designation.

From the rest house I visited on December 19th the two mounds which had been reported above the spring of Zayak. They proved to be situated about two miles to the NNW. and up the open valley which descends from the Katgalī pass on the road towards Surāb. On the way we passed the completely filled-in pits of an old Kārēz, said to have been abandoned long before living memory. The northern one of the two 'dams' was found to rise above flat ground of hard alluvial soil cut up by numerous small ravines. Occasional inundation from the flood bed of the Sājīd-kaur, which gathers here and turning westwards passes down to the Besēma trough, accounts for the character of the ground and the small patches of 'khushkāba' cultivation to be found here.

² Cf. *Innermost Asia*, ii, p. 958.

Northern mound of Zayak. —The mound completely isolated rises to a height of 35 feet above the present level of the clayey plain around. It extends with quite irregular outlines for about 180 yards from north to south and shows a maximum width of about 100 yards at its foot. Examination of the fissures which erosion has cut into the ground near by clearly showed that the foot of the mound has become buried under alluvial deposit to a considerable extent and that the height of the mound must originally have been greater. For those fissures, down to a depth of over 10 feet below the present ground level, showed strata of rubble which could only have been washed down from the mound and embedded in the alluvial clay long after the decay of the structures once occupying it.

Types of decorated pottery. —The top and slopes of the mound are thickly strewn with stones, large and small, once serving as building materials and with potsherds. Among these painted pieces abound, showing mostly designs executed in black over a fine red ground. Particularly frequent are rows of up-curving hooks and scrolls (Z.N.1,3-6, Pl. I) as well as hachured geometrical patterns (Z.N.3,9). Z.N.8,14 are specimens of similar patterns more rarely painted in black or buff over a whitish-grey or fawn slip. Quite by itself stands the fragment Z.N.7 which combines a string ornament in relief with volutes and other elaborate designs executed both in black and red over a light fawny ground wash. Style and polychrome decoration suggest later origin for this piece and the same may be assumed also for most of the relief-ornamented fragments of which Z.N.10,11,13 are specimens.³ That the locality marked by the northern Zayak mound continued to be occupied into historical times is proved by the occurrence of ribbed ware of which Z.N.12 is a specimen. Finds of this were comparatively frequent on a slightly detached portion of the mound to the north. Of glazed ware only a single small fragment could be discovered, lying on the surface at the east foot of this portion; it shows a freely treated pattern of brown and green spots over yellow ground.

Chips and cores of chert and other hard stones could be picked up in plenty on the slopes of the mound. But only a few small stone 'blades' are clearly recognizable as artifacts. These together with a small piece of copper confirm the conclusion to be drawn from the majority of the painted fragments that the occupation of the site goes back to chalcolithic times. That it continued also later, is equally evident. To which period two small stone beads belong is uncertain.

Chalcolithic pottery on S.-W. mound. —At a distance of about 300 yards to the south-west of the mound just described there stretches a low ridge in the direction from NNE. to SSW. Its highest point northward rises about 35 feet above the alluvial flat to the east; westwards it merges gently into rubble covered little plateau which the floodbed coming from Katgali skirts.

³ The voluted band in Z. N. 10 distinctly recalls similar relief decoration common among the later Dabarköt ware; see *N. Baluchistan Tour*, Pl. XV.

For about 360 yards the ridge is covered with potsherds and with stones, all clearly marking that this strip of ground was once occupied by dwellings for a prolonged period. The painted pottery found here in plenty agrees closely, as the specimens reproduced in Plate I show, with that of the mound to the north in fabric and type of decoration. Amongst the patterns, almost all executed in black over a deep red slip, scrolls of volutes and hooks (Z.W. 2-4,8,9) prevail. Of special interest is the 'Sigma' ornament (Z.W.1) familiar from the painted pottery of chalcolithic sites of Northern Balūchistān, Sīstān, Tepe Mūsiān, etc.⁴ The geometrical design of Z.W.7, painted brown over light cream, recalls the type of Nāl ware.⁵ Of two fragments of coarsely made terracotta figurines Z.W.5 (Pl. I) seems to represent the head of a horse, the other perhaps a human trunk (?). Also small fragments of worked copper were found here. From all these indications it appears safe to conclude that the occupation of this ridge was co-eval with that of the mound.

Small stone enclosures.—On the small plateau to the west, little roughly circular enclosures of stones only a few feet across, could be traced in numbers for about 200 yards from the northern end of the ridge. They recalled those funeral 'cairns' of similar appearance which at Moghul-ghundai in the Zhōb valley had proved to mark a burial ground of early historical times.⁶ It is probable that here too the purpose of these stone circles was the same; but the few we could clear contained only soft earth without any deposit of bones, ashes or objects. Of the fragment of a dark blue glass bangle which was picked up on the surface of this ground the age cannot be safely determined.

Change of physical conditions.—Both the northern mound of Zayak and the Taghazī-damb would have strongly tempted trial excavation had it been possible at this season to secure even a minimum of local labour commensurate to the task. The total absence of a settled population either in Besēma or anywhere else within a radius of thirty miles, if not more, obliged me reluctantly to forego the attempt. But it also served fully to bring home to me the great change which has come over this region since prehistoric times. It seemed impossible to assume that the Besēma tract could have afforded subsistence to such a number of agricultural settlements as the mounds above described presuppose as existing during approximately the same prehistoric period, if the physical conditions then prevailing had been as unfavourable as they are now. The much-discussed geographical question of climatic change or 'desiccation' had from the start helped to draw my attention to these arid Gedrosian regions. It was hence of special interest to me to find myself here at an early stage of my explorations brought face to face with antiquarian evidence which distinctly pointed to the local climate having undergone a great change since chalcolithic times in its effect upon cultivation.

⁴ See e.g. *N. Baluch. Tour*, Pl. V, p. 23; XI, MM. N. 9, 10; MM. E. 6; XIII, R. G. 6; *Innermost Asia*, Pl. CXIII, CXIV; Arne, *Painted Stone Age Pottery*, p. 26, Fig. 55.

⁵ See below p. 167 sqq.

⁶ See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, pp. 46 sqq.; also below Chap. V, ii; VI, i.

CHAPTER III.—OLD SITES IN RAKHSHĀN AND PARŌM

SECTION i.—REMAINS AT THE HEAD OF RAKHSHĀN

On December 20th we set out by motor from Zayak on our way into the Rakhshān valley. Nāg, fully 65 miles away, had to be fixed for our initial stage as it is the first permanently inhabited place in it, and also because at the only two points where 'dams' were reported to exist near the route, no water could be found. Right down to Nāg the ground traversed by the route now belongs politically to Khārān. But as the division here drawn between Khārān and Makrān is not based on geographical facts but only upon the limit which the establishment of the *Pax Britannica* towards the close of the last century fixed to the southward expansion of the Naushirwānī chiefs it may be here disregarded.

Across head of Rēghai tract.—After skirting the southern extremity of Besēma the road led through a maze of utterly barren hills and across the Kaparna pass to the arid plateau at the head of the Rēghai tract which is drained by floodbeds feeding the Dhutēri. This itself belongs to the headwaters of the Mashkai river which flowing due south through Jhalawān ultimately finds its way to the ocean as the Hingol. Thus on this plateau there meet two natural cross-roads leading from Southern Persia to Kalāt and the Indus and from the sea to Khārān and the Helmand valley. But on that day's drive we met no humans but two Brāhūis grazing their flock of sheep and goats near the well of Patakin, the only one passed.

Mounds of Badrang-damb.—Where the route about halfway to Nāg first touches a stretch of 'Khushkāba' cultivation¹ not far from the almost imperceptible watershed towards the Rakhshān drainage, we reached the group of low mounds known collectively as *Badrang-damb*. It extends over some 360 yards from north to south and about as much across. The average maximum height of the mounds is only about 10 feet. But as the level of the ground around has certainly been considerably raised by alluvium from the floodwater brought here for the sake of cultivation in years of good rainfall, probably much of the lower portion of the mounds is buried below the soil.

Chalcolithic potsherds.—Over the whole area pottery debris is strewn in plenty, and among it very numerous painted pieces showing prehistoric patterns were picked up. The specimens reproduced in Pl. II will help to illustrate the most frequent motifs. Among these the hachured leaf shapes (B.R.1,2,4,15), the rows of solid lozenges between horizontal bands (B.R.5,6,12), the hachured geometrical forms (B.R.8,9) have all their exact counterparts among the painted ware of the earliest Zhōb and Lōralai sites.² There, too,

¹ The position is approximately marked on Map No. 35E: B.1, by the entry *Nōk-chāh*. The name is locally unknown and probably refers to some well in one of the side valleys descending from the ranges which enclose the head of the Rakhshān valley.

² Cf. *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. V, VI, XI, XX.

is found the 'Sigma' motif of B.R.3. The concentric squares and polygonal shapes of B.R.16,17,17a, as well as the parallel wave lines of B.R.7 recur at Rāna-ghundai.³ But it deserves to be noted that the fine red ware with black patterns of those early sites is rare at Badrang-damb, while buff, grey, light cream coloured grounds or slips prevail and the designs are generally painted in coarse browns or purples. Of relief ornamentation only narrow parallel wave lines, as in B.R.18, could be found. Only a single glazed fragment, with a hatched pattern in brown and green over yellow, turned up and that, too, close to a Muhammadan graveyard adjoining the western edge of the site. The ancient painted potsherds which lay on some of the graves, had evidently been found while digging these.⁴

Absence of water.—Considering the extent of the debris-strewn area and the size of the ancient settlement which it indicates, the total absence of any permanent supply of water in the wide valley plain around the site is significant. This ground is temporarily occupied only when a good rainfall allows Brāhūi nomads to till the patches of Khushkāba land near by, and then water may be found for a time in pools of the neighbouring Patakin flood bed. If there is a crop to reap and the pools have dried up water would have to be brought in skins from distant wells or waterholes in the hills. The same arid conditions continued when after crossing the divide we moved down the wide open valley of the Nāg river which is one of the principal feeders of the Rakhshān. No water was to be found until camp was reached at the point where the road passes within a couple of miles of Nāg village. There springs gather in the bed as it passes through a low chain of hills. Hence it was impossible to halt at the site of *Kargushkī-damb* which was reached after about 20 miles from Badrang-damb. But the rapid survey I was able to make of it sufficed to show its interest, and I accordingly returned to it from Nāg camp on December 22nd for closer examination.

Kalātuk-damb of Nāg.—On the day following my arrival at Nāg camp I proceeded to the small village of Nāg situated where the little spring-fed stream debouches from the defile already referred to. Of the several 'damb' which had been reported close to the village the chief one is situated, as the sketch plan in Pl. 2 shows, close above the left bank of the wide sandy flood bed of the river and near the easternmost patch of ground that is irrigated from the permanent streamlet meandering within it. There a stony plateau between the river bed and the foot of bare rocky hills is covered with the debris of rubble-built walls and with potsherds. This area of ancient occupation, measuring about one-third of a mile from SE. to NW. and about 300 yards across where widest, is known as *Kalātuk-damb* ("the fort mound") from the rocky hillock rising at its north-western extremity to a height of about 100 feet above the river bed. It is a naturally strong position and is crowned by ruined stone walls of very rough construction and probably modern.

³ See *ibid.*, Pl. XIII.

⁴ For a similar observation at the prehistoric mound of Pir Alizai, cf. *ibid.*, p. 87.

Painted pottery and terracotta figurine.—Traces of ancient walls, built with roughly squared freestone and resembling those to be described below in connexion with the Kargushkī-damb, crop out on the surface of the site below. But more evidence of very early occupation is supplied by the plentiful painted potsherds found there. Most of them, as seen from the specimens reproduced in Pl. II, show geometrical designs painted in black over a dark red or buff ground. Though the execution is on the whole coarser than in the case of the painted pottery at the prehistoric sites discussed in the preceding chapter and at those visited in Zhōb and Lōralai, yet close relationship in the decorative motifs is unmistakable. Of peculiar interest is the ornamentation with rows of large-horned animals, probably representing Ibex, in a bold pose, found in N.K.2,6; also the appearance of parallel bands with close-set upright strokes, N.K.5,8,9, which the recurrence of a similar motif in larger and better preserved specimens from other Makrān sites permits us to interpret as meant to represent grass or scrub.⁵ But the most interesting object picked up at Kalātuk-damb is the small bird-like head of terracotta, N.K.4.a (Pl. VI); it belongs undoubtedly to a very primitive rendering of the female figure found as a draped bust at the chalcolithic sites of Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai, Moghul-ghuṇḍai, Sūrjangal, etc., and evidently representing a goddess.⁶ We shall have occasion to meet with far more numerous terracotta figurines of the same type at chalcolithic sites of Makrān and Jhalawān to be discussed further on.⁷

Mound near Nāg village.—At a distance of over half a mile from the Kalātuk hillock and on the opposite bank of the river bed lies the village of Nāg. Though it is the only permanently occupied place in Upper Rakhshān, counting some two dozen dwellings and palm-mat huts, not more than ten able-bodied men could be collected in it for the morrow's proposed trial excavation at Kargushkī-damb. All the rest of the Brāhūi inhabitants were away with their flocks in the hills where grazing and firewood for protection from the winter cold are more easily obtainable. An orchard owned by a relation of the Naushirwānī chief of Khārān and irrigated by a canal from the stream, is, with its date palms, mulberry trees and vines, the only attractive feature of the little oasis. About 200 yards to the north of it I was shown a second 'damb', now for the most part occupied by Muhammadan graves clustering round the tomb of a saint known as Pīr Mazanī. That this low swelling of the ground marks the position of an earlier settlement was indicated by a few small fragments of painted pottery which bear patterns of the prehistoric type. But far more numerous were broken pieces of glazed ware, plain or decorated, which looked mediæval.

Ridge of Singī-kalāt.—Proceeding half-a-mile eastwards up the valley and across a low rocky ridge we reached the third 'damb' of Nāg close to the right bank of the river bed. Here plentiful pottery debris lies around the foot and on the slopes a steep rocky ridge about 75 feet high and known as

⁵ See below pp. 122, 159.

⁶ See *N. Baluchistan Tour*, Pl. IX, P. W. 5, 9; Pl. XII, K. 14; XVI, T. N. D. 9, S. J. 68.

⁷ Cf. below pp. 126, 156, 160 sqq., etc.

Singī-kalāt, "the rock fort". The very narrow top of the ridge is flat for about 60 yards and has been enlarged to the south by a roughly built but massive terrace of stones which looks old. Part of the crest bears a 'sangar' made of stone heaps and evidently recent. Besides plain pottery of good make fragments of ribbed ware, as seen in the specimens N.S.1-3 (Pl. II), are here very frequent. Together with the piece N.S.4 showing incised decoration and a moulded handle, these ribbed potsherds clearly point to occupation of the small site during comparatively early historical times. It deserves to be noted that not a single ribbed fragment was found at Kalātuk-damb.

Tomb of Bibi-Ziārat.—On our way back to camp I visited on a low bare ridge about a mile to the south-west of Singī-kalāt the ruined tomb known as Bibi-ziārat (Fig. 5). Built with burnt bricks and decorated with panels of carved bricks showing geometrical relief patterns over a sunk ground, it is a typical specimen of the style of decoration to be found on Muhammadan sepulchral structures in Khārān and Makrān apparently dating from late mediæval times. Within the little tomb chamber a corpse was exposed to view, still retaining rags of its cotton shroud or vestment.

Kargushki-damb.—On December 22nd I returned for a renewed examination of the *Kargushki-damb* which on our way down to Nāg could only cursorily be inspected. The motor lorry allowed me to take along the ten men collected at Nāg village for a short trial excavation. This extensive mound is situated up the valley a little over 11 miles from the point where the bed of the Nāg river passes into the defile above mentioned. It rises about half a mile to the east of the road and though not more than 40 feet high forms a conspicuous object in the wide flat plain of the valley. At an average distance of some 120 yards its western foot is skirted by the dry bed of the Nāg river. As the plane-table survey reproduced the sketch plan of Pl. 3 shows, the length of the mound from north to south is about 530 yards and its width where greatest some 360 yards. Its slopes towards the river bed are steeper than those to the east, and on both a considerable amount of fine drift sand has collected in eroded small Nullahs; this extends also over the mostly flat top.

Extent of ancient occupied area.—The surface is throughout covered with flat pieces of freestone mostly small, the debris of walls such as were found to crop out in at least three distinct places on or near the top. Wherever the accumulation of drift sand is slight or absent, potsherds are exposed in plenty on the slopes. Their presence can be traced also over a considerable portion of the level ground around the mound, especially to the north and north-east. The total area of ancient occupation thus indicated extends over about 900 by 550 yards to the east of the river bed. But also on the right bank of the bed such debris can be traced for a length of some 400 yards. A portion of the once occupied ground between the northern and western foot of the mound and the river bed is used for 'Khushkāba' cultivation. The low earth embankment which the plan shows along a stretch of the left river bank serves to catch whatever rain water may descend the western slopes of the mound. Similar patches of precarious cultivation are to be found scattered for a

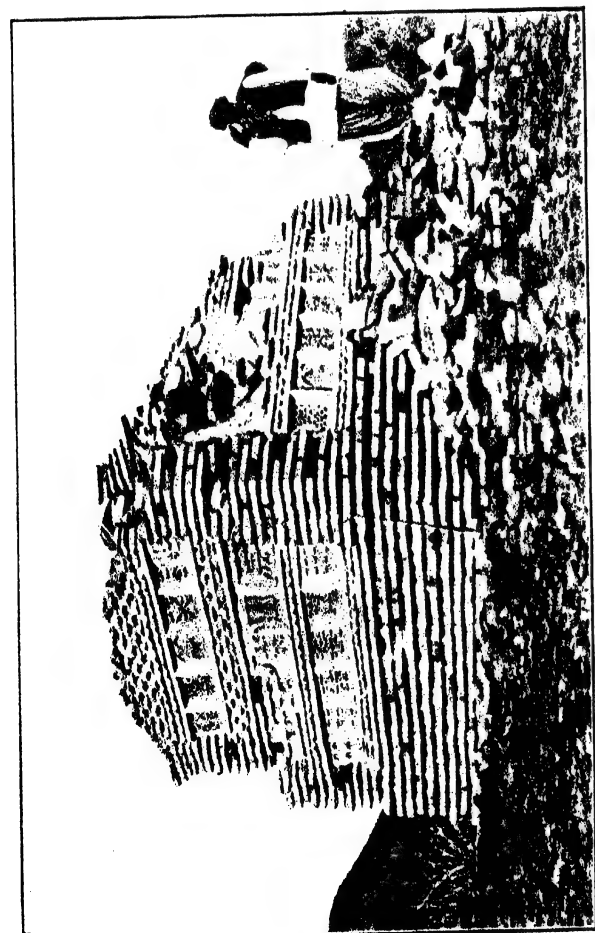


FIG. 5. ZIARAT-I-BIBI NEAR NAG.



FIG. 6. MURI-KALAT. TURBAT, FROM SOUTH-EAST.



FIG. 7. EXCAVATED ROOMS, A, B, ON KARGUSHKI MOUND.



FIG. 8. KOHNA-KALAT MOUND, PANIGUR, SEEN FROM EAST.

considerable distance both above and below the Kargushkī-damb and on both sides of the flood bed. But there is none of it on the right bank just opposite to the mound, and here potsherds could be picked up in places right up to the road which keeps to a slightly higher level. At one point a small eroded terrace resembling a 'Yārdang' of the Tārim basin, bears scanty remains of walls of the same construction as those excavated on the mound.

Walls cleared.—Already on my first rapid inspection of the mound my attention had been attracted by a line of stone masonry cropping out on the western slope amidst debris, at a level of about 6 feet below the top of the central portion of the mound. Some slight digging had evidently been done along it at one time or another. The excavation carried out here on December 22nd resulted in the clearing of walls belonging to one structure, *A*, which extended over an area of about 40 by 35 feet and comprised at least four separated apartments. The plan in Pl. 3 will explain their disposition and the photograph in Fig. 7 illustrate the character of the masonry used for the walls. It consists of small slabs of freestone, of varying thickness but rarely exceeding 8 to 10 inches in length, set in fairly uniform courses with soft plaster of clay to secure cohesion. The fact that the average thickness of the walls is only 1 foot and 6 inches and that along the east side of the rooms *a* and *b* the walls were still standing to a height of over 8 feet, proves the solidity of construction. The thickness of the wall dividing the small passage *c* from room *d* is only 1 foot 3 inches. It was interesting to note that in the rooms *a* and *b* the walls were provided with plinths varying from 2 to 9 inches.

Rooms excavated.—In these rooms the excavation along the wall on the east side was carried to a depth over 8 feet from the extant top of the masonry without striking a recognizable floor. But the remains of a large pot of coarse make, 1 foot 8 inches in diameter, found at that depth in *a*, close to the wall dividing that room from *b*, showed that the floor could not have lain much lower. The walls to the west being on the slope were found broken much lower down. The narrow passage *c*, only 2' 4" wide, appears to have given access to interior rooms of the structure, but these could not be cleared with the few available men. A low doorway leading to this passage from the north could still be made out. The masonry of small stone slabs above the entrance had rested on timber of which the charred and rotted remains were traced *in situ*. Both in room *a* and beyond room *d* there were found walls of rougher construction, possibly later additions. That the ground occupied by the structure *A* had been built over later is made probable by shallow wall foundations traceable on a higher level close by. These rested on loose earth and debris from completely decayed earlier dwellings.

Painted pottery.—Similar material filled the interior of the rooms excavated. Embedded in this material were found numerous pieces of painted pottery, and these may claim distinct interest on account of the stratigraphic evidence they afford. In room *a* there turned up comparatively large fragments of four different painted vessels at approximate levels of 3 to 5 feet above the probable flooring. The style of their decoration, geometrical

throughout, shows close affinity, though the motifs and their arrangement vary. Of the wide-mouthed bowl Kar.a.1 the four pieces found (Pl. V) fit together, showing that the diameter could not have been less than 2 feet. The decoration is executed in dark brown over a light cream coloured slip which may have been applied after firing; for both this ground colour and the design over it have been affected by damp and are liable to suffer by rubbing. The decoration consists below the rim of the mouth of three narrow bands of lozenges separated from each other by four parallel rules. Lower down are two uniform courses of interlacing garlands, the junctures of the descending and ascending loops being covered in each case by large oval ornaments. The courses are divided from each other and edged above and below by plain parallel rules.

Decorative patterns.—The pieces Kar.a.2,3 (Pl. V) closely resemble the above in colour treatment. They also show below the rim courses of linked lozenges between parallel rules. But owing to the way in which two sides of the lozenges are elongated by strokes, a freer treatment of the lozenge motif is introduced. In Kar.a.3 we have a second course of lozenges and below this a course of concentric quadrangles separated from each other by a kind of triglyphs. In Kar.a.2 the place of the second lozenge course is taken by a band of open triangles, and the rest is missing. In the bowl fragment Kar.a.4, Pl. V, which lacks the mouth we find first a course of open triangles and below, separated from it by parallel rules, a broad band comprising a pair of vertically arranged hachured lozenges flanked on either side by dark streaks and hachured triglyphs. Kar.a.5 (Pl. II) is a fragment of a smaller bowl which evidently bore a similar decoration above its foot.

Resemblance to Nāl pottery.—Most of the smaller painted potsherds excavated in the several rooms of the structure agree with the pieces already described in having their designs painted over a light-coloured slip or ground-wash which appears to have been applied after burning and is affected by damp or rubbing. Among them the pieces Kar.a.5,6; Kar.c.1 (Pl. II) are of special interest because they show very close affinity to the painted ware recovered from the Nāl necropolis by Mr. Hargreaves and others, both in the patterns and their multicolour treatment. Kar.a.6 still shows red and green washes, though much effaced, used to fill in different parts of the designs. The same is the case with the other two fragments. In Kar.b.1,4 (Pl. II) the patterns are painted in brown on a light buff ground which resists damp, and the motifs are such as are found at sites where the ware of 'Nāl type' is absent. By itself stands the small fragment Kar.b.9 (Pl. II). It is of a very fine black fabric and shows a wheel-like motif round a small raised centre. With these exceptions and that of some fragments of small flat bowls which have a plain black or dark brown paint applied before burning, the rest of the painted pottery excavated shares the general characteristics above indicated. The evidence afforded is important because the conditions in which these pieces with more or less evanescent colours were found excludes the idea of this kind of colouring having been applied solely to vessels for funeral purposes. By itself stands also the very small fragment, Kar.b.12, less than an inch in length, which

shows on both sides remains of a mat green glaze. It was found about 2 feet below the surface of the slope. Whether it can be considered co-eval with the latest occupation of the mound must remain doubtful at present.

It is obvious that the painted ware found in a structure almost at the top of the mound must belong to vessels actually in use during the latest occupation of the site. It is equally certain in view of observations made elsewhere that this period was a prehistoric one. In order to ascertain what deposits from preceding periods may be contained in the lower strata of the mound extensive excavations would be needed, and for such the labour obtainable at the time was wholly inadequate. This task, likely to yield very instructive results, had therefore to be left for some future archæological visitor of the site.

Prolonged prehistoric occupation.—The search made by me for such indications as surface finds might furnish regarding earlier periods of occupation, was much impeded by the drift sand which covers most of the slopes and the ground around. But enough of painted potsherds were collected to show that the prehistoric stage of occupation marked by the finds in the rooms excavated must have been a prolonged one. For among the painted pieces collected from the surface of which Pl. II reproduces specimens, those corresponding in type to those finds were the more numerous (see Kar.4-8). Fragments such as Kar.1-3 which show simple geometrical patterns executed in black or brown on a reddish clay, apparently without a slip or ground-wash, may be earlier. This, I think, can safely be assumed of Kar.9 which shows a neatly drawn hook design over a fine dark red slip such as is common at the early prehistoric sites of Zhōb and Lōralai. It ought also to be noted that among undecorated potsherds those showing a carefully levigated and well burnt clay with a dark red or brown surface were very frequent. Judging from what experience at prehistoric sites of Northern Balūchistān has taught me such superior plain ware is likely to belong to earlier prehistoric deposits. From the fact that we did not come across a single potsherd with ribbing or other relief decoration it seems safe to conclude that the site was abandoned before historical times. What the direct cause of this abandonment was it is, of course, impossible to say. But so much is clear that no settlement of such size as the extent of debris area indicates could continue to exist here since the physical conditions of the ground have assumed the extremely arid aspect they now bear.

SECTION ii.—IN THE PANJGÜR OASIS

December 23rd saw me on the road to Panjgūr. It was important for me soon to reach this chief northern oasis of Makrān because only about Christmas could I feel reasonably sure to find Captain D. R. Smith, Assistant Political Agent, Makrān, and Commandant of the Makrān Levy Corps, at his Panjgūr headquarters and thus conveniently to secure in advance all the local advice and assistance I felt in need of before starting my work in Makrān. There

was nothing to detain me on this journey of some 82 miles; for the portion of the Rakhshān valley along which it led is throughout as barren as it is wide and lacks opportunities even for such precarious cultivation as is met with above Nāg.

'Damb' of Mayāl-chāh.—The only place with marks of former occupation of which I could learn was a 'damb' passed by the road some 2 miles above the lonely well of *Mayāl-chāh*. We reached it after skirting low broken hills for about 8 miles from our Nāg camp. There at the mouth of a small side valley there extends a little trough holding potentially fertile alluvium. A low rocky eminence rising within it is proved by the plentiful coarse pottery which covers it to have been once occupied. No painted potsherds were found among it beyond two fragments showing only black bands over buff ground (M.Ch.1, Pl. II) and affording no chronological indication. But there were traces of a wall on the rocky crest with masonry resembling in type that found on the Kargushkī-damb.

Further on the road throughout leads across a dreary succession of Nullahs descending from the ranges on either side of the valley and over stony plateaus between. The floodbeds which furrow the latter, just like the bed of the Rakhshān river itself, are too deeply cut into the valley bottom to afford here a chance for cultivation, be it only of the Khushkāba type. On the day's long drive we met only two nomadic families before at Serikorān we reached the uppermost of the string of small villages, all ensconced amidst date groves, which together are known as Panjgūr. They extend at intervals along both banks of the river for a total distance of about nine miles.

Arrival at Chitkān.—At Chitkān, the centre of the whole oasis, I found Captain D. R. Smith just arrived at his headquarters from a long tour along the Makrān Levy posts towards the Persian border and received a very kind and hospitable welcome from him. The local information which the friendly help of this active and experienced political officer promptly secured for me made it possible to visit during the next few days whatever objects of antiquarian interest Panjgūr has to offer. I subsequently derived great benefit from the arrangements he kindly made at the different border posts held by detachments of his Corps in order to facilitate my survey of any ancient remains to be found in their vicinity. The escorts from the Makrān Levy Corps which under Captain Smith's orders were provided for my camp while moving along the Persian frontier and on my prolonged tour in the Dasht tract proved very useful in various ways besides assuring complete safety. For all this help and the valuable support accorded to me through the exercise of his influence with the local authorities of the Kālāt State I wish to record here my heart-felt thanks.

Irrigation of Panjgūr—In Chapter I it has already been pointed out that Panjgūr owes its importance as the chief centre of population in the northern part of Makrān entirely to the fact of a permanent supply of water for irrigation of its lands being assured from Kārēzes and from pools in the river bed which springs and flood water fill. In the absence of reliable records it is not possible to determine how far back in historical times the existence of Kārēzes

may go. But it is obvious that the configuration of the ground from the point where the Rakhshān river some miles above Serikorān emerges from a confined bed into a wide riverine flat, must here at all times have facilitated cultivation and hence also the settlement from an early period of a larger population. It must therefore seem strange that no mounds definitely proving prehistoric occupation could be traced by me at or near Panjgūr.

Absence of prehistoric mounds.—As so often in the case of negative facts it may seem risky to attempt an exact explanation. But in any case two local observations deserve to be kept in view as possibly bearing on this fact. One is that owing to the flatness of the ground the riverbed within the Panjgūr area is liable to considerable shifts in the event of exceptional floods. Such changes would easily again and again obliterate the debris deposits of ancient village sites. The other observation relates to the peculiar way in which the conditions connected with permanent irrigation and intensive cultivation such as is practised in oases like Panjgūr and Turbat affect the distribution of homesteads. Throughout these oases I noted that the cultivators' huts or mud hovels almost invariably are placed far apart from each other and always within the individual plots of ground where they raise their several annual crops amidst clumps of date trees. Close agglomerations of dwellings or huts such as may be found in localities where cultivation is dependent on rainfall and is necessarily carried on over greater stretches are conspicuously absent in these oases. If we are justified in assuming that similar conditions of tillage and occupation prevailed on this ground already in early times the absence here of prehistoric mounds such as only accumulation of debris from prolonged occupation at close quarters would produce could be more readily accounted for.

Mound of Kōhna-kalāt.—Yet Panjgūr does not lack altogether 'dambs' marking ruined sites. The most conspicuous among them is the mound known as *Kōhna-kalāt*, the 'old fort.' It is situated about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the south of the date groves of Isāi-kalāt village, on the left bank of the river. Local tradition points to the seat of the Maliks of Makrān having stood here during late mediæval times and after,¹ and examination of the mound fully confirmed this dating of its occupation. The mound (Fig. 8) rises to a height of about 30 feet above the level of the fields around. On its top it measures about 160 yards from north-east to south-west, with a maximum width of about 35 yards across. On the eastern slope which erosion and digging for manuring earth have cut away steeply, walls of sun-dried bricks are exposed on most of the height. Among the pottery debris embedded in the mound, glazed ware is plentiful. Apart from plain green or dark blue pieces some fragments showing designs in dark outlines over brown or green glaze were also picked up (see P.K.1, Pl. II). Pieces decorated outside with ribbing (P.K.2) or inside with burnished lines (P.K.4) may also be assigned to Muhammadan times. Only a few specimens of painted pottery were found, with coarsely executed black designs easily distinguishable from prehistoric ware.

¹ See *Makrān Gazetteer*, pp. 306 sq.

Much eroded low mounds covered with potsherds were traced for about one-third of a mile to the north and north-east of the ruined fort. Here too glazed potsherds, plain or decorated, like the specimens P.K.a.1-4 (Pl. II), indicated mediæval occupation. Muhammadan graves edged with large mud bricks were exposed to view on the bank of the bed which a flood channel from the river, now dry, had cut into this 'Tati'-like ground on the north-west.

Site of Chīrī-damb.—Indications of far earlier occupation could be traced on another area of the 'Tati' type which was visited near the right bank of the river below the present limit of cultivation of Tasp village and opposite to Isāi-kalāt. It is known as *Chīrī-damb* and stretches down not far from the river bed for about half a mile. The river was said to have encroached here a good deal on land formerly cultivated. Here it was possible to pick up small painted pottery fragments showing prehistoric patterns in black, like P.Ch.1, 2 (Pl. II), by the side of glazed potsherds, plain or decorated, manifestly mediæval; for a small specimen showing remains of green glaze over neatly executed relief ornament, see P.Ch.5 (Pl. II). Here, too, for the first time in Makrān, I came across again a small fragment of that fine grey ware with black design of which rare specimens had been found by me at prehistoric sites so far away as Zhōb and Sīstān.² Among other relics left here by early occupation were a number of small stone beads, acquired from a local villager, some of which show decoration with a very ancient method of white inlay,³ and a stone scraper. The small terracotta figurine, P.Ch.3 (Pl. VI), showing a female bust with arms akimbo, has also its *pendants* at prehistoric sites. Pieces of ribbed pottery serve to bridge as it were the wide gulfs of time between all these small relics.

Sarī-damb.—At the upper end of Tasp village I had occasion to see a Muhammadan tomb, probably late mediæval, decorated with blue-enamelled panels which show figures of animals very coarsely executed in relief. Similar decoration of tombs was said to be found elsewhere in Makrān. Where the last palm groves of Tasp down the river bank stand I was shown a small mound about 12 feet high known as *Sarī-damb*. Judging from the decayed stone walls its top had evidently been used as a place of defence in modern times. There was no pottery debris to afford evidence as to the age of the strata below.

'Dams' above Chitkān.—Long rides from Chitkān, the Panjgūr headquarters, enabled me to inspect whatever 'dams' were reported up the river. The one shown between the upper end of Serikorān village and the road proved a low stony plateau strewn with scanty coarse pottery. As apart from a single fragment with black rules no painted pieces could be found nor any ribbed ware, late occupation appeared probable. But a small stone flake found here shows signs of use. About 5 miles further up I visited a stony ridge rising to about 50 feet above the riverbed and known as *Damb-i-dambī*. It lies a little beyond the isolated patch of fields, called Bairān-darī, which marks the uppermost extension of Panjgūr cultivation. Remains of rough

² Cf. *N. Balūchistān Tour*, pp. 34 sq., 74 sq.; *Innermost Asia*, ii, pp. 957 sq.

³ Regarding the technique of this inlay, attested by early Mesopotamian finds, cf. Mr. Mackay's paper in *J. R. A. S.* 1925, p. 699.

stone walls could be traced here, proving former occupation. But what scanty plain pottery was found afforded no chronological indication.

Debris areas of Srāduk and Beshām.—About a mile away to the west across the wide bed of the river a small date grove marks a patch of former cultivation, known as *Srāduk*. It was said to have been abandoned some 25 years ago owing to the drying up of two *Kārēzes*. About 400 yards to the west of it there is reached a low plateau extending for about 300 yards from north to south and about 200 yards across. Among the heaps of rubble which cover it coarse plain pottery is plentiful. Among the few painted potsherds found at this 'damb' there are two (see *Srad.1*, Pl. II) which by their hachured black patterns applied on buff ground suggest prehistoric origin. Fragments with simple incised ornament, like *Srad.2,3* (Pl. II) may also be early. A few glazed and ribbed pieces indicate occupation down to mediæval times. About $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles further down there is reached the extensive debris area known as *Beshām-damb*. It stretches for nearly three-quarters of a mile from east to west and on the average is about 500 yards across. Among the pottery found here the same types of decorated ware are represented as at *Srāduk*. *Besh.1* (Pl. II) shows a painted geometrical pattern of prehistoric type while *Besh.2*, mat-marked, looks also early. Continued occupation is indicated here also by glazed fragments.

Embankments of Pardān-damb.—Proceeding down by the river bed for another mile or so there was reached the locality known as *Pardān-damb* from a wide torrent bed that descends close to the west of it. The remains here proved to consist of three successive stone embankments, solidly constructed of large unhewn stones. They manifestly were intended to secure flood water for level areas which extend between the torrent bed and the low swelling ground eastwards. The embankments are separated from each other by intervals of about 90, 100 and 200 yards, respectively, starting from the northernmost. It was curious to note that the true character of these embankments, obviously old 'Gabar-bands,' is not understood by the cultivators of Panjgūr. Judging from present day conditions they find it hard to account for so much labour having been spent for the sake of so little cultivable ground. They could scarcely be expected to realize how much greater the pressure of population may have been in ancient times. Potsherds were scarce here and all of plain ware.

Small 'dams' on right bank.—The same was the case on the stone-covered plateau, about one third of a mile across and known by the name of *Chorruk-damb*. It was reached two miles further down after skirting the irrigated lands of Washbōd with their continuous belt of date-palm groves. Also at the small 'damb' of the village of Gramkān which adjoins lower down the potsherds consisted almost entirely of plain coarse ware, the few fragments with painted parallel lines affording no clue as to age. Finally I visited about a mile to the west of Gramkān the mound of Khudābadān. It is crowned by the ruined walls of a fort which was said to have been built or restored by the father of present chief representative of the Naushirwānī clan at Panjgur.

and subsequently destroyed by order from Kalāt. Judging from the few fragments of decorated pottery, including glazed ware, to be picked up on the slopes below, the small mound is likely to have been occupied about the same period as Kōhna-kalāt.

Panjgūr in Muhammadan times.—From the survey of such remains as could be traced in and near the Panjgūr oasis it would not be safe to conclude more than that the settlements comprised in it were once somewhat larger than the present ones, anyhow during mediæval times. It is possible to account for this, without assuming any great change in the physical conditions and the economic resources dependent upon them, by the fact that Panjgūr owing to its position on a main route connecting Persia with the lower Indus must have claimed considerable importance with regard to whatever trade passed between those two regions in early Muhammadan times. The existence of such trade appears to be well attested by the references of early Arab geographers and travellers.⁴

As they all rightly describe Makrān as "for the most part desert," Panjgūr being a place where caravans could revictual after many marches across barren ground, may well have then enjoyed some degree of prosperity. Thus if the proposed identification of Panjgūr with a stage on that trade route which the Muhammadan authors mention under varying forms of the name as Kanāzbun, Kanarpur, etc., is to be accepted we could reconcile their references to its wealth with what the examination of the oasis and its scanty surviving remains has shown us. But it ought to be noted that the proposed location appears still to await critical re-examination on the basis of the original texts.

SECTION iii.—THE BASIN OF PARŌM

On December 28th I left Panjgūr for the Persian border. I was anxious to visit the mounds in the Parōm basin adjoining it of which I had received a report. A newly made motor track connects the Makrān Levy Corps posts which guard this far off stretch of the North-west Frontier and offered facilities for reaching Parōm by a route combining geographical with quasi-anti-quarian interest.

Visit to Grawak.—A drive of some 56 miles along the barren gravel glacis of the Siāhān range and well above the course of the Rakhshān river took me on the first day to the small fort of Grawak. It is situated at the point where the Rakhshān river joins the Mashkēl, close to the projecting angle of Persian territory comprising the tract of Kūhak. Held by a detachment of the Makrān Levy Corps it guards the entrance of the narrow defile in which the united river makes its way into the Khārān basin. Next morning descending in the defile for about two miles I visited the delightfully green spot where springs issuing in a ravine amidst gloomy conglomerate cliffs permit the few Balōch families of Grawak to maintain cultivation on terraced fields in

⁴ I take the reference to Sir H. Elliot's *History of India*, i., Note B, Appendix, where these Arab notices are extracted, from Hughes-Buller, *Makrān Gazetteer*, p. 43. About the conjectured identification of Panjgūr with 'Kanāzbun,' cf. some not very conclusive remarks in *Geographical Journal*, vii. pp. 397 sq., 670.

a nook of these arid hills. Above this there rises steeply a small rocky ridge; precipitous cliffs render it practically inaccessible on all sides except from a narrow ravine on the south. Potsherds lying on the crest showed that this ridge had served perhaps more than once as a natural place of refuge; but as they were all of plain coarse ware they furnished no indication as to the time of such occupation. It was no surprise to find the main spring duly honoured as a place of local worship, marked by the supposed resting place of a saint, Pīr Umar Jān.

Gar post on prehistoric mound.—The same day a drive of some 35 miles along a difficult track passing through utterly bare broken hills and desolate valleys brought us to the Levy post of Gar. It is situated to the south of the Rakhshān river, practically dry where we crossed it, and in the wide trough of a valley which descends from beyond the border. The small post had been established only for a few years to keep off cattle raiding parties from the Persian side, and within the little entrenchment nothing better than reed huts and dug-outs had been provided for the shelter of the two dozen odd Brāhūi levies. Some distance outside in a little group stood the palm-mat huts forming the homes of the men's families; these are liable to be shifted periodically with the detachment along the line of posts. It seemed an apt illustration of what a newly started Roman outpost held by local auxiliaries might have looked like on a Syrian or African *Limes* line.

But I soon realised that there was a more direct archaeological interest attaching to this lonely post of a modern British *Limes*. For fragments of painted pottery found amidst the refuse on the slopes of the little mound on which the post has been placed proved that the spot had been occupied already in prehistoric times. The potsherds picked up at Gar are almost all of a fine red ware, and among the patterns painted in black is found the hook design (Gar.1, Pl. III) already familiar from the prehistoric mounds of Besēma and elsewhere. The advantage of a height commanding the flat alluvial plain around obviously accounted for the latest occupation of the mound, and similar reasons, no doubt, caused it to be tenanted in the distant past.

Pipili-kalāt.—Our journey on December 30th lay first over a wide sandy plain stretching to the south-east near one of the dry flood beds in which the Gwārgo river descends into the lowest portion of the Rakhshān valley. One of our lorries there stuck in a shallow pool which the latest rain had caused to extend across the 'road' and it cost some hours before we could extricate it. Then not far off, at about 11 miles' distance from the Gar post, I visited a small hillock known as *Pipili-kalāt*. It proved to be formed by a 'tamarisk-cone' of the regular type so familiar to me from the Tārīm basin; on its top, about 25 feet high, it is covered by live tamarisk bushes. Coarse potsherds of uncertain age were picked up on flat ground when approaching the hillock from the south. Scattered rough stones on its top marked a rough walled enclosure which looked recent. That some cultivation had once been carried on in the vicinity was suggested by a line of pits marking an old Kārēz which was passed about a mile and a half farther on.

Kap marsh of Parōm basin.—Then the track turned south towards the gaunt serrated hill chain known as Pipiskā; after passing for some seven miles through the stony desolation of much eroded ridges it suddenly brought us into view of the long-stretched drainageless Parōm basin. Its centre holds a great salt marsh, extending for over 25 miles from east to west and fully 8 miles across where widest. It is completely dry except after a season of heavy rainfall and is known by the generic Balōchī term of *Kap*. With its absolutely level salt-encrusted expanse sinking westwards below the horizon this 'Kap' strangely recalled to me the dried-up Lop sea bed. Fortunately its glittering surface of salt presents none of the difficulties encountered on the latter through blocks of hard salt upheaved into hummocks, etc. Yet the salt crust covering the Kap is also cracked into innumerable pentagons, after the typical fashion of such dried-up salt marshes. Its soft surface offers ideal going for cars. So the small fort of *Diz-Parōm* at the foot of the wide gravel glacis descending towards the south-western edge of the Kap was safely reached before nightfall, even though we had followed too far the track leading to the present Levy post at the western extremity of the Kap and subsequently had to make a great detour to gain our destination.

Cultivation in Parōm basin.—*Diz-Parōm* lies near the eastern end of that portion of the Parōm basin where the head of the salt marsh narrows to a couple of miles. There room is left for a wide belt of scrub-covered ground along the foot of the hills, forming part of the Central Makrān Range, which enclose the basin on the south. This gently sloping ground extends for more than twenty miles westwards to the watershed marking the Persian border; on it good grazing can be found and also patches of *Khushkāba* cultivation. The general belief in Panjgūr was that with a population less scanty and less addicted to nomad life cultivation could be considerably extended even now; for Parōm is credited with a somewhat greater rainfall than the rest of the area comprised between the hills of the Central Makrān Range or the valley of Rakhshān.¹ But what may be considered quite certain is that this part of the Parōm basin once afforded subsistence for an agricultural population of some size; for only on this assumption is it possible to account for the number of ancient mounds which I was able to trace on this ground.

Fort of Diz-Parōm.—The small fort of *Diz-Parōm*, until some years ago held as a post of the Makrān Levy Corps, raises its thick mud walls on the top of a small mound about 30 feet high. That this is composed of ancient debris is certain. But owing to the accumulation of refuse on the slopes which prolonged occupation of the fort as a place of refuge in modern times accounts for, and the presence of a regular nomadic camping ground immediately at its foot, no close search of the slopes for potsherds was practicable. The four fragments of painted ware which were picked up here and of which Pl. III reproduces specimens, are obviously prehistoric. They belong to two

¹ Cf. Hughes-Buller, *Makrān Gazetteer*, pp. 313 sq. The Census tables of 1921 show for *Diz-Parōm* and *Sar-Parōm* a total population of only 315 souls.

separate flat dishes and are both decorated with geometrical patterns neatly drawn in black. The design in D.P.1 consists below of lozenges formed by conventional leaf-shapes alternating with circlets arranged to form smaller lozenges; along the rim there is a row of small ovals. Outside there is below the rim a broad border composed of a lozenge diaper. The second dish appears to have been decorated inside with a similar but slightly larger pattern. The fabric of both dishes is a very fine clay of dark terracotta colour, remarkably hard.

Prehistoric mounds near Diz-Parōm.—About a mile to the north of the fort there rise two mounds close together above the scrub-covered ground. The one to the east has a diameter of about 50 yards and is about 20 feet in height. It is covered with abundant pottery of superior make both plain and painted. The colour of the painted ware varies from dark red to buff and a yellowish grey. The patterns (see for specimens D.K.1-9, Pl. III), all geometrical, are executed mostly in black or brown, and comprise successions of stripes surmounted by small vandykes, hachured leaf-shapes and a variety of scroll work. A number of pieces show dark pink bands, besides black or brown, as a second colour in their design. In addition to a few fragments with incised ornament of a simple geometrical type there was found here the piece D.K.10 (Pl. III) showing the coarsely incised outline of a fish. Some pieces with raised ribbing and the fragment of a handle found here make me inclined to attribute the occupation of this mound to late prehistoric times. On a smaller mound about 260 yards to the west painted potsherds were distinctly fewer and their patterns coarser, while pieces decorated with raised ribbing (D.K.b.1, Pl. III) were proportionately more numerous. But here, too, not a single glazed fragment could be found which might prove occupation into historical times.

Early painted ware of Jāi-damb.—Riding westwards for about eight miles across a scrub-covered clayey plain which clumps of trees and scattered Khushkāba fields varied in places we arrived at the small mound known as *Jāi-damb*. Its height is only about 12 feet and its top occupied by a roughly built enclosure of sun-dried bricks measuring inside 20 by 26 yards. The enclosing walls as well as a small ruined tower at the north-west corner are comparatively modern, though the aged 'kauhdā' (Katkhudā) or headman of the Balōch camping about Sar-Parōm declared that they were already in ruins when his grandfather came to use the little circumvallation for a time as a place of safety. But closer inspection soon showed that the mound itself goes back to a very early period. The plentiful painted pottery found on the slopes and around the mound provided a welcome surprise. The geometrical patterns, boldly executed in black or purple over a ground which varies from red to buff and brown, display an unmistakable affinity to those of the painted pottery with which the chālcolithic sites of Northern Balūchistān and Sīstān have made us familiar. As seen in the specimens J.D.1-12, 19 (Pl. III), we meet here with hachured leaf-shapes, pairs of triangles meeting at the apex, concentric squares, feathered bands, all motifs which have their parallel at those early prehistoric sites.

Painted grey pottery of early type.—But still more interesting is the abundance at Jāi-damb of fragments of a fine grey ware, either painted or plain. They forcibly recalled to me the closely similar but far rarer pieces of such ware I had found at Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai and at some of the prehistoric Sīstān sites.^a There the few painted pieces of this kind all belonged to flat dishes or open bowls and showed their designs along the rim on the inside. The fact that this is the case also with many of the Jāi-damb fragments of this type (see J.D.13,15,17,18, Pl. III, for specimens) makes the connexion particularly striking. Characteristic of the Jāi-damb painted grey ware is also greater freedom in the scroll designs when applied on the inside. Other patterns on such ware, as seen in J.D.14,16,20 (Pl. III), fall more closely into line with the geometrical designs of the red or buff painted pottery from this mound.

Occupation of Jāi-damb.—Fragments of this grey ware were particularly frequent at the western foot of the mound. There a rough entrenchment made in the time of the Sar-Parōm headman's father had caused the soil outside the mound proper to be disturbed. This seems to point to pottery of this kind belonging to the earlier debris strata of the site. Neither ribbed nor glazed fragments were found, which suggests that the mound was left unoccupied during historical times until it was turned into a place of refuge a century or two ago by the erection of the rough circumvallation on its top. Within this enclosure there is found an undoubtedly ancient well lined with large flat slabs of sandstone which evidently had been brought from the hill range to the south. The well measures 26 inches by 19 at its mouth and was measured to a depth of 40 feet. It is said to have been cleared by the present headman's grandfather and to have then yielded water for a while. It has been dry since for many years.

Mound of Sar-Parōm.—The Makrān Levy Corps post of Sar-Parōm was reached some two and a half miles further to the west. It had been moved to this advanced position from Diz-Parōm several years ago for the sake of offering better protection against cattle-raiding operations from across the border. Attempts at such were said to be still frequent owing to the lawless conditions prevailing in Persian Makrān. The name Sar-Parōm ("head of Parōm") is applied in general to this westernmost portion of the basin. After what I had seen at Gar I was not surprised to find that the newly established post also occupied the top of an ancient mound. This mound, originally known as *Kuruzkol*, could scarcely have been much higher than that of Jāi-damb, before the entrenchment and mat-covered dug-outs constructed for the Levy detachment had changed the appearance of its top. Its diameter may have been about 50 or 60 yards. As the mound stands on a tongue of rising ground the outlook from the post is fairly wide. The painted pottery found outside the entrenched post bore very close resemblance to that of Jāi-damb, both red and grey ware of the types there described being well represented (see S.P.1-5 and S.P.6-7, Pl. III, for specimens of the two types, respectively).

^a See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, pp. 34, 35, 74 sq. Pl. V; *Innermost Asia*, ii. pp. 957 sqq.

Peculiar to this site are some pieces like S.P.8, showing decoration with a series of fine incised streaks. Of special interest is a small fragment from the rim of a stone cup (S.P.9), evidently turned on the wheel; for finds of such small vessels, mostly of alabaster, are frequent at chalcolithic sites from Sīstān to Zhōb.

Wutaki-damb.—From Sar-Parōm I visited the same day the mound known as *Wutaki-damb* and situated about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the north-west. It has a diameter of about 60 yards and a height of 10 feet or so in the centre. Here fragments of glazed ware, showing decorative designs, mostly black or brown over a green or white ground, were picked up in plenty on the surface. Occupation down to mediæval times is thus proved. But a few pieces of the previously described grey ware, including a painted fragment from the rim of a bowl, suggest that the formation of the mound started from a prehistoric period.

Mound of Shamī-damb.—On New Year's day a ride of about 9 miles took me with a Levy escort to the mound known as *Shamī-damb*. It is situated in the middle of the wide peneplain, furrowed in places by shallow flood beds, which extends westwards of the head of the Kap right away to the watershed marking the Persian border. Only at a few points did I notice traces of abandoned Khushkāba fields, though the ground with its good soil and easy slope seemed well adapted for cultivation in years of adequate rainfall. The mound of Shamī-damb rises within a pottery-strewn area which measures over 200 yards in diameter to a height of about 15 feet. Its top measures from 30 to 40 yards across. Two pits dug at its north-east foot, one of which looked recent, are evidently due to 'treasure-seeking' operations.

Painted pottery.—The plentiful painted pottery found both on the mound and around it shows considerable variety both in the colour of the material, red, buff, brown or a yellowish cream, and in the colouring of the designs. These are executed directly on the ground in different shades of brown, less frequently in black or purple. A characteristic feature is the appearance of dark pink or red as an additional colour as in Sh.D.1,6 (Pl. III). The patterns, as shown by the specimens in Pl. III, are mainly geometrical. Parallel bands, divided by vandykes or baluster-like lines (Sh.D.2,6,7), are very common. So also are rather coarsely executed scrolls and volutes (Sh.D.1,3,4,8). In two fragments we find animal figures introduced, in Sh.D.5 what seems to be intended for a horse, and in Sh.D.9, a badly faded piece, a large bird with raised wings. All the painted decoration can be paralleled from sites undoubtedly prehistoric. But it deserves to be noted that the incised ornament of the raised band, Sh.D.10, might well be later, and so also a fragment of what seems to have been a handle with mouldings. Of glazed ware only a single fragment, from a pot in celadon blue, was found. Not a single potsherd showing 'ribbing' was seen. But four pieces belonging to the rim and shoulder of a bowl, Sh.D.11 worked in fine clay, show decoration with burnished lines such as in Sīstān occurs in pottery from early historical sites.

Return to Panjgūr.—My ride that day was extended across the open divide for another three miles up to the undemarcated Persian border. But no other mound could be sighted either on this side or on the flat ground continuing beyond. The motor lorries had rejoined us at Sar-Parōm by the track from Diz-Parōm leading up the Kap and enabled us by January 2nd to regain Panjgūr where a depot of all spare baggage had been left. The ground adjoining the main portion of the Kap to the north, east and south, consists almost throughout of low rocky knolls and eroded ridges. This together with the scanty drainage from the low hills on those sides explains why no cultivation on any scale can ever have been practicable on those shores of the dried-up marsh bed. Nor were any traces of former settled occupation met with after leaving the Parōm basin until approaching Panjgūr we passed the Kōhna-kalāt site already described.

CHAPTER IV.—IN THE KĒJ VALLEY AND DASHT

SECTION i.—FIRST STAY AT TURBAT

Across the Central Makrān Range.—After my return to Panjgūr on January 2nd camel transport was arranged overnight to carry such *impedimenta*, including excavation implements for a hundred labourers, as could not be taken by the lorries over the difficult route ahead to Turbat. Next morning we started for this, the chief place and administrative centre of Makrān. That day's drive of 90 miles carried us right across the Central Makrān Range to Hōshāb in the Kēj valley. That it took our Dodge lorries fully ten hours to accomplish it safely may serve to indicate the difficulties of the track. All the way we met only a single human being, in the person of a camel rider employed on the postal service from Turbat to Panjgūr. This sufficiently shows how little this wide belt of deeply eroded hill chains and winding narrow gorges has to offer even for nomadic existence. Before crossing by the Katag pass the last chain of hills overlooking the Kēj valley we traversed another wide 'Kap,' that of the drainageless basin of Bālgattar, for fully 13 miles. Fortunately the bare level plain was quite dry at the time; such rain as came down six days later made it then impassable for weeks both to cars and camels. No remains of antiquity could be looked for on such ground.

Journey along Kēj river.—On January 4th we completed the journey to Turbat by a drive of 60 miles along the Kēj valley. After crossing the Kēj river bed, some ten miles below Hōshāb, the track keeps on the glacis high above the left bank and thus far away from Sāmi-Hirok and Shāhrag, the only two permanent villages which the Kēj valley holds above Turbat. Wide and open as the ground is on the left bank, sloping up gently towards the range to the south, yet it could never have seen any cultivation; for the torrents descending from the hills have all cut their courses far too deep into the stony glacis to afford any chance for inundation canals or Kārēzes.

Stay at Turbat.—At Turbat I was kept busy for six days by collecting whatever local information could be secured about old remains in the main tracts of Makrān, by rapid surveys of those which were within reach of the Turbat oasis, and by careful arrangements for the long tour which was to take me further south to the Dasht tract and the Arabian Sea coast. In all these tasks as well as in my subsequent explorations within Makrān I received most willing and effective help from Muhammad Yāqūb Khān, the Nāib Wazīr of Makrān, and Mustāfi Muhammad Hassan, his Deputy. Much useful local information was made available to me also by Sirdār Bai Khān, the local head of the Gichkī family once ruling Turbat and the neighbouring tract and still holding most of the land, as well as by Muhammad Khān, his active young nephew employed under the Assistant Political Agent. A fortunate chance had just at this time brought also Lieutenant L. W. Wooldridge, Adjutant of the Makrān Levy Corps, to the vicinity of Turbat. The arrangements for needful escorts and other help from the Corps greatly benefited by the presence on the spot of this energetic young officer.

Importance of Turbat oasis.—A narrow strip of fertile irrigated land, comprising a practically unbroken string of villages mostly small, stretches on both banks of the Kēj river for a total distance of about seven miles both above and below the fort and headquarters of Turbat. This oasis appears to have since early times formed an important, if not the chief, centre of population in Makrān. Hence we find the name *Kēj*, which applies in particular to it and the neighbouring smaller oases, included in the mediaeval designation *Kēj-Makrān* used for the whole country.¹ The oasis, now usually known as *Turbat* after its chief village, owes this importance not merely to its economic resources being greater than those of any other tract in Makrān but perhaps equally also to its convenient central position on the great natural highway which the Kēj valley provides through the country.

Conditions of occupation.—The local conditions affecting the survival of ancient remains on this ground closely correspond to those which I have endeavoured briefly to indicate above in the case of Panjgūr.² In the Turbat oasis, too, cultivation is carried on exclusively with the help of permanent irrigation which the numerous Kārēzes and canals (*kaur-jō*) from the river assure. Hence here also the cultivators' homesteads, nowadays mostly palm-mat huts, are much scattered. Each is placed as close as possible to the owner's or tenant's own intensively cultivated small patch of land with its date palms which provide the principal crop. There is no reason to suppose that these conditions of occupation were essentially different during earlier periods. If in addition we take due account of the amount of alluvium annually deposited by canal irrigation from the river, it becomes easy to understand why the number of localities where ancient remains can be traced above the ground is so limited.

Preliminary examination of sites.—During my first stay at Turbat I visited every place within or near the oasis where 'dams' or other remains

¹ See above p. 8.

² See above pp. 42 sq.

were reported. At two points my preliminary survey enabled me to recognize sites which deserved to be investigated by means of at least partial excavation. Various considerations induced me to postpone this task until my return from the coast a month later. It will hence be convenient to leave the description of the results which attended our subsequent labours at the mound of *Shāhī-tump* and at the early burial ground of *Zangiān* to a later chapter. Here it will suffice to note that at both places excavation has confirmed the diagnosis I arrived at after a rapid examination of the remains traceable on the surface.

Castle of Miri.—Among the remaining sites that of the ruined castle known by the generic designation of *Mirī* ('the ruler's place'), was certainly the most interesting. It was visited by me twice, on January 5th and 8th, and only the pressure of other urgent tasks prevented my devoting to it the time which a detailed survey of this great ruined stronghold would have claimed. It rises about half a mile from the right bank of the river at a direct distance of close on five miles to the north-west of the village and fort of Turbat. The ground around had long remained untilled in modern times, but a newly constructed *Kārēz* has once more brought to it water for irrigation, and fields now reach to the very foot of the 'Miri.'

Outer circumvallation.—It is an imposing pile, as shown by the photographs reproduced in Figs. 9, 10. It has been built up by the efforts of successive rulers of Makrān to an elevation of about 120 feet at its highest point. The castle appears to have been occupied until late in the last century, the inner fort being held by the Khān of Kalāt's officials and garrison, while some structures, less ruinous than the rest, in the eastern portion of an outer enclosure, were allotted to the Gichkī Sirdārs. These continued to share in the revenue from the Kēj valley even after their submission to Brāhūi rule. This outer circumvallation adjoins the inner fort on all sides except on the south and shows a length of about 300 yards between the massive corner bastions which flank its northern face. Its western face measures only a little over 100 yards, while on the east the width of the enclosed area is somewhat increased. That the whole circumvallation is raised on an ancient debris mound can best be seen along the northern face. There the foot of the ruined clay walls rests on a level about 30 feet above that of the surrounding fields. The same is approximately also the level on which most of the structures within, showing varied stages of decay, appear to have been built.

Substructure of inner fort.—The natural slope of the ancient debris mound which underlies the greatest portion if not the whole of the outer walled-in area, strikingly contrasts with the steepness of the massive substructure on which the long but narrow inner fort is built. This substructure, as seen in Fig. 10 showing the south face, appears up to a height of about 50 feet to consist of solid stamped clay or mud brick masonry. Where it has suffered by erosion its breaches have been repaired with rough stone work. In the walls higher up courses of large waterworn stones set aslant intervene with sun-dried brick work. The latter method of construction has alone been used for the towers and walls of the inner fort. The former is still frequently found in modern structures of Makrān and Kalāt, defensive

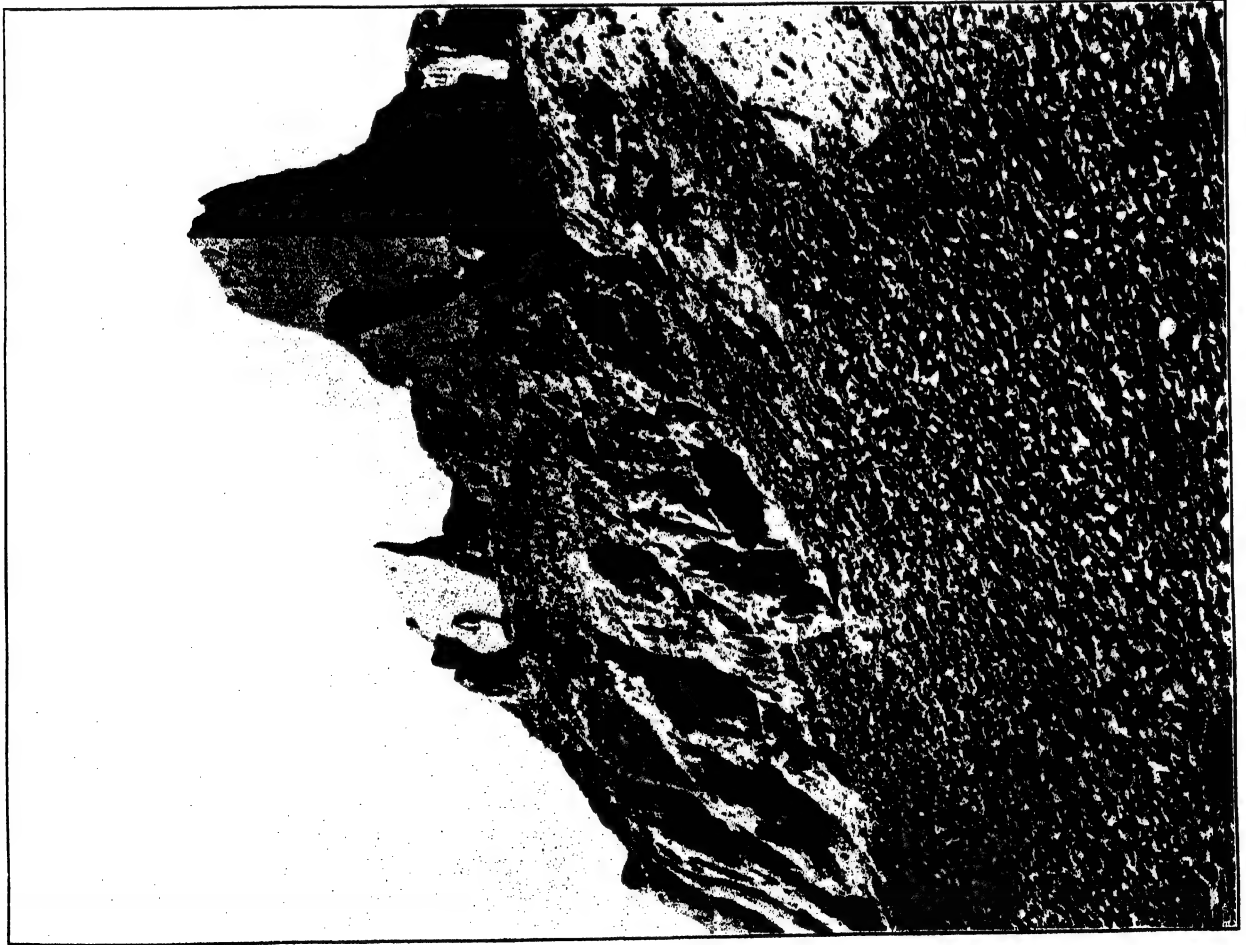


FIG. 9. MAIN FORT OF MIRI, TURBAT. SEEN FROM S.W. CORNER.



FIG. 10. SOUTH WALL OF MIRI, TURBAT.
Man marks level of top of mound.

or other. The gates of both the outer circumvallation and the inner fort lie towards the south-east. Within the gate of the inner fort a long and deep cutting of which the origin or purpose is not clear has laid bare layers of clay or rubble to a depth of some 15 feet. In this cutting was found a potsherd with 'ribbing';

Fragments of prehistoric pottery.—But far more significant for the early occupation of the site is the number of small fragments of pottery of undoubtedly prehistoric type both plain and painted which could be picked up even in the course of a rapid search, not only outside and within the lower circumvallation but also on the ground within the inner fort. They comprise little pieces of fine red ware with simple geometrical patterns in black, just like the pottery found at prehistoric sites from Tōji-damb to Parōm, and also specimens of the same grey ware with designs executed in black or purple as found so plentifully at the mounds of Jāi-damb and Shamī-damb and described in the preceding section.³ The discovery of fragments of such early painted pottery high up on the slopes and top of the inner fort is accounted for by their having got embedded in the sun-dried bricks and clay brought up from the very foot of the mound on which the whole Mīrī is built. Evidence for this explanation was supplied by little pieces of such ware which we could pick out from the sun-dried brick masonry of walls still standing on the top of the inner fort. It is very probable that these bricks were made just outside the outer circumvallation. This obviously was the nearest and most convenient place to secure both material and water for brick-making, especially if tradition is right in asserting that a fosse once surrounded the castle. I could not find definite proof of this fosse beyond a broad depression which runs along the foot of the northern face of the outer circumvallation and connects with the line of an abandoned Kārēz near its north-east corner.

Evidence of later occupation.—Apart from the pottery just referred to striking evidence of prehistoric occupation of the site is furnished by two fragments of neatly worked stone cups, one of them alabaster, which were found within the outer enclosure. The use of such lathe-turned cups and bowls is abundantly attested at neolithic and chalcolithic sites of Sīstān and Balūchistān.⁴ To the same early stratum belongs, perhaps, also the fragment of a black glass bangle. In addition to such early relics pieces of glazed pottery of all kinds, ranging from apparently early mediaeval Persian ware to Chinese porcelain, could be collected in still greater numbers from the precincts of the Mīrī. There is every reason to believe that as erosion in the course of centuries proceeds at the ruined castle it will become still easier for future archaeological visitors to trace on the surface vestiges of the long history of the site. But the very extent of it and the heavy accumulation of late structural remains overlying the prehistoric strata precluded my sparing time here for trial excavations. This seemed to cause some mild surprise to my local Gichkī friends and to others; for they were fully convinced that my visits to 'damb', etc., could only be prompted by 'treasure-

³ See Pl. IV for specimens of red pottery, T. M. 1, 2; for grey painted ware, T. M. 3, 4; for glazed pottery (blue on white), T. M. 5, 6; for blue on white stoneware (Chinese ?) T. M. 8; for a piece of fine red pottery showing incised hachuring, T. M. 7.

⁴ Cf. *Innermost Asia*, iii. pp. 951, 954, etc.; *N. Balūchistān Tour*, pp. 37, 38, 40; below pp. 63, 65, etc.

seeking' aims. They hence expected that the hidden hoardings of their ancestors would here be bound to offer me the very strongest attraction.

Smaller sites near Turbat.—About two miles west of the Political Bungalow of Turbat I was shown a fairly large 'damb' on the gravel slope just south of the village of Gushtang. The mound rises to about 20 feet in the middle and measures about 110 yards in diameter. The few painted potsherds which could be found on it amidst coarse plain ware showed poorly executed designs which looked of late prehistoric type such as found subsequently at the head of the Mashkai valley and previously on mounds about Pishin.

Some 'dambs' were reported to me in the vicinity of Kalātuk, a village situated near the right bank of the river about 11 miles from Turbat. They proved to be a group of about eleven small stone heaps, roughly circular in shape, stretching in an irregular line along a shallow drainage bed which descends over the stony glacis about a mile east of Kalātuk. They are from 3 to 4 feet in height and measure between 10 and 15 feet in diameter. Those which could be opened with the few men at hand contained within only loose stones large and small. But there can be little doubt that they were meant for burial cairns like the numerous less roughly constructed tumuli which I subsequently was able to explore with more interesting results at Jīwanrī on the coast and at Zangiān, the previously mentioned site to the south of Turbat.⁵ This conclusion was fully confirmed by the finds made within exactly corresponding little tumuli which I was able on my return from the coast a month later to clear on the same stony glacis some 12 miles further west near Nasīrābād.⁶ Here I may conveniently mention that similar groups of tumuli were reported to exist near Bit in the valley of Bulēda to the north of Turbat which want of time did not allow me to visit on my return as originally intended.⁷

SECTION ii.—ALONG THE DASHT VALLEY

By January 10th the camels bringing our heavy baggage from Panjgūr safely arrived, and on the following morning we could set out with all needful equipment for the tour which was to take me down the Dasht valley and to the westernmost sea coast of British Makrān. Its principal object was to acquaint me with certain ancient sites in that area which Major E. Mockler, for years stationed as Political Assistant at Gwādar, had visited and briefly described.¹ The first of these sites to be surveyed was that of Suktagēn-dōr near Suntsar. There the Dasht river formed by the union of the Kēj and Nihing passes the last offshoot of the Makrān Coastal Range before entering the head of its delta.

Route to Dasht valley.—In order to reach this site the caravan track had to be followed which leads lower down along the left bank of the Dasht river and connects Turbat with the small ports of Gwādar and Jīwanrī. It is practicable only for

⁵ Cf. below pp. 77 sqq.; 86 sqq.

⁶ See below p. 85.

⁷ For a reference to these tumuli, cf. Hughes-Buller, *Makrān Gazetteer*, p. 303.

¹ See his note 'On Ruins in Makrān,' *J. R. A. S.*, 1877, pp. 121-134.

laden animals; but for the first march which lies through low and much broken hills to the south of the Kēj valley, a newly constructed motor track was available. So in order to save time and to use it for correspondence by the mail which leaves Makrān only every second week by the sea route, I sent our transport and mounted Levy escort ahead intending to catch them up by motor at the first camp. The arrangement, reasonable enough except for its disregard of a change due to Makrān's peculiar climatic conditions, brought a somewhat trying experience in its train. This had a certain quasi-antiquarian interest and may therefore fitly find here mention.

Overtaken by spate.—Rain, rare as it is in Makrān, is apt to come on suddenly and then very heavily for a short time. But when it started that day several hours after the camels with the baggage had moved off, it was but an intermittent slight drizzle. This sufficed to make the track leading over clay and detritus rather heavy going for our motor lorries, but there was no choice but to overtake the convoy. We had covered some six miles only and entered a wide floodbed, coming from the low hills to the south and still practically dry but for the wetted surface, when one of the lorries stuck in a small drainage channel holding only a trickle of water. While efforts strenuous but vain were made to lift the stuck hind-wheel out of the little pool gathering around it, the drizzle started afresh. Before it had time to turn into proper rain water was rapidly spreading around us and soon across the wide detritus fan, too. I realized in time the threatening spate and had what little baggage was with us carried first to the bank of the floodbed, and when that too became submerged, to a small ridge of crumbling rock, very steep and narrow, which fortunately rose close by above the soft detritus.

Thoroughly drenched already before, we had to seek refuge by crouching on this awkward rocky perch for over two hours in the rain. Then the flood all around began to subside even more rapidly than it had risen. It had topped the body of the lorries and covered the engines with silt. As the deep-cut floodbed of the Sorāb behind us remained impassable the help early summoned from Turbat could not reach us until late next morning. Fortunately the sky became perfectly clear by the evening, and what with the blazing tamarisk scrub which we managed to set on fire, and the help of what bedding was with us in the lorries the cold night under the star-lit sky was passed without too much discomfort for any one of the party,—though it meant also a fast till next evening. By 11 A.M. the lorries were dragged out of the boggy bed with the help of a large posse of men who by then had arrived from Turbat, and who were to manhandle them back there. With the baggage loaded on two camels we set out on foot for the camp ahead and before dusk gained its shelter at a water hole above the mouth of the Kāni valley.

Incident on Alexander's march.—The experience here gained may well serve to illustrate a far more serious incident which Arrian relates in connexion with Alexander's march through the country of the Gadrosians.²

² Cf. Arrian, *Anabasis*, VI. xxv. I reproduce the extract as translated by M'Crindle, *Invasion of India*, p. 175.

"Another disaster also befell the army which seriously affected the men themselves as well as the horses and the beasts of burden. For the country of the Gadrosians, like that of the Indians, is supplied with rains by the Etesian winds; but these rains do not fall on the Gadrosian plains, but on the mountains to which the clouds are carried by the wind, where they dissolve in rain without passing over the crests of the mountains. When the army on one occasion lay encamped for the night near a small winter torrent for the sake of its water, the torrent which passes that way about the second watch of the night became swollen by rains which had fallen unperceived by the army, and came rushing down with so great a deluge that it destroyed most of the women and children of the camp-followers, and swept away all the royal baggage and whatever beasts of burden were still left. The soldiers themselves, after a hard struggle, barely escaped with their lives, and a portion only of their weapons." Spates of this kind and volume are known to descend into the valleys of Makrān even while the sky above keeps clear. This fully confirms the correctness of the record preserved by Arrian.

Remains of Haft-brāt.—A march of some 28 miles, lengthened by detours which the flooded condition of the alluvial plain necessitated in places, carried us on January 13th down the main eastern portion of the Dasht valley. Where the barren side valley of Kāni is joined by another before debouching into the plain the track passes curious remains known as *Haft-brāt*, 'the Seven Brothers.' There below a rocky ridge there stretch in a row thirteen walled enclosures adjoining like rooms. The average size of each is about 25 feet square, diminishing slightly towards the eastern foot of the ridge. The lines of large unhewn stones, looking as if meant for wall foundations, can clearly be traced, but no remains of walls rise above them. No potsherds or other helpful indications could be found near these strange enclosures and their purpose remains obscure.³

Cultivation in Dasht.—On the bare alluvial flat which stretches with a width up to 7-8 miles away to the right bank of the river patches of cultivation dependent on rainfall are met but no permanent settlements. What flood water descends to the plain from the hill range to the south is caught by low earth embankments around these Khushkāba patches. It is certain that with a less scanty and more settled population these scattered dry-crop areas could be considerably increased here. But from my intelligent and helpful local guides, the Naib and headman of the Dasht tract, I did not learn of remains due to continued occupation in earlier times at any place but the village of *Kuddān* which was reached at the close of the day's march. It is situated at the point where the foot hills of the boldly serrated Sājidī range first meet the Dasht river's course. On the opposite side of the river it is faced by the little fort of Kōhak, the administrative centre of Dasht, some four miles away. So with its forty odd mat-huts Kuddān ranks high among the few more or less permanently inhabited localities of the tract. It owes this distinction to the possession of land within the low lying belt of ground which in years of good floods is rendered very fertile by inundation from the river.

³ Cf. below p. 132 for similar remains.

Mound near Kuddān.—It is just above a portion of this land, at about a mile's distance to the south-west of the village, that there rises a much eroded mound separating the cultivated low ground from the glacis of hard clayey soil sloping up to the foot of the hills. The mound known as *Machuki-damb* rises to about 12 feet above this glacis of 'pat' and stretches for about 200 yards from east to west with an average width of 150 yards. It is on all sides deeply furrowed by eroded ravines, and these made it easy to ascertain that the pottery debris, very plentiful on the mound, is more or less homogenous throughout its layers. Most of it is plain red ware of coarse fabric, easily distinguished from the well-levigated smooth-surfaced pottery common at prehistoric sites, such as Suktagēn-dōr to be presently described. But the examination of the decorated potsherds, also numerous, proved distinctly interesting.

Glazed and painted pottery.—It is scarcely subject to doubt that the plentiful glazed fragments, with well executed coloured designs mostly in greens and browns over light yellow or whitish ground, as seen in the specimens of Pl. IV, Kud.5-7,9,11, belong to mediaeval times. But other glazed pieces showing a fine dark-blue or deep green glaze without ornamentation may be somewhat older. Mediaeval is probably also the fragment Kud.8 with a rather elaborate geometrical pattern stamped in relief. It is significant to find painted ware of the type illustrated by the specimens Kud.1-4,10 associated with the glazed pottery; for with the coarse brushwork of its patterns and the use of red and brown colours in addition to black it ranges itself closely with a type of painted ware from mounds in Lōralai and Pishīn which in the report on my North Balūchistān tour I found good reason to ascribe to the historical period.⁴ It deserves to be noted that not a single specimen of prehistoric painted ware, whether red or grey, nor of "ribbed" pottery could be found here.

Mound of Panōdi.—Here another and undoubtedly much older site in this portion of the Dasht may find convenient mention. It was only after passing Kuddān that information was obtained by me of a 'damb' near the hamlet of *Panōdi*, situated on the other side of the river, about seven miles to the north-east of Kōhak. It would have been impossible to visit the place at the time as the river was impassable for camels owing to the flood caused by rain above the Kēj valley. The specimens of painted potsherds which the Nāib of Dasht promised to secure for me unfortunately did not reach me until my return to Turbat; for otherwise I should have endeavoured on my return journey from the coast to find time for inspecting this mound. The painted potsherds brought from there, as illustrated by the specimens Pan.1-5 in Pl. IV, all show geometrical patterns of prehistoric type. They are executed in black or brown on fine well-levigated clay, either light, buff or grey, without any slip. Pan.4 is an interesting piece; for it shows above a grey body a band of reddish clay, either superimposed or due to some peculiarity of burning, by the side of a pattern in black painted on the grey clay. From Panōdi there was brought also a potsherd with mat-marking. This agrees with the early age assignable to the site.

⁴ See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, pp. 52 sqq., 62, 71 sq., 81 sq., etc.

March to Suntsar.—Our march of January 14th, close on 30 miles in length, led for most of the way through a maze of completely decayed hillocks forming the foot of the frowning steep rock walls of the Sājidī range towards the river bed. Only at one or two points above the latter does that desolation of crumbling sandstone leave room for some fields, while for the most part the river passes under high eroded cliffs. From the little temporary hamlet of Hōr-Nighwōr where we halted for the night, another long march brought us to Suntsar, a guard and customs post of the Kalāt State watching the caravan tracks passing up the Dasht from the coast. That day much of the way lay between low decomposed ridges, last outliers of the Sājidī range, and often eroded almost to the flat level of the surrounding detritus. But in several of the intervening ravines passed I noticed patches of cultivation now for the most part abandoned to scrubby jungle. Beyond the rocky hill crowned by the Suntsar watch-post, the western extremity of the Sājidī range breaks up into a confused cluster of small serrated ridges and plateaus extending along the left bank of the Dasht river. We crossed the deeply scoured bed of the Sājidī-kaur which drains a considerable portion of the southern slopes of the range and here has cut its way to the river, and halted near the point where two lines of the Indo-European Telegraph, one from the Persian Gulf, the other from Panjgūr and Turbat, meet. Next morning after winding our way for about three miles through low rocky spurs we emerged by the river at our goal, the site of Suktagēn-dōr.

SECTION iii.—THE REMAINS OF SUKTAGĒN-DŌR.

The merit of having first recognized the archaeological interest of the site of *Suktagēn-dōr* belongs to Major E. Mockler. Having passed it in 1875 and noticed remains of a brick wall exposed by the drainage he carried out some excavations at and near this spot in February of the following year and published brief notes on the result and the main features of the site.¹ These are correctly described on the whole, and an endeavour has been made to indicate the character of the structural remains exposed as well as that of the objects found. But in the absence of relevant details and any illustrative materials apart from a small sketch intended to show the general aspect of the site from the east it would not be possible to conclude more from these notes than that the remains probably went back to chalcolithic times. The want of any plan, coupled with discrepancies between the recorded bearings and the configuration of the ground, would not allow me when actually on the ground to locate the position where Major Mockler's excavations had been carried out, especially as the ravages of half a century and local depredations appeared to have effaced whatever remains exposed might have afforded guidance.

Major Mockler's excavation.—Thus of the burnt bricks with which the walls of a small 'house' first cleared by Major Mockler were built,² not a single one

¹ See *J. R. A. S.*, 1877, pp. 122-6.

² Cf. *ibid.*, p. 123.

could be found anywhere. But when returning later from the coast and passing to the north of the site on the opposite bank of the river I found that a number of graves in a modern Muhammadan graveyard not far from the present Levy post of Suntsar were lined with hard bricks undoubtedly ancient. As their measurements, $16 \times 6 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, closely agree with the dimensions recorded in Major Mockler's paper it is very probable that they had been carried away from the brick-built structure he had excavated. Others may have found their way into the foundations of some store huts and linesmen's quarters built at the Indo-European Telegraph post above mentioned. It is probable that the much disturbed ground of some low mounds to the east of the great walled enclosure of Suktagēn-dōr marks the place where Major Mockler's excavations appear to have been carried into an ancient burial ground.³ But here, too, no definite evidence in support of this location could be traced.

In view of these uncertainties I shall not attempt here any systematic analysis of Major Mockler's observations but only refer to them where they have found confirmation by the work I was myself able to carry out at the site. This work was necessarily limited on the one hand by regard for the available time and on the other by the small number of men it was found possible to collect for excavation. It was only by persistent efforts of my local helpers that in the course of my week's stay it was gradually raised in the end from 16 to 34 far from efficient diggers.

Position of Suktagēn-dōr.—The site of Suktagēn-dōr presents the appearance of a low rocky plateau rising in the middle of a bay, about half a mile across, which the alluvial flat adjoining the course of the Dasht river extends towards the chain of broken hills to the south. This bay like the riverine belt itself is covered for the most part with scrub and tree growth (Figs. 15, 16). Small patches of the little plain are used for 'Khushkāba' cultivation, while elsewhere its level surface is broken by little decomposed ridges cropping out from the alluvial deposit of fine clay. Closer inspection shows that the isolated plateau represents in reality a group of more or less detached small ridges which are joined up on the east and west by massive stone embankments and thus made to enclose in the middle a little plateau raised above the level of the surrounding plain. The reddish surface of this plateau due to abundant pottery debris has given the site its name ('the burned bed'). Reference to the sketch plan, Pl. 4 and Figs. 11-14 will help to illustrate the configuration of the ground.

Configuration of ground.—The area of ancient occupation thus comprises in its centre two much-decayed ridges of soft grey sandstone striking approximately from east to west and both rising at their highest points to 60 feet above the flat ground around. Two almost straight lines of thick wall and debris running north to south, one over 100 yards, the other 130 yards long, connect these ridges at their ends. Together with the steep rock slopes of the ridges they form an irregular quadrangle capable of effective defence. The south-western portion of the enclosed area shows an almost level surface (Fig. 13) obviously due

³ Cf. *ibid.*, p. 125 sq.

to silt deposit from the slopes of the ridges around. All the drainage passes at the south-west corner where the very massive foundations of what may have been two towers, 8 feet apart, clearly mark a gate. Below this a drainage bed (Fig. 17) encumbered with large stones, probably from completely decayed structures on either side, runs down to the plain in the south. It is flanked by two small spurs which descend from the southern side of the enclosed area. The one to the east forms several small terraces along its top, and wall foundations traceable on these as well as right down to the Nullah show that this spur was once closely occupied by structures. Also on the inner slope of the western outlier remains of walls crop out of the debris. It deserves to be noted that the eastern spur is protected by the steep rock wall with which it falls off on the outside towards the plain.

Remains N. and E. of enclosure.—The slope descending outside from the northern ridge also offers terrace-like ground, and on this structural remains could be traced apart from plentiful pottery. On the other hand the western outlier of that ridge appears to have remained wholly unoccupied; nor could I find any traces of ancient occupation outside the western wall of the enclosed quadrangle. From the north-eastern corner of the quadrangle a massive wall runs along the slope of the north ridge for about 50 yards to a point where the ridge rises steeper, and from this wall there descends a less thick one due north as if meant to afford some flanking defence to the outer slopes of the north ridge. Outside the eastern face of the enclosed area there extends at some distance from the foot of the massive embankment or wall a strip of ground, 60 or 70 yards wide, covered with hummocks of debris marking ancient occupation. Whatever structural remains may have stood here, they all appeared to have been greatly disturbed by previous diggings. Erosion, too, had added much to the havoc. The foundations of rough stone walls, apparently of small structures, however, still showed in places.

Enclosing stone walls.—The most striking feature of the ruined site is the great stone wall over 110 yards long already referred to which forms the eastern side of the quadrangle (Fig. 16). Its outer face is in most parts encumbered with debris. But a little clearing sufficed to expose in places the fairly regular courses of large stone slabs carefully set with but little clay between the courses. That the slabs were roughly squared in most cases was ascertained when digging down from the top on the inside. Here the wall was built up vertical while its outside face seemed to slant at the steep angle of about 40 degrees. At its base the wall appears to have a thickness of fully 30 feet, while its height, as far as preserved, varies from 20 to 25 feet. The northern continuation of this wall shows the same massive construction. The wall closing the quadrangle on the west has suffered far more decay, and owing to the heavy accumulations of alluvial dust the position of its foot outside could not be exactly determined. But it seemed probable that the dimensions and methods of construction were about the same as of the east wall.

Modern defences.—There can scarcely be any doubt about these walls having been built for the purpose of rendering the area between the northern and southern



Fig. 11. NORTH-WEST CORNER OF ENCLOSED AREA, SUKTAGEN-DOR, SEEN FROM ABOVE EAST WALL.



Fig. 12. NORTH-EAST CORNER OF ENCLOSED AREA, SUKTAGEN-DOR, WITH CUTTING.



Fig. 13. SOUTH-WEST CORNER OF ENCLOSED AREA, SUKTAGEN-DOR, men digging at S.E. IV.

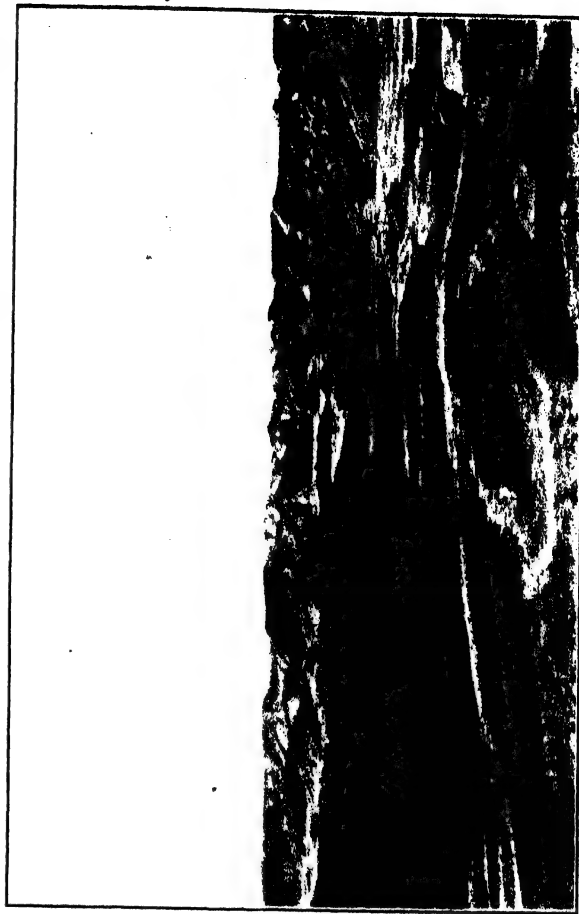


Fig. 14. INTERIOR OF ENCLOSED AREA, SUKTAGEN-DOR, LOOKING TO S.W.

ridges safe for occupation and capable of defence. Direct evidence of their having served this purpose in a recent period is afforded by the thin walls of manifestly modern date, built with small stones and in the roughest fashion, which crown both the northern and southern ridges (see for the latter Fig. 14). In addition towers of the usual *sangar* type now in ruins have been raised on the highest points at the four ends of the ridges.⁴ The evident object was to supplement the defences provided by the ancient wall lines and the natural steepness of the ridges. This modern fortification makes it all the more noteworthy that no trace of ancient walls can be found either on the northern or on the southern ridge. This negative fact obviously calls for an explanation. The only one, necessarily quite conjectural, which has occurred to me lies in the great change which since prehistoric times has come over the means for attack. Defenders of the fortified area of Suktagĕn-dŏr in the last few centuries would have need to protect themselves against firearms by walls and towers, however rough. In ancient times the height of these ridges and the great abruptness of their outer slopes may have been thought to afford adequate security from attack.

Miscellaneous surface finds.—Before I proceed to describe the results of such trial excavations as I was able to carry out during my stay (January 16-21) at Suktagĕn-dŏr, it will be convenient to give an account of the various classes of the miscellaneous objects which erosion has exposed on the surface and which could be collected in quantities. A review of them, even if summary, will help to bring out the remarkable uniformity in the character of these relics, pointing to a single if prolonged period of occupation. It will also help to demonstrate the close relation of the civilization revealed by them with that of chalcolithic sites in far off parts of northern Balūchistān for which I have been led in the course of my preceding explorations to assume a particularly early age.

Objects in stone, shell, etc.—With regard to the last point the great abundance of small stone implements found over all parts of the site deserves, perhaps, to be mentioned in the first place. Of stone 'blades' or 'scrapers' not less than 127 were picked up on the surface, almost all showing marks of prolonged use. Most of them are of small sizes, but there are specimens, too, ranging up to 4½ inches (Su.1-4, Pl. VI). It is significant that not a single piece definitely recognizable as a chipped core was found. This clearly points to these small implements not having been worked on the spot. Of arrowheads Su.5, leaf-shaped and perfectly worked in flint, is a fine specimen. Fragments of stone vessels, also turned up, including a portion of an elegantly shaped alabaster bowl, Su.23, Pl. VII. Fragments of bangles cut from shells are very numerous (Su.6-9, Pl. VI), as might be expected considering the close vicinity of the sea coast. Fragments of shells with simple incised ornament occur also (Su.10, Pl. VI). Among beads in stone a finely worked elongated bead of Onyx (Su.12, Pl. VI) may be mentioned. The fragment of an elaborately decorated glass bangle, Su.12a (Pl. VI) is interesting; it is composed of three layers (cobalt blue, brown and

⁴ These ruined towers occupy the points marked in the sketch plan, Pl. 4, with the height figures 60, 49, 60 and 47.

yellow) fused and has its keel decorated with a row of small raised light blue spots. Closely corresponding glass bangles were found by me on prehistoric mounds in the Sīstān desert.⁵

Plain pottery on surface.—Of ceramic products it is important to note first of all the extreme abundance of plain well-levigated ware of light terracotta or reddish colour; fragments of this strew the whole site. The thinness of the prevailing fabric seems characteristic of the local potter's craft. Often a fine slip of dark red colour is applied in bands (Su.20, Pl. VI), or over one face of the pottery. The diminutive base found in some fragments of small bowls (Su.21, Pl. VI) is a feature which has its exact counterpart among the bowls and jars of Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai.⁶ The same holds good of the almost straight-shaped jar, Su.22 (Pl. VII).⁷ A curious little pottery object, Su.35, might be a toy cup.

Rare painted potsherds.—By the side of the abundance of superior plain ware the comparative rarity of painted potsherds is striking. The pieces Su.14-19 (Pl. IV) illustrate practically all the simple geometrical motifs (parallel bands, hachures, leaf shapes and meanders) to be found. The designs are always executed in black and in the great majority of the fragments, including Su.14-19, on a fine dark red slip. By itself stands the fragment Su.13 (Pl. IV) which shows what may be taken for two symbols or characters, unfortunately incomplete, painted on a plain potsherd after burning. Of dark grey pottery, so plentifully in Parōm, less than a dozen pieces could be found. All belong to little bowls or flat dishes, only one small fragment showing remains of a pattern painted in black.

Perforated pottery.—Of handles only a single ring-shaped specimen (Su.24, Pl. VI), of rather primitive form, was found on the surface; but excavation in Su.i yielded two more attached to flat bowls. Of pottery incised with thin hachures, like Su.25 (Pl. VII), several pieces were found. Su.26 (Pl. VII) is of interest as it shows neatly executed decoration in relief with narrow parallel ridges, quite distinct from the later ribbing. Very puzzling for a time were pieces such as Su.27-8 (Pl. VII), perforated all over with rows of small holes. Similar fragments, all apparently from jars large and small, were subsequently found at several prehistoric sites of Kēj and Mashkai. The discovery of a complete large jar of this kind filled with charcoal at an Āwarān mound⁸ makes it appear highly probable that these vessels served for heating or warming food.

Clay bangles; copper fragments.—Fragments of red clay bangles (for specimens, see Su.29,30, Pl. VI) were very numerous just as at the chalcolithic sites of North Balūchistān, and of all sizes. The half dozen fragments of grey clay bangles (Su.32-3, Pl. VI) were all much thicker. Of miscellaneous surface finds there still remain to be mentioned many small fragments of copper, most of them indeterminate. But there is among them also a heavy barbed object (Su.34,

⁵ Cf. *Innermost Asia*, ii. pp. 963, 967.

⁶ Cf. e.g., the small bowls and jars in *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. VII.

⁷ Cf. *ibid.*, Pl. VII, P. S. W. d. 2; Pl. XXI, P. A. 1.

⁸ See below, p. 130.

Pl. VI) which perhaps may either be an arrowhead or a hook for catching large fish. It seems to have been worked in thin layers subsequently joined, but the manner of attachment is not clear. There are also recognizable a small copper bead and fragments of needles.

Finds in trenches i. a-c.—The trial excavations were started on January 16th on a debris-covered outlier of the north ridge which descends near the north-eastern corner of the ancient enclosure and within it. Three trenches, marked i. a, b, c on the sketch-plan, were cut here and in i. a, b carried down to the live rock struck at a depth from 8 to 9 feet. The cuttings passed everywhere through layers of earth and rubble, deposits which in this position could be accounted for only as due to the decay of structures built with clay and rough stones on the rocky slope. The finds made here included half-a-dozen of stone 'blades' or scrapers, numerous fragments of clay and shell bangles, the base of a small alabaster cup (Su.i.1, Pl. VI); and among plentiful plain potsherds of the type described, fragments of a shallow bowl with handle (Su.i.2, Pl. VII), a small bowl with diminutive foot (Su.i.3, Pl. VII) and what seems to have been an elaborately moulded stand for a beaker or similar large vessel (Su.i.4, Pl. V). Su.i.5 (Pl. VII) is a specimen of covers for a small bowl or dish of which several were excavated here and elsewhere. Su.i.6 (Pl. V) illustrates a type of broad-edged flat dishes; fragments from different large-sized specimens were found. There is evidence that in some cases such dishes were raised on high stands or bases. Su.i.7 (Pl. V) is a piece from a large deep tray.

Excavation on slope of N. ridge.—Our next experimental clearing was made on a debris-covered little plateau on the outer slope of the northern ridge near where the outline of a quadrangular enclosure could be traced on the surface (see ii in the sketch plan). The walls of rough stone work brought to light on three sides of a space measuring about 40 by 25 feet, stood to a height of 2 to 3 feet only and may have belonged to foundations. Among the broken pottery found here two small jars (Su.ii.1,2, Pl. VII) showing shapes familiar from the chalcolithic mounds of Zhōb. About 20 yards to the east of this structure a small square marked by slabs, 2 feet 4 inches apart and exposed on the surface, attracted attention. Under about a foot of earth there was found a large pot about 2 feet in diameter covered at its mouth by rough stones. Within there were found ashes, numerous small fragments of bones which seemed to be human, two broken small jars of the type just referred to together with fragments of thick plain pottery. That the pot contained a cinerary deposit after the fashion of those found at the Zhōb and Lōralai sites appears very probable. But this could not be so definitely proved as in the case of the pots unearthed at Su.v and to be presently mentioned.

Descending the small Nullah which divides the main northern ridge from the outlier bearing the debris layers of ii, there were noticed traces of a wall running across the mouth of the Nullah. On clearing it was found to be 8 feet thick and to be built with carefully set large slabs, extending from the massive masonry wall near the north-eastern corner of the enclosed area to the rocky foot of the outlier. From its massive construction this wall may be assumed to have

formed part of an outer enclosure. But as no continuation of it could be traced on the slope or top of the outlier this explanation remains doubtful.

Cinerary deposits cleared.—On the outer slope of the eastern wall and about 15 feet below the point where this wall adjoins the steep rocky slope of the hillock marking the south-eastern corner of the enclosed area, erosion had exposed the mouths of three large pots in the position marked v in the sketch plan. The photograph reproduced in Fig. 18 shows them after clearing. They had evidently been deposited in the debris accumulated at the foot of the wall. That they contained cinerary deposits was made probable from the first by their upright position, one above the other, as seen in the photograph, and by the fact that they had been intact when placed there. The uppermost deposit proved to consist of two pots, one stuck in the other. The outer one had become badly crushed and could not be measured; the inner one showed a maximum diameter of 23 inches, the height as far as preserved being 15 inches. Within were found numerous small fragments of human bones, unmistakably calcined; a small disc made from a shell and ornamented on its under surface (Su.v.a.1, Pl. VI); a piece from a shell bangle, Su.v.a.2 (Pl. VI); fragments of a small painted jar, ornamented with double black bands, and a complete small jar 4 inches in diameter, of rather friable clay, unpainted.

Finds in cinerary pots.—The pot in the middle of the row, Su.v.b, had its mouth crushed by a large flat stone which had once been placed to cover it and was now found within the cavity. The pot measured 29 inches across at its widest and had a height of over 31 inches. Amidst the earth filling it ashes and small fragments of calcined human bones were found throughout. Against the inside wall lay a jar of unpainted fine clay, Su.v.b.1 (Pl. V), also containing ashes, with a disproportionately small foot closely recalling small jars of the same shape found in cinerary pots of Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai.⁹ A small jar Su.v.b.3 (Pl. VII) of identical type is of remarkably fine clay and bears a dark red slip, but no pattern. There was found inside also the fragment of what seems to have the elongated foot or stand of a large dish or bowl (Su.v.b.2) resembling those found both at Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai and Dabar-kōṭ. The lowest pot, Su.v.c, about 30 inches wide in the middle, had its side crushed in by the weight of the pot above it. Within there lay amidst ashes and calcined bone fragments the small jar Su.v.c.1 (Pl. VII). A larger one lay at the bottom having a maximum width of 11 inches. It had suffered badly from crushing but its contents of ashes and bone fragments could be clearly made out.

Burial customs.—The contents of all three pots as described make it quite certain that they had served for cinerary deposits. That these were put inside after the pots had been placed in the ground is obvious on comparing the thinness of the walls of the pots, only 6/16 of an inch on the average, with the great weight of the receptacles when filled. They could thus not have been carried without breaking. The proof here afforded of burial customs identical with those observed at Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai, Moghul-ghuṇḍai and Dabar-kōṭ is distinctly

⁹ See N. Balāchistān Tour, Pl. VII.



FIG. 15. NULLAH WITH WALL, SEC. III, SUKTAGEN DOR, SEEN FROM WEST.

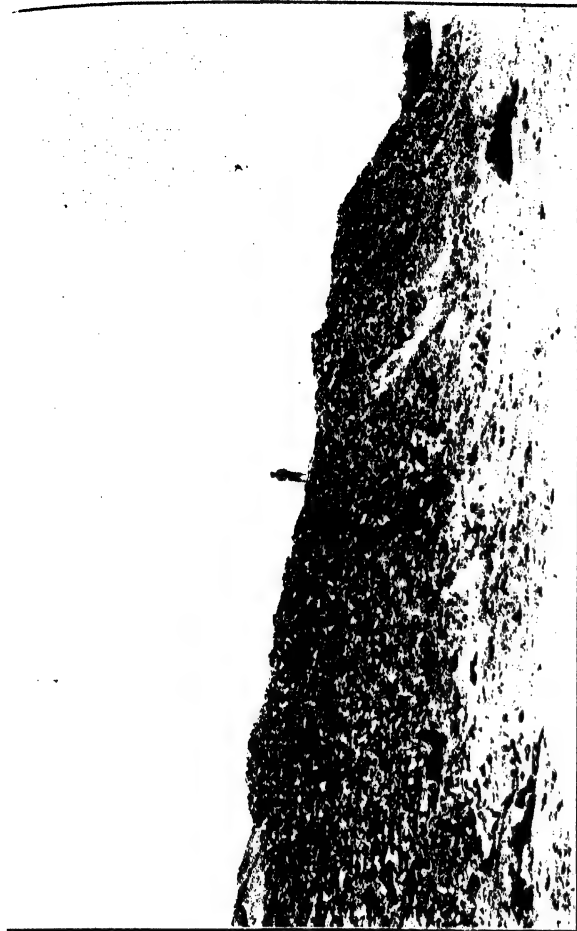


FIG. 16. EAST WALL, SUKTAGEN-DOR, WITH N.E. CORNER.
Man stands at clearing of wall top.



FIG. 17. GATE AT SOUTH-WEST CORNER OF ENCLOSED AREA, SUKTAGEN-DOR,
SEEN FROM OUTSIDE



FIG. 18. CINERARY POTS AT FOOT OF EAST WALL, SUKTAGEN-DOR.

important as it confirms the quasi-chronological conclusions to be drawn from the general evidence discussed below.¹⁰

Ground within walled area.—An examination of the ground within the walled area revealed in most places indications of ancient occupation in the shape of pottery debris and earth reddened by fire. But denudation combined with alluvium from the ridges around was bound to efface here all distinct traces of structures on the surface. At one point about 50 yards to the south-east of i.a. trial trench revealed shallow stone foundations, about 3 feet thick, for the walls of a small quadrangular structure. But as nothing was left of the walls themselves apart from burnt earth evidently due to a conflagration, I preferred to turn the scanty available labour to the excavation of some structural remains by the side of the Nullah descending from the 'gate' at the south-western corner.

Dwelling cleared outside S. W. corner.—They were indicated by lines of stones exposed on the surface. Here at a distance of about 20 yards to the south-west of the 'gate' the small building Su.iv.a. was cleared, as shown in the sketch plan Pl. 4. Its outer walls, $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick, could be traced on the north and east for 25 and 29 feet, respectively. They were built of sandstone slabs roughly set in the same fashion as in the great enclosing walls. They stood solid to a height of about 5 feet, while the interior walls showed stone masonry only to a height of about 3 feet and above that what seemed to be mud bricks. Towards the west the surviving height of the walls decreased owing to the rise of the slope on which the building stood. That it was a dwelling is proved by the character of the numerous interesting small objects brought to light; but what the special destination of the several little apartments within was could not be determined. In the passage 1, only 4 feet wide, which runs outside the east and south walls of the room 2, three round stone drums were found, roughly curved and placed against these walls. They measured 11" across and were 8" high.¹¹ There can be little doubt as to their having carried wooden posts. But why these should be needed just in this position is in view of the narrowness of the passage not clear.

Pottery jars and cups.—Among the finds made here the many jars and cups, all plain, may on account of their number receive first mention. As the specimens reproduced in Pl. V-VII (Su.iv.a.1-2,5-8,12-13,20-24) show, they are very varied in size and to some extent also in shape. Most of them in the latter respect resemble the jars and cups found at the chalcolithic sites of Zhōb (Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai and Moghul-ghuṇḍai) and Sīstān, as a reference to the plates illustrating these will demonstrate.¹² Somewhat different is the jar Su.iv.a.12 (Pl. V), widely bulging

¹⁰ It appears to me very probable that Major Mockler's description (*loc. cit.*, p. 125) of 'wide-mouthed earthen pots about two and a half feet high, filled with earth, stones, bones (occasionally charred), teeth, charcoal and, in one, a small knife,' refers to exactly similar cinerary deposits. They are said to have been found within small oblong 'enclosures, roughly built of stone' on mounds at the foot of the eastern wall. Major Mockler calls them 'Bahmani,' the term applied by Balōch to any ancient structures.

¹¹ Three 'flat round stones' of about the same size which Major Mockler found in a structure no longer traceable and which he took for pedestals of idols (*loc. cit.*, p. 124), may have served a similar purpose.

¹² See *N. Balūch. Tour*, Pl. VII, VIII, X; *Innermost Asia*, iii. Pl. CXIV.

in the middle and narrow-mouthed. Su.iv.a.24 (Pl. VI) is also rather peculiar in its shape and, like the other miniature cups shown in the same plate, seems to be intended for a toy. A very curious little piece is Su.iv.a.23 which has a small hole at one end of the top. [As Mr. Mackay points out to me, it is meant for a whistle.] It is of interest to note that besides two painted potsherds of red ware, one with a kind of hour-glass pattern, Su.iv.a.17,¹³ there were found in this ruin also two fragments of grey ware. One (Su.iv.a.3, Pl. VII) of them shows a pattern in a faded brownish-purple which recalls ornamentation frequent in the funerary vessels of the Shāhī-tump mound to be discussed below. The other grey fragment Su.iv.a.25 (Pl. VI) is from a small bowl and of remarkably fine and hard ware, very different from the poor fabric to be found among funerary ware of Shāhī-tump.

Miscellaneous finds in Su.iv.a.—Fragments of clay bangles, greatly varying in thickness (see Su.iv.a.9, Pl. VII), as well as of bangles cut from shells (Su.iv.a.26, Pl. VI) were numerous. The purpose of the baluster-like clay object, Su.iv.a.4 (Pl. VII) is not clear. We may safely recognize an import in the fragment of well-made light lilac-coloured glass, Su.iv.a.19, from the rim of a bowl. As it was found some four feet below the surface its antiquity is not subject to doubt. Several of the stone 'blades', a dozen or so in all, including the largest Su.iv.a.16 (Pl. VI), were excavated close by at the same depth. From the small room to the north the floor of which apparently lay on a somewhat higher level, there came besides many of the objects already mentioned the fine copper celt, Su.iv.a.10 (Pl. VII), 5½" long and over 2" across at its broader end, as well as fragments of a copper knife and copper needles (Su.iv.a.18, 18a, Pl. VI). The discovery of these miscellaneous objects in the same small building, all pointing jointly to occupation in chalcolithic times, affords full support to the conclusion which the examination of the surface finds has already led us to draw.

Clearing of structure Su.iv.b.—At a distance of about 30 yards to the south of this ruin remains of another small building adjoining the rocky slope could be traced. Parallel to a stone wall, 3 feet thick and standing to a height of less than that, there was cleared a second shorter one to the west, at a distance of about 6 feet. On a small semicircular projection formed by this wall there stood a wide-mouthed pot, probably once intended to hold water. Below it in a small recess built against the natural slope there stood a second and larger pot, having a height of 23 inches with a maximum width of about 22 inches. Only earth and small potsherds were found in either. Of other objects there were found here some pieces of pottery, including one of painted grey ware, and the flask Su.iv.b.1 (Pl. V); a few stone 'blades', and fragments of clay and shell bangles, of copper and of a blue glass bead.

Trial trenches below S. E. corner.—There still remain to be mentioned trial excavations made on the small terraces of the ridge which descends from the south-eastern corner of the enclosed area. It has already been stated that lines of decayed walls could be traced here on the surface at a number of points.

¹³ Cf. *I. Asia*, Pl. CXIV, K. G. 08, for a closely resembling design.

Those cleared at the point marked vi proved to be mere remnants of foundations. A piece of painted red ware, Su.vi.1 (Pl. VII) found in the debris shows a geometrical pattern with interlacing scrolls and rows of pendent beads, somewhat more elaborate than the designs on other painted potsherds from this site. The perforated sticks of clay, Su.vi.2,3 (Pl. VII) may possibly have served as a kind of knitting needles. Some stone 'blades' and fragments of clay and shell bangles were also found here as well as in the ground at vii where several trenches were cut, as marked in the sketch plan, Pl. 4, without hitting structural remains. The small cup-like fragment of clay, Su.vii.1, which like the similar piece, Su.8.a (Pl. VI) shows little indentations and scratches at its outside bottom, might perhaps have been used as a thimble.

Period of chalcolithic occupation.—Having completed the account of the observations and finds made on my visit to the site, I may now in conclusion briefly call attention to those points which by themselves or by comparison with observations elsewhere may help to throw some light on the character and relative period of the civilization represented by its remains. That the occupation of Suktagēn-dör dates back to chalcolithic times and to those only is sufficiently shown by the uniform character of the objects found there, whether above or below the ground. Two facts appear to me to indicate that the stage of development reflected by the relics of the site was a comparatively early one in the chalcolithic civilization of the region which comprises the Indo-Iranian borderlands. One important fact is the close resemblance of the painted pottery to that found at the early chalcolithic sites of Zhōb and Lōralai (Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai, Moghul-ghuṇḍai, Sūr-jangal) in decorative style, colouring and fabric. This resemblance links it also with painted ware from the prehistoric sites of Sīstān. The other fact is its striking rareness when compared with the great abundance of undecorated pottery of exactly the same superior fabric. Taking the two together it seems to me difficult to avoid the conclusion that the ceramic remains of Suktagēn-dör point to a stage somewhat less advanced than that represented by the painted pottery of the sites in North Balūchistān and Sīstān.

Profusion of stone implements.—In support of this conclusion reference may be made to the remarkable profusion of stone implements found all over the surface of the site and wherever excavation probed the ground below it. The number of worked stones collected at Suktagēn-dör is disproportionately large in comparison with those from Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai and Moghul-ghuṇḍai or with those which could be found over the far greater area of chalcolithic occupation represented by the mounds in the wind-eroded desert of the Helmand delta.

Rarity of grey pottery.—In view of the indications just noted the presence of a very few pieces of grey pottery, with two or three exceptions all unpainted, is of interest. Its rarity contrasts strongly with the prevalence of painted grey ware among the funerary deposits in the uppermost stratum of the Shāhī-tump mound. This together with the coarser execution of the patterns found on the latter ware suggests a later date for these chalcolithic burials.

While at Shāhī-tump the burial remains all consisted of complete bodies buried in the ground the cinerary vessels cleared at Suktagēn-dōr v and those found in the course of Major Mockler's excavations prove funeral customs identical with those attested at Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai and Moghul-ghuṇḍai.

Absence of 'Nāl type' painted ware.—This difference in funeral practice deserves particular notice in view of what must be pointed out here in connexion with two negative observations concerning the ceramic remains of Suktagēn-dōr. The systematic excavations carried out by Mr. Hargreaves at the burial ground of the Sōhr-damb of Nāl have conclusively proved there the association of burials containing complete bodies interred in the same fashion as at Shāhī-tump with a type of painted pottery which may conveniently be designated as the 'Nāl type.' This painted ware is characterized by patterns mostly geometrical, executed in different colours and elaborate design largely composed of scrolls and curved lines. Plentiful specimens of it, undoubtedly from vessels in ordinary use of the living, were found at numerous sites of Kolwa and Jhalawān.¹⁴ But at Suktagēn-dōr not a single potsherd of this type could be traced. Nor were any such patterns to be seen at Shāhī-tump where the painted patterns on the funeral vessels of the topmost layer are closely related to those of the red painted ware of Suktagēn-dōr and the above-mentioned early Zhōb sites, though executed with far less care and with colours easily effaced.¹⁵

Absence of terracotta figurines.—On the other hand the Shāhī-tump mound in its lower layers composed of the debris of dwellings has furnished a large number of terracotta figurines of exactly the same character as those which were gathered in plenty from the Kolwa and Jhalawān sites showing painted pottery of the Nāl type. They represent either a humped bull or else the upper portion of a female figure which judging from the elaborate head-dress and other ornaments may be taken as that of a goddess. Now a few of such terracotta figurines were found at the Zhōb sites, the painted pottery of which agrees with that of Suktagēn-dōr, but not a single one at the latter site. If we consider all these indications conjointly and take account in-particular of the stratigraphic evidence afforded by the finds at the Shāhī-tump mound the assumption may be hazarded that the occupation of Suktagēn-dōr dates back to an earlier phase of chalcolithic civilization, represented in the north by the two principal Zhōb mounds, and that the mounds with pottery of the Nāl type belong to a later phase when interment of complete bodies took the place of cinerary deposits.

If this assumption is right we should have to look upon the Shāhī-tump mound as preserving the burial remains of an intermediate period when cremation had given way to interment but the vessels used for funerary deposits with the bodies were still painted in a style reproducing the patterns of earlier chalcolithic pottery. In the present state of our knowledge, however, it would

¹⁴ For specimens of such 'Nāl ware,' see Pl. XX, XXI, XXIV-XXVII.

¹⁵ Cf. below, pp. 93 sqq.

not be safe to disregard altogether the possibility of the distinctions just indicated in burial customs as well as in ceramic remains being perhaps connected, at least partly, with differences of racial origin or of cultural spheres. I shall have occasion to return to this question further on.

Character of Suktagēn-dōr site.—It only remains for me to refer briefly to what inferences if any can be drawn as to the character of the Suktagēn-dōr site from its topographical position. Major Mockler has already referred to the Balōch local tradition that the place was once reached by the sea and served as a 'bandar' or harbour. But he justly expressed his doubt as to this tradition being more than a guess intended to account 'for the shells and other marine deposits belonging to the geological formation' of the low hills around.¹⁶ At present even small fishing boats cannot pass more than about 15 miles beyond the bar at the mouth of the Dasht river where it empties itself into the sea in the bay of Gwātar.¹⁷ That point is over 36 miles below Suktagēn-dōr, and it is difficult to believe that even if the rainfall and consequently also the river's drainage be assumed to have been considerably greater in prehistoric times than it is now, the river course could ever have served so far up for navigation by sea-going boats. Nor is the very limited area which is available for cultivation at this point of the left bank between utterly barren hills likely to have favoured a considerable agricultural settlement. But Suktagēn-dōr occupies a position upon which convenient routes towards Kēj converge from a number of little fishing harbours on the coast, between Gwātar Bay, Pasu-bandar and Gwādar. These routes are now much used by the considerable fishing trade which finds its way from the coast into the interior of both British and Persian Makrān, and this traffic accounts for the present Suntsar posts situated close by on both sides of the river. The junction of these routes may well have claimed some importance in prehistoric times also.

CHAPTER V.—REMAINS ON MAKRĀN COAST

SECTION i.—OLD REMAINS NEAR GWĀDAR

On January 23rd I started from Suktagēn-dōr for the coast of the Arabian Sea. My visit to it was prompted by the intention to examine two localities near the little harbours of Gwādar and Jiwanrī where Major Mockler had noticed small 'dambs' marking old burial places. But a motif quite as strong, perhaps, was the wish to gain some personal acquaintance with at least a portion of that coast of the Ikhthyophagoi along which Alexander's fleet under Nearchos had slowly made its way from the mouth of the Indus towards the Persian Gulf and which at more than one point had seen the great

¹⁶ Cf. J. R. A. S., 1877, p. 126.

¹⁷ See Captain R. G. Lockwood's account of the terminal course of the Dasht River in Macgregor, *Wanderings in Balochistan*, 1882, p. 76.

conqueror himself pass by. The stretch of the coast between Gwādar and Jiwanrī which my tour allowed me to see, did indeed give me some personal impressions of the inhospitable nature of the ground and enabled me to visualize as it were the difficulties and trials which attended this concluding phase of Alexander's Indian enterprise. But the portion of the coast actually seen was too short to justify in this place any attempt to review the much-discussed questions raised by this famous retreat. My account here will therefore be restricted to a description of what antiquarian remains came within the reach of my survey and to brief indications of their topographical setting.

March to Gwādar.—Our first march towards Gwādar led through low broken hillocks stretching south of the Sājidi range and across completely denuded peneplains to the foot of a south-western outlier of the coastal range known as Garre-kōh. From the halt there made at the water hole of Pishal the port of Gwādar was gained next day over a gently sloping glacis of detritus and a belt of scrub-covered sand dunes extending along the sea shore. The town of Gwādar is situated at the southern end of a flat and narrow isthmus of sandy ground which joins a steep rocky headland some nine miles long to the main shore line. The headland, as similar promontories rising from the sea at Pasnī and further east show, is a remnant of an otherwise submerged outer hill range. It affords shelter in roadsteads for such craft as can enter the shallow bays on either side of the isthmus. The sea around swarms with fish, and just as fishing is now the main industry of Gwādar and the export of its products the staple trade of the port,¹ it is likely to have secured some importance to the place already in early times.

Maritime relations of Gwādar.—No direct evidence is at present available as to whether navigation along the coast of Makrān had in prehistoric times played an essential part in establishing and maintaining relations between the Indus region and the territories adjoining the Persian Gulf, including Mesopotamia. In Achæmenidian times coastal trade of this kind could scarcely have prevailed to any large extent; else the dispatch by Alexander of the fleet under Nearchos would not have borne the character of an exploratory expedition. But the enterprise which makes the present sailors of Gwādar, mostly Mēds, with their native craft seek parts as distant as the Malabar Coast and Zanzibar may all the same be of old growth. Of the oversea relations of Gwādar there is significant political evidence; for the town of Gwādar and the territory which extends in an arc up to the foot of the hills from a coastal base measuring about 30 miles, belong since the last quarter of the 18th century to the Sultāns of Muskat. Much about Gwādar town, especially the modern fort which guards the approach to the town from the narrow isthmus, seemed to me to bear a curiously Arabian look.

Muhammadan domed tombs at Gwādar.—The remains of antiquarian interest at Gwādar town are few. The mound in the middle of its mean

¹ The *Makrān Gazetteer*, p. 289, puts the number of fishing boats belonging in 1905 to Gwādar at 646, in addition to 23 large native craft. Of the population, then reckoned at about 4,350 persons, some 3,700 were Mēds, practically all fishing folk; cf. *ibid.*, p. 286.

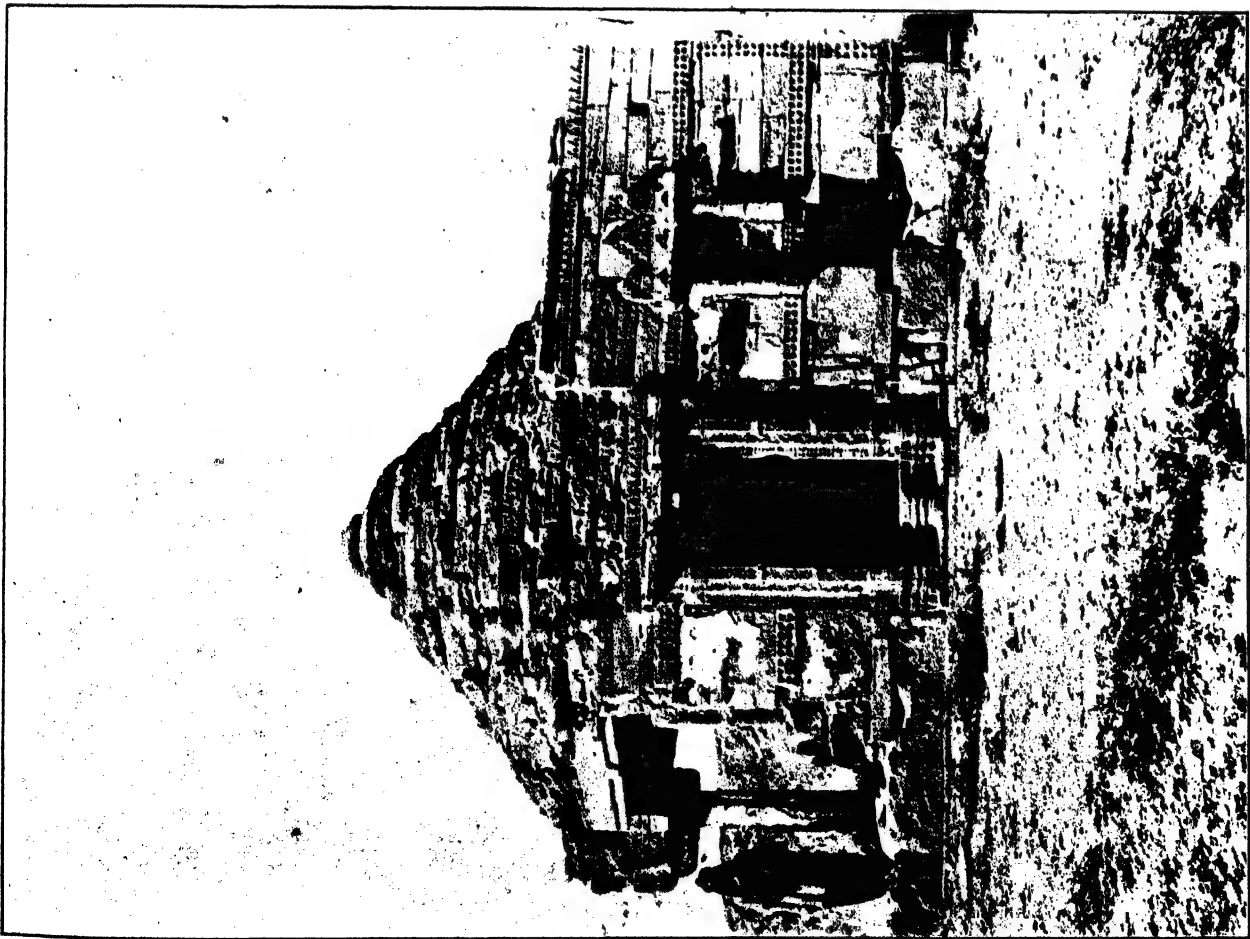


FIG. 19. RUINED GUMBAZ SOUTH OF GWADAR TOWN. SEEN FROM EAST.

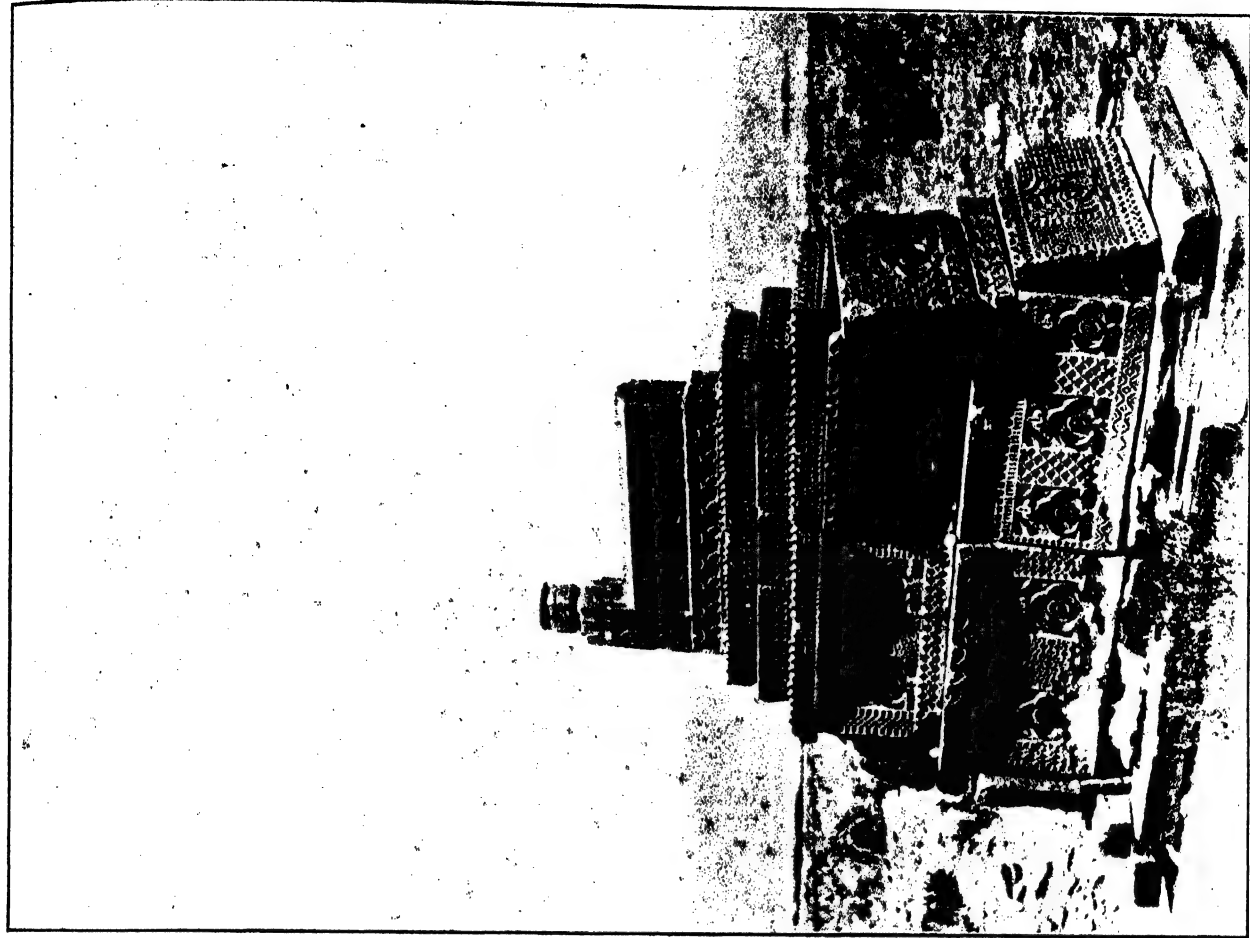


FIG. 20. MAI MASURA'S TOMB, BATOL, BAGHWANA.

fly-infected lanes which bears the small and now abandoned old fort is probably composed of ancient debris. But the high dwellings which occupy its slopes make close examination impossible. To the south of the town Muhammadan cemeteries stretch along the foot of the precipitous cliffs with which the promontory above referred to falls off eastwards to the beach. Near their southern end are found two domed Muhammadan tombs or 'Gumbaz' built with slabs of somewhat spongy sandstone. One is almost completely thrown to the ground, while the other, as seen in the photograph (Fig. 19), still shows its essential architectural features. These comprise a dome, constructed with horizontal courses and resting on four monolithic quadrangular pillars, and enclosing walls which form a square measuring $26\frac{1}{2}$ feet outside on the plinth. The wall facing south through which the entrance lies has almost completely disappeared. The other three walls have in the centre arched niches which originally seem to have all been closed on the outside. Small arched windows provided with screens pierce the walls at the NW. and NE. corners. Simple arabesque carvings in low relief decorate the semi-detached columns on the outside of the niches and windows, and traces of them remain also on the masonry courses inside the dome. The architecture of the small structure agrees with the date 873 A. H. (A. D. 1468) which an inscription recorded in the Makrān Gazetteer but no longer *in situ* indicates as the date of its completion.

Barrage on Bātel plateau.—From the end of the sandy plain occupied by these cemeteries a steep ascent of about 200 feet leads up the scarp of the promontory to a small plateau known by the name of *Bātel*. Passing from its edge for about half a mile over bare rock there is reached a narrow ravine through which the drainage of a trough-like depression of the plateau further west finds its way to the sea. By closing the upper end of this ravine the bottom of the trough is put under water in years of adequate rainfall and the ground thus heavily irrigated subsequently used for intensive cultivation. At a distance of about 30 to 40 yards below the roughly constructed dam of earth and stones which serves as the present barrage there is found a very massively constructed embankment of quite imposing strength. (Fig. 23). It is built entirely of large blocks of stone and faced on the upward side with carefully dressed sandstone slabs, measuring on the average $2' \times 2' \times 8"$. The dam proper is 34 feet wide and extends for a distance of 134 feet from the rock slope on the west. Beyond this distance the dam has been completely broken, leaving the bottom of the ravine open for a distance of about 40 feet.

Broken end of barrage.—Slabs, evidently from this destroyed portion of the dam, are found scattered along the drainage bed which passes from the dammed up lakelet towards the broken eastern end of the old embankment. The intact portion of this rises 9 feet above the level of the pool which I found covering its foot. It bears on its top a very massive parapet-like wall built with carefully morticed stone blocks measuring up to 5 feet in length, $2' 1"$ in width and $1' 7"$ in height. This wall ends with a well recognizable corner close to the broken end of the dam. Through the middle of the dam and about

6" below the foot of the parapet-like wall there passes a conduit, 15" wide and 19" high. This manifestly was intended to provide a means for keeping the embanked water of the reservoir at the desired level. But so modest a conduit would not suffice on occasions when heavy rainfall might rapidly raise the level. It may hence be assumed with some reason that the broken eastern end of the embankment was provided with one or more sluice gates intended to facilitate rapid drainage in such an eventuality. Whether the destruction at this end was due to an exceptional flood or was intentional when the later barrage was raised further up I was not able to determine. But it appeared to me very probable that the construction of this later embankment became necessary owing to the inevitable rise of the level at the bottom of the trough through silting.

Supposed Portuguese construction.—Local opinion as communicated to me appears to connect the ruined dam with the period of the Portuguese occupation of Gwādar in the 16th-17th century. The very careful construction and the evident engineering skill which it betokens seem to support this attribution. Considering that the water about Gwādar town obtained from shallow wells is brackish the reservoir created by the dam may well have been intended also to assure a more or less permanent supply of good water. This is certainly utilized now-a-days as shown by the strings of donkeys we met descending with water skins from the rocky plateau of Bātel.

Burial cairns of Gatti.—From Gwādar I visited on January 24th the small hamlet of Gatti at the foot of the conspicuous hill known as Jabal-i-Mahdi which rises with steep and fantastically eroded rocky crests immediately above the sea shore about 6 miles to the north-east of the town. Major Mockler in his previously noted paper 'On ruins in Makrân'² had mentioned here small 'dams' which from his brief description seemed to be of the same type as the burial cairns examined by me near Moghul-ghunḍai in Zhōb and traced also in Lōralai.³ The examination of the remains fully confirmed this. The first group of little stone circles was reached after passing for about a mile along the north foot of the wall-like Jabal-i-Mahdi where rain water caught from its slopes permits of cultivation on patches of dammed fields. On a small stony terrace situated about three-quarters of a mile to the NE. of the triangulated point shown by the map with the height of 1,344 feet there are some fourteen little stone heaps roughly circular in shape; on a somewhat scattered lower terrace close by there are about forty more (Fig. 21). In the centre of these stone circles, from 5 to 7 feet in diameter and rarely more than a foot or two in height, there is usually a patch of loose earth.

Finds in cairns examined.—A number of these little 'dams' seemed to have been previously disturbed. Among the half-dozen examined here the majority were found to contain in the centre a few bone fragments, apparently human and unburnt, and small pieces of coarse unpainted pottery. In one

² See *J. R. A. S.*, 1877, p. 133.

³ See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, pp. 46 sqq., 54.

there turned up numerous fragments of a small copper or bronze vessel. On the surface of the lower terrace there were picked up a few potsherds with thick bluish-green glaze and one showing coarse 'ribbing' on the outer surface. A piece of such ribbed pottery was found also within one of the little 'dams' of another smaller group situated about a quarter of a mile to the north-west by the side of a dammed-up field. Others were empty. Scanty as these finds were they sufficed to support the conclusion to be drawn from Major Mockler's account as to the relative age of these burial remains. The fragments of iron and a green-glazed bottle of elegant shape, which he mentions among the objects yielded by the clearing of six 'dams', combined with the above noted glazed or ribbed ware prove that these deposits like those of Moghul-ghunḍai and those of Jīwanrī to be described presently date from early historical times.

Reasons for moving W. of Gwādar.—From Gwādar I decided to follow the coast to the small harbour of Jīwanrī situated on the eastern shore of Gwātar Bay and near the mouth of the Dasht river. My choice of this move westwards was prompted in the first place by the wish to examine the extensive series of 'dams', obviously burial cairns, which Major Mockler had observed near Jīwanrī but of which but a few had been searched by him.⁴ But at the time I also entertained some hope that it might become possible for me to visit two important sites, evidently of the same character situated on the Persian side of the border, which Major Mockler had described. These two sites of 'Damba-kōh' and 'Darmāni-bān' (corresponding to the Kūh-i-Kashū and Damba Kūh of the map, Sheet No. 31 G) lie in the practically independent Dashtiārī territory, near the old bed of the Bāhū river and within about sixteen miles of the Perso-British border line. But it was not considered advisable for me to visit them without being accompanied by an escort from the Makrān Levy Corps, and on this ground the higher political authorities felt obliged to withhold the permission I had requested for the visit. Notwithstanding this disappointment, however, I had no reason to regret my decision; for the results of my exploration of the Jīwanrī site proved more interesting than expected. On the other hand a move eastwards to Pasnī would have probably implied a considerable expenditure of time without adequate antiquarian profit, local information not indicating ancient remains in that direction.

March along coast to Ganz.—On January 27th we left Gwādar and after a long march skirting the desolate shores of Gwādar West Bay camped by the dry flood bed of the Pasao-kaur some four miles above the fishing hamlet of Pishukān. The march was made very trying by the icy 'Gūrich' or north gale which had sprung up after the hot days at Gwādar and continued to blow with more or less violence all the time we spent by the coast. With temperatures which at Panjgūr sank as low as 22 degrees of Fahrenheit it helped to bring home the climatic amenities enjoyed by Makrān. On the following day our route led through and past headlands of clay, capped by hard

⁴ Cf. *J. R. A. S.*, 1877, pp. 132 sq.

layers of limestone, which erosion has caused to assume fantastic shapes, to the little fishing village of Ganz. Thence in order to reach the reported 'dams' of Tâke-dap we had to ascend to the rocky plateau on the top of the headland with which the small peninsula between Ganz and Gwâtar Bay juts out into the sea. There the track, impracticable for camels, led over absolutely denuded rocky terraces of calcareous sandstone until some seven miles from Ganz the little valley of Tâke-dap was reached. It holds some fields abandoned for many years and a tiny streamlet descending into the sea below.

Burial cairns and middens of Tâke-dap.—The reported 'dams' which we examined next day were found to be scattered over an absolutely flat plateau of calcareous sandstone. This rises eastwards about 200 feet above the bottom of the valley and overlooks the bold cliffs which line the sea shore all along this southern face of the headland. Over an area measuring about 306 yards from SE. to NW. and some 170 yards across we traced altogether thirty-two 'dams' or cairns. They are invariably formed by roughly circular heaps of stone blocks collected on the spot and rise to a height of 2 to 3 feet (Fig. 22). These little enclosures measuring up to 8 or 9 feet across always proved to contain in the centre loose earth right down to the natural rock floor. In the majority of the cairns this earth was found to be mixed with the broken shells of crustacea. Large spoil-heaps or kitchen middens composed of shells of all kinds and up to 40 feet or so across, strew the plateau by the side of the cairns; in some instances the latter were found to be placed over them. This makes it very probable that the plateau had in early times been occupied also by the living. The very hard, almost fossilized, condition of the contents of these middens indicates their great age. In some places there was evidence of their having been dug into in recent times in order to furnish material for the lime which is needed for 'liming' the fishermen's nets.⁵

Finds within burial cairns.—Within most of the cairns examined small fragments of human bones turned up and in half a dozen of them also fragments of coarse undecorated pottery. The bones showed no definite marks of calcination. A small pot of such ware about 6" high which was found badly broken, had its side fitted with two 'ears' perforated just sufficiently to permit a string to be passed through. The fragment of a similar ear was found in another cairn. An open-mouthed cup, with flat bottom, Tak. 1, is reproduced in Pl. V. The bones of a fish and the shells which were found in a coarse pot within one of the cairns, together with plenty of fish bones around, obviously mark food provision made for the dead. The only find of metal was a fragment of a copper pin or wire.

Traces of early fishing settlement.—Scanty as were the objects recovered by our rapid search of the cairns they suffice to make it clear that the remains of Tâke-dap belong to a small settlement of fishing folk of primitive ways such as the Ikhthyophagoi whom Alexander's fleet encountered on

⁵ Regarding this process of liming of nets as now practised on the Makrân coast, cf. *Makrân Gazetteer*, p. 203



Fig. 21. BURIAL CAIRNS AT GATTI, BELOW JABAL-MAHDI, GWADAR.

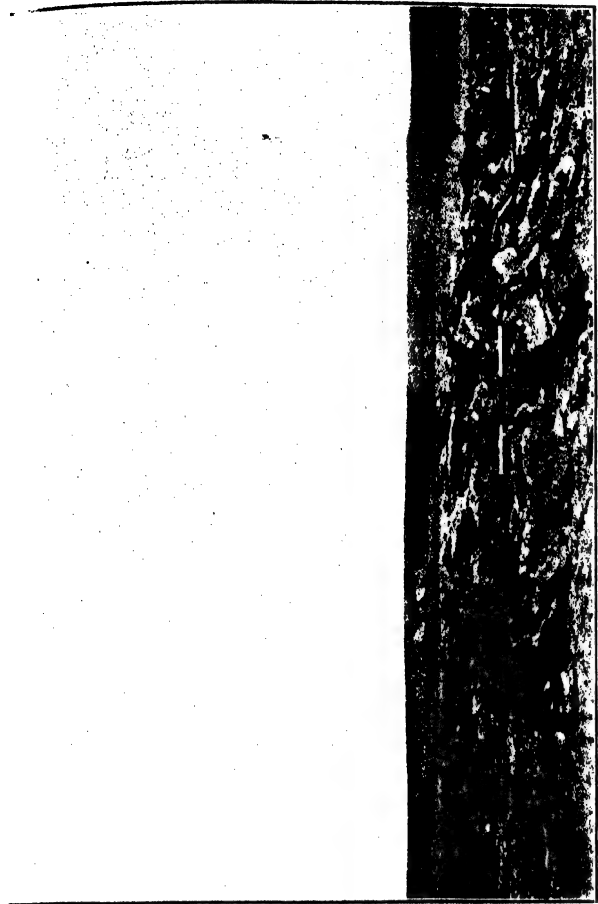


Fig. 22. BURIAL CAIRN AT TAKE-DAP.

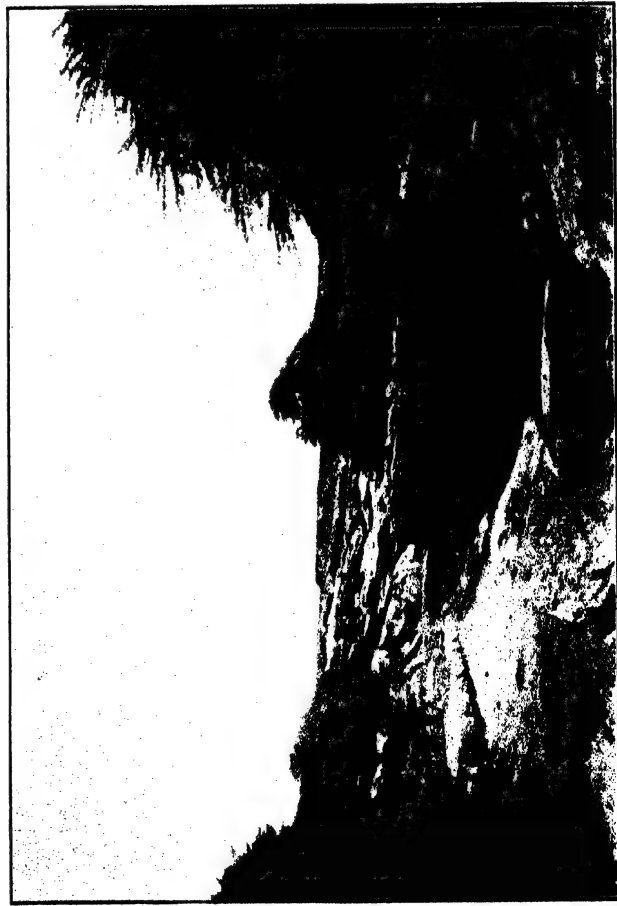


Fig. 23. BARRAGE ON BATEL HILL ABOVE GWADAR.

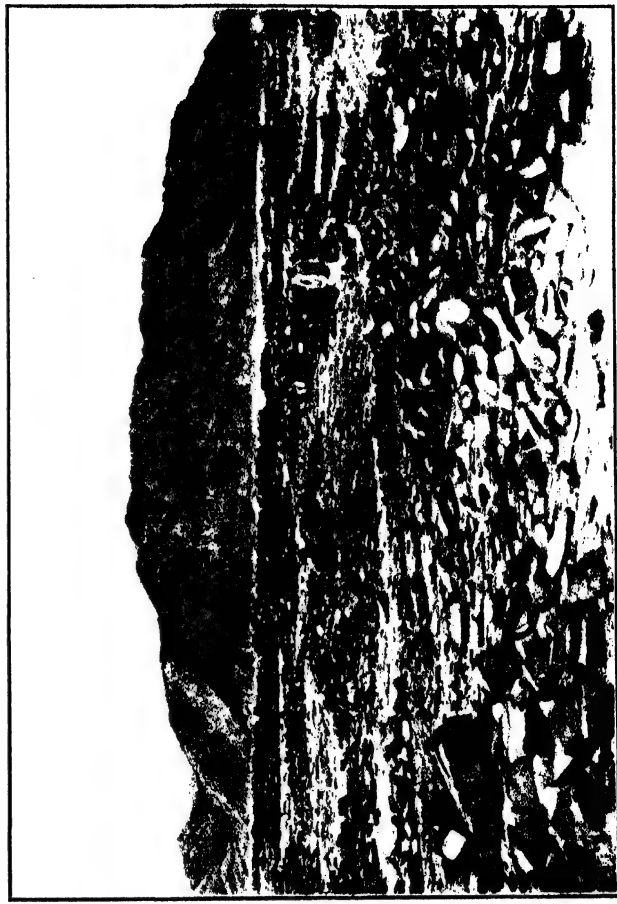


Fig. 24. BURIAL CAIRNS AT ZANGIAN, TURBAT, LOOKING WEST.

its voyage along this coast. The little inlet of the sea at the mouth of the Tāke-dap valley may well have served as a convenient shelter for small fishing craft. The plateau high above it was perhaps used as a breezy resort during the torrid summer or as a place for occasional feastings, before it was occupied by the cairns raised over remains of the dead. The question as to the disposal of the latter will best be considered in connexion with the far more extensive burial remains traced near Jīwanrī. This small harbour, with a population of some 500 people mostly engaged in fishing, was reached the same evening from Tāke-dap, most of the seven miles' march having led across a bare rocky tableland.

SECTION II.—THE 'DAMBS' OF JIWANRI

The plateau of Lak.—At a distance of close on two miles to the north of the large cluster of mat-huts which forms the village of Jīwanrī there stretches a narrow but long plateau with the general direction from west to east. It is known by the name of *Lak*. At its western end where it commands a fine view across Gwātar Bay it rises very abruptly to about 150 feet above the sandy foreshore of the sea. Eastwards it gradually merges in the rising tableland, its relative height above the ground to the south diminishing to 60-70 feet. Here at a point about two miles from the sea shore it is crossed through a small gap by the route which leads to Ganz. The plateau has its greatest width, over 1,000 yards, as the sketch plan, Pl. 5, shows, at its western extremity. Thence it gradually narrows eastward and becomes more and more indented from the south by eroded ravines, while it keeps a fairly straight line where it drops with a steep scarp to the north. The surface on the top of the plateau is formed by a layer of hard calcareous sandstone. Below this layer which is nowhere more than about 5 feet thick lies clay easily affected by erosion, whether of water or wind. Hence everywhere along the plateau edge the hard rock of the surface is being gradually undercut, and blocks large and small which have thus become detached from the top layer strew the eroded slopes.

Groups of burial cairns.—Burial cairns of the same type as described at Tāke-dap but somewhat larger are to be found on the top of the plateau over a total distance of about 2,250 yards from west to east. As the sketch plan, Pl. 5, shows, they occupy two main areas, one in the extreme west of the plateau, the other about half a mile farther to the east. The latter area comprises the majority of the cairns the total number of which over the whole plateau is well in excess of two hundred. Out of this number fully 178 were opened and examined by us in the course of four days' strenuous work. For facility of record the scattered cairns were numbered according to groups; their relative position was noted at the time and is marked with approximate accuracy in the sketch plan.¹ Two of the groups, I and II, comprising 45 and 17 cairns,

¹ Individual cairns were marked at the time of examination with small Roman figures, e.g., I. viii, etc. In the sketch plan these numbers have for want of space been shown with Arabic figures.

respectively, are situated at the extreme western end of the plateau, while a third, with about 30 cairns left unsearched, lies about 400 yards to the south-east of them on the opposite side of a shallow dip in the plateau top. The other three groups, III-V, occupy for the most part narrow tongue-like portions on the east of the plateau; depressions and ravines of different width, all due to erosion, divide them from each other. The numbers of cairns examined in these groups, and but few are likely to have escaped here attention, were 77 in III, 22 in IV and 16 in V. Several of those situated in groups III and IV along the very edge of plateau tongues were found undercut or partly destroyed through erosion. As this is likely to have steadily progressed for centuries the probability is great that the number of cairns was in these groups originally larger.

Construction of cairns.—The cairns in all the groups resembled each other so closely in method of construction and in the character of the deposits for which they were built that a general description of these essentially uniform features will be appropriate here. The cairns consist throughout of an enclosure formed by building up walls with rough pieces of the hard calcareous sandstone found on the spot around an earth-filled interior varying from 3 to 5 feet in diameter. These enclosures are almost throughout of a roughly circular or oval shape and outside at their foot measure from 8 to 12 feet in diameter or across their greater axis. Less than half a dozen only of cairns near the northern end of group III showed a roughly quadrangular shape, being probably identical with those mentioned by Major Mockler as 'square-shaped'.² Two of them had their enclosures almost levelled to the ground, obviously in the course of some previous search. In no case did the walls of intact enclosures rise to more than 3 feet above the hard rock surface of the ground. Nowhere was there any trace of a 'door' to these enclosures such as Major Mockler had found in the 'dams' of Damba-kōh and as he was inclined to suspect the existence of here, too.³

Deposits of human bones.—Within the earth filling the space thus enclosed there were found in most cases fragments of bones, generally very small. But in numerous instances (*e.g.*, I. xxii, III. xvi) fairly large bone fragments were found which could be readily recognized as human such as thigh bones, arm bones, knee caps, etc. None of the bones showed distinct marks of calcination, nor were bone fragments or ashes ever found within the vessels deposited in the cairns. Considering how small the bone fragments from most of the cairns were, not much importance can attach to the apparent absence of bone remains from a number of others; for as time would not allow of very careful sifting of the earth such small pieces of bone may well have escaped attention.

Ceramic remains.—The same observation applies also to ceramic remains. In the vast majority of cairns the burial deposits were found to include either coarse potsherds of varying sizes, mostly small, or else more rarely complete

² See *J. R. A. S.*, 1877, p. 132.

³ See *ibid.*, pp. 127, 132.

vessels. The latter were very often found intact, but in other cases had suffered damage while buried owing to the inferior quality of their fabric or otherwise. Before I proceed to detail individual finds of interest in these burial cairns reference may conveniently be made here to two negative observations of some significance. Nowhere on this site, whether within the cairns or outside them on the surface, was a single stone implement found. Nor did I observe shells of crustacea such as were abundant at Tāke-dap among any of the deposits.

Finds of complete vessels.—In recording notable individual objects I propose to distinguish those recovered from the several groups, not so much because these objects differed essentially in character but as on account of a certain divergence in the relative yield of each group. Of the two groups at the western end of the plateau one, II, adjoins a Muhammadan tomb and Ziārat known as that of Khidar Sāhib, situated on the very edge of the cliffs descending to the foreshore. The other group, I, with more numerous cairns is separated from it by a shallow rocky dip draining northward. At both groups the number of complete vessels found was small, but as the specimens reproduced in Pl. V, VII show, a variety of typical shapes is represented among them. The pot, II.xii (Pl. V) of a coarse red clay is flat-bottomed like all the vessels from the site and has its counterparts in several other pots of somewhat larger size. The flask II.x.a (Pl. VII) is of an elegant form, narrow-mouthed, and looks as if intended for oil or an unguent. Very characteristic is the flat bottle, I.iv (Pl. V) of thick but coarse red ware which, as three ears on the circumference and a groove running through them show, was intended to be hung or carried upright. The spout is set aslant obviously to facilitate drinking from the pot while in this position. Its upper surface is decorated with shallow grooving. I.viii (Pl. V) is a specimen of several small lōta-shaped pots. The small flat dish from I.iii is of fairly hard dark grey ware. Of the same fabric is also the small jar II.xi (Pl. VII), found with its stopper.

Evidence of later origin.—The shapes of these vessels, quite different from that of the chalcolithic ware and betokening advanced skill in the use of the wheel, would by themselves point to a latter origin. The find of a thick iron hook, II.x (Pl. VII), no doubt intended for fishing, fully agrees with this. It deserves to be noted that scraps of iron are mentioned also by Major Mockler among his finds in the eleven 'dambs' which he opened at this site. Apart from the hook just referred to no metal object nor any object which might have served as an ornament was recovered from the cairns searched by us in the groups I and II. As this result is in striking contrast with the comparative frequency of trinkets, etc., recovered from the groups III-V, the conclusion suggests itself that the burial remains of the latter belonged to a rather more affluent class of the ancient population. In this connexion I may point out that to the south of the plateau there extends a considerable area of arable land which though badly neglected by its present owners of the Shāhzāda tribe might at one time have provided agricultural resources of some consequence.

Ceramic objects from groups IV-V.—The types of pottery vessels and of other deposited objects found in the cairns of groups IV-V were so uniformly distributed that it will be justified to describe them without separating these groups which, as the sketch plan shows, closely adjoin. Taking the ceramic finds first it deserves to be noted that several cairns contained a number of complete pots, jars or bottles up to a total of four, thus *e.g.*, III.vi,vii,xvi, lxxvi; IV.ii. These like the vessels found singly were usually placed against the inner face of the enclosing wall. Among undecorated vessels there were particularly frequent large flat-bottomed pots of coarse reddish ware up to 12 inches in diameter, with narrow spouts mostly placed sideways. Of the specimens reproduced in Pl. VIII, IV.ii and III.lxii show shapes represented by several examples. In the case of III.liv, there is evidence of the vessel having been meant for hanging; a groove encircles the convex keel-shaped projection of the side, and is provided with four perforated ears through which a string was passed. III.xxxi is of interest as it shows two narrow spouts, one in the centre of the top and the other placed on the side, obviously to facilitate drinking. Smaller pots, too, with narrow mouths in the centre of the top were provided with ears, either two or four, for hanging, as III.vii and the painted specimens III.lxxvii.a (Pl. IX) and III.xxxiii show. The plain jar, III.viii (Pl. IX), with a wider mouth illustrates a type repeatedly represented.

Shapes of vessels.—Among the painted ware the last two shapes also occur, but as the specimens reproduced in Pl. IX (III.xvi.a,b; xxxiii, lviii; IV.ii) show, usually with two or four 'ears' provided for hanging. In addition to these shapes we meet here also with examples of jars (III.xvi.c, lxxvi.b, Pl. IX) which have by the side of wide mouths also small pointed spouts resembling those of a modern milk jug. A fine and almost classical looking shape is that of the painted vase III.lxxvi.a (Pl. VIII) which alone among the pottery of the site is provided with a hollow high base.

Painted patterns on vessels.—Turning to the decoration of the painted pieces it must be noted in the first place that the colour of the design, usually black, but in a few pieces a dark buff, appears always to have been applied after burning and therefore is liable to be easily effaced by rubbing or the application of water. This leaves little doubt as to this decorated ware having been specially prepared for funeral purposes. The same is suggested also by the often very inferior make of the body. Among the decorative designs that of the vase, III.lxxvi.a (Pl. VIII) is the most interesting as the principal motif, a scroll of carefully executed volutes, exhibits a certain resemblance to motifs known to classical and other western art. Coarsely painted parallel bands border it above and below, with vandykes inserted immediately above the scroll. A closely corresponding scheme of decoration is seen also on the graceful little jar, III.xvi.c. (Pl. IX). A band of volutes forms part of the decoration on III.xvi.a. (Pl. IX) and, much effaced, on III.lviii (Pl. IX) also. In III.xxxiii (Pl. IX) large vandykes take their place. A pair of double volutes branching from a central stem is seen as a detached ornament on III.xi (Pl. VIII). A similar ornament is found on the top of the flat small-mouthed pot III.xxxiii.a

(Pl. VIII), simple wave lines and vertical hachures decorating the side. Else we find simple wave lines inserted between parallel bands as in III.xi (Pl. VIII) and III.xvi.b,c and lxxvi.b (Pl. IX). In IV.vii (Pl. VIII) the central zone between such bands shows a succession of semi-circles formed with parallel lines and separated by a kind of hachured triglyphs. On the large jar, III.xvi (Pl. VIII) the place of the triglyphs is taken by upright ornaments comprising what look like two highly stylized trees. Quite by itself stands the small gracefully shaped jug III.xxxi (Pl. IX) with a very narrow mouth and a now broken handle. Its surface badly rubbed, still retains portions of a creamy white glaze which has turned iridescent.

Miscellaneous deposits.—Among the miscellaneous deposits in cairns of Ji. III-IV are two well-preserved copper bracelets or anklets, III.xvi.e,f (Pl. VII) which were found placed over the mouths of two small jars. They appear to bear simple incised designs which still await cleaning. From quite a number of cairns (III.ii,lvii,lxxvii; IV.ii,xvi; V.vii,ix) there were recovered small thin rings, sometimes several stuck together, which appear to be silver. The copper ring found together with a carnelian bead in IV.xiv, is provided with a bezel. Fragments of small iron implements, no longer recognizable, turned up in III.ix,xiii. The use of iron conclusively proves that these burials date from a later period than that of the chalcolithic sites in Makrān. This fully agrees with the inferences to be drawn from the character of the burials and the ceramic deposits found with them. The use of iron accounts for the bones found in III.xiii (Pl. VII) and III.xxx.

Funeral customs resemble those of Moghul-ghuṇḍai.—The evidence of the observations and finds above detailed suffices to prove close agreement between the funeral customs uniformly prevailing at the Jīwanrī site and those which I had first occasion to note at the burial cairns explored close to the Moghul-ghuṇḍai mound in Zhōb.⁴ At the latter site Hellenistic motifs on some relief-decorated small pots and the intaglio design on a seal furnished definite evidence that the burials could not date back further than the early centuries of our era. No painted pottery was found at the Moghul-ghuṇḍai burial-cairns; hence the help which such might have furnished for chronological determination is not available. On general grounds, however, I should be inclined to assign to the Jīwanrī burials an earlier date, though also within the historical period.⁵

Exposure of dead bodies.—There still remains the question to be considered as to how the bodies of the dead were disposed of at Jīwanrī before remains of their bones came to be deposited within the cairns. At the Moghul-ghuṇḍai site the condition of the bone fragments, all quite small, seemed to indicate that they were left behind after cremation. Among the corresponding remains of the cairns

⁴ See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, pp. 46 sqq.

⁵ Here it may be noted that at the Damba-kōh site, situated in the Dashtiārī tract to the north-west of Gwātar Bay and above referred to, Major Mockler found a silver coin, apparently Parthian, when clearing one of the ruined dwellings; cf. *J. R. A. S.*, 1877, p. 130.

These dwellings are assumed by him, probably rightly, to belong to the same period as the many 'dams' or burial cairns found in close vicinity on the same hills. In view of the extent and obvious interest of this site I must specially regret that the opportunity of visiting it was denied to me.

on the Lak plateau there were found also large human bones while definite evidence of calcination was absent. Hence the assumption seems justified that the bodies here may have been exposed to wild animals more or less after the Zoroastrian fashion, and only such remnants of the bones as could be readily traced subsequently deposited in the cairns. Doubts may arise as to how this could be done without the provision of the orthodox 'Dakhma'.

Practice of Oritai recorded.—But that the practice in a primitive form was known in a region adjacent to the coast of the Ikhthyophagoi is proved by the mention which Diodorus' account of Alexander's march from the Indus towards Gedrosia makes of the barbarous custom practised by the Oritai with reference to their treatment of the dead.⁶ "For when a man dies his relatives, naked and holding spears, carry away his body to the oak coppices which grow in their country, and having there deposited it and stripped it of the apparel and ornaments with which it is arrayed, they leave it to be devoured by wild beasts." The Oritai according to Arrian occupied the country situated immediately to the east of the Gadrosioi and evidently corresponding to the southernmost portion of Jhalawān together with the coast between the Purāli and Hingol rivers.⁷

SECTION iii.—FROM GWĀTAR BAY TO MĀND AND TURBAT

On February 3rd we started from Jīwanrī northward in order to reach Mand near the Nihing which joins the Kēj river from the west and with it forms the Dasht. My choice of this route for the return journey to Turbat was prompted by antiquarian as well as practical reasons. The move to the Nihing would offer an opportunity for the examination of certain old mounds in the tract of Tump which stretches along it towards the Persian border. At the same time it was to enable us to pick up my Pathān orderly and a Khalāsī who during our stay at Suktagēn-dōr had through their own carelessness received very serious gunshot wounds and had since been undergoing surgical treatment at the hospital of the Makrān Levy Corps post of Mand.

Before the start from Jīwanrī I was able to visit the supposed site of an ancient fort which according to the local tradition of Jīwanrī once occupied the end of a clay ridge stretching towards the southern end of the roadstead and overrun by sand. Here beads, coins, bits of metal and other small objects were said to be picked after rain. No such relics were to be obtained at the time in the village, and examination of the spot showed only fragments of plain coarse pottery and scanty remains of the walls of a ruined mosque.

March to Suntsar.—Two marches aggregating some 43 miles and done in the face of the cutting 'Gūrich' still blowing brought us *viā* Gabd village to the Levy post of Suntsar. The route led across the wide alluvial flat to the east of the terminal course of the Dasht river until this was crossed to the right

⁶ Cf. Diodorus, *Bibliotheca*, XVII. cv; transl. by McCrindle, *Invasion of India*, p. 297.

⁷ See Arrian, *Anabasis*, VI. xxii.

bank a couple of miles below the Suktagēn-dōr site. Except for small patches of cultivation between Gabd and the hamlet of Kalātuk all the ground traversed was a waste either of bare *shōr*-encrusted clay, and sand or low broken ridges. Nowhere did I notice any trace of former cultivation such as with the help of canals or embankments might well have been practised here. From Suntsar we reached the fort of Mand after two long marches totalling about 51 miles. The first lay across utterly barren stony plateaus furrowed by dry torrent beds which descend from the watershed towards the Persian border. The second led across a western extension of the Gokprosh hills which skirt the Kēj valley on the south. Here the appearance of some vegetation above an occasional spring-fed pool seemed to suggest approach to less arid ground on the Persian side of Makrān.

Kōh-i-kalāt W. of Mand.—From Mand fort which guards the Nihing tract against incursions from the lawless Pishin tract across the Persian border I was able in the course of a day's long ride on February 7th to examine a series of small ruined sites which the assembled greybeards had reported in the neighbourhood. Proceeding westwards up the gently rising trough of the wide valley I was shown first the small rocky hillock known as *Kōh-i-kalāt* at about 3 miles' distance from the fort. It rises to a height of some 60 feet above the surrounding Khushkāba fields. Remains of rough stone walls with masonry resembling that seen in the uppermost structures of the Turbat Mirī cover its slopes. The few fragments of painted pottery showing simple geometrical patterns in black did not indicate early occupation, nor was such to be inferred from a piece of blue-glazed ware. The top of the hillock is only 20 yards long and some 13 yards across and hence could afford room only for a small place of safety.

Site of Tumpak.—Riding some 7 miles farther through stretches of thin jungle we reached another small side known as *Tumpak* not far from the Persian border. It comprises a small mound of whitish clay about 20 yards long and 8 feet high and a narrow belt of pottery-strewn ground surrounding it. Among the plentiful potsherds a considerable number were painted, showing geometrical patterns in black, also brown, over red or buff ground. The prevailing motifs were zigzags, triangles and 'triglyphs'. As no glazed or 'ribbed' pieces were found it may be concluded that occupation was confined to prehistoric times.

Karagī site.—The other two small sites were found to be situated to the north-east of Mand fort. That known as *Karagī* not far from the hamlet of Gobar, occupies the top of a stony ridge at the foot of the low hills which flank the Nihing river on the west. It lies at a distance of about $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the fort. The top of the ridge, about 150 yards long from east to west and from 30 to 50 yards wide, is covered with remains of rubble-built dwellings constructed in the same way as at *Kōh-i-kalāt*. As the ridge is completely isolated and at its eastern end rises to a height of over 100 feet the position is a naturally strong one. The few painted potsherds found gave no definite indication as to the time of occupation. But judging from fragments showing 'ribbing' and incised patterns,

as well as from a few pieces of glazed ware this is likely to have extended into mediæval times. The terracotta fragment, M.K.1 (Pl. X) representing a beast's head, bears also a later look. It was of interest to note traces of an old canal passing the foot of the ridge; tradition alleges it to have once carried water from the Nihing river as far as Tumpak.

At present the fairly extensive cultivation of Mand is dependent wholly on Kārēzes or on rainfall. Among the scattered groves of date-palms which are watered by the former there rises within a mile from Mand fort the mound known as *Kōhna-kalāt* to a height of about 20 feet. It is manifestly of artificial origin but no ancient potsherds were to be found among the Muhammadan graves which cover it.

Journey down Nihing R.—At the hospital of Mand fort I had found the condition of our two wounded sufficiently advanced towards recovery to permit of arrangements being made for their transport to Turbat by motor lorry. There I was called myself by two interesting tasks which the reconnaissances of my previous stay had indicated. For this reason I was glad that the arrival of at least one of our lorries, successfully repaired from the damage their engines had suffered at that flooding nearly a month before, enabled me to cover the distance to Turbat quickly and at the same time to survey whatever old remains had been reported along the route. Irrigation from the Nihing river accounts for a string of small oases being found along its banks. Starting down the valley on February 8th I first halted at the village of Tump which gives its name to the whole tract. There I examined the high mound reputed to be old on which the modern fort held by the local family of Gichkīs is built. The continued occupation of the fort and the consequent absence of denudation may explain why I failed to trace here any ancient pottery on the mound.

Prehistoric mound of Nazarābād.—At the village of Nazarābād about six miles further down the valley we fared better. Here a conspicuous mound rises to a height of over 40 feet at the edge the stony glacis descending to the village lands. It measures about 95 yards along its southern foot. Its slopes are thickly covered with rubble used for roughly built walls, and traces of such can be made out at different points near the southern foot of the mound as well as on a kind of terrace projecting from its slope to the southwest.

Chalcolithic pottery.—Among the potsherds which mix abundantly with the rubble all over the slopes painted fragments varying greatly in body, colour and patterns could be picked up in plenty. It was hence of particular interest that almost at the beginning of our search we picked up a complete small alabaster cup, Naz.1 (Pl. X), and the small cup, Naz.2 (Pl. X), which by its shape and its geometrical design painted in black over a dark terracotta slip closely recalled corresponding pieces found at the early chalcolithic site of Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai.¹ These finds were made in a cutting produced by erosion on the lower slope of the mound. Smaller fragments with geometrical patterns of similar early type

¹ For a specimen of such cups, cf. *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. VII, P. SW. d. 2.

painted either on a dark red slip or else direct on the terracotta coloured ground are illustrated in Pl. X by Naz.3-11. In all these pieces the body is a fine well levigated clay, just as is usually found, in the chalcolithic pottery of the Zhōb and Suktagēn-dōr sites. Similar patterns were found painted in black, buff or brown but in a coarser fashion, on numerous potsherds of less finished ware and of varied colours, as seen in the specimens Naz.11.a-18, 26,27,33-38.

Grey painted pottery.—Special interest attaches to the numerous fragments of fine grey ware (see Naz.20-25,28-31 for specimens) which show geometrical patterns painted in black, rarely in a brownish purple. The motifs and execution agree with those found on the grey pottery from Parōm mounds and also on the funerary grey ware of Shāhī-tump to be described presently. But in contrast to the latter the painted decoration is fast while the body is of superior strength and hardness. There can be no doubt about the vessels to which these grey fragments belonged were intended for use by the living. The decorative style of the brushwork on the grey ware and on the above mentioned coarser pottery of red, buff or pink colour is so similar as to make contemporary production highly probable. The fact that not a single fragment of glazed or relief-decorated pottery could be found on this mound suggests its having remained unoccupied during historical times. I therefore regretted that regard for the tasks awaiting me at Turbat did not allow of time for a systematic probing of its strata.

Smaller mounds near Nihing R.—Proceeding down the valley I next visited the site known as *Dilekīm* below the village of Asiābād and at a distance of about 4½ miles in a straight line from Nazarābād. It proved to be situated by the side of a southern branch of the Nihing river's floodbed and far away from any ground cultivable at present. Judging from the absence of any painted pottery among the rubble from decayed dwellings which for about a hundred yards covers what looks like a low natural terrace, occupation did not seem to reach back very far here. A third mound in this neighbourhood, called *Kasāno-damb*, was reported on the other side of the river and apparently about 3 miles to the north-east of Asiābād; this could not be visited by me within the available time. Specimens of painted potsherds which were subsequently brought to me from there all look late coarse ware; they include a piece showing the same voluted scroll as found on the vase Ji.III.lxxvi.a (Pl. IX) and the vases Ji. III.xvi.a, lviii (Pl. IX).

Burial cairns near Nasirābād.—From the village of Nasirābād some 4 miles to the north-west of the junction of the Nihing and Kēj rivers I visited on February 9th a series of small 'dams' situated on the wide stony 'Dasht' stretching down from the hill range of Kēj-band in the north, and at a distance of about 1 to 1½ mile from the village. They are small burial cairns of the same type as described at Jiwanrī, heaped up with rough stones from the shallow flood channels which furrow the glacis, and along which they are scattered at irregular intervals. We counted altogether 72 of them, but as many are little more than rough stone circles only a foot or two in height with a patch of earth in the centre, some others may have escaped notice.

Near most of them a few potsherds of coarse red or buff ware could be picked up on the surface. With only few digging implements at hand our search of these 'damps' was restricted to less than a half a dozen. Apart from small fragments of bones, apparently human, found in all cairns opened, there were recovered from two cairns three pots of coarse red ware with a whitish outer surface. The smallest of the three contained a few bone fragments. In a third cairn small pieces of some iron implement turned up. These finds sufficed to establish the identity of the burial customs at this site with those observed at Jīwanrī and Moghul-ghundai. On my first stay at Turbat I had already ascertained the existence of an ancient burial place of the same type but much larger in the vicinity of that chief oasis of Kēj. Hence instead of delaying at Nasirābād I decided to save time for its exploration by returning to Turbat the same day.

CHAPTER VI. SITES IN THE KĒJ VALLEY

SECTION i.—THE BURIAL CAIRNS OF ZANGIĀN

A rapid reconnaissance made from Turbat from January 7th had shown me that the site known as *Zangiān-damb* comprises an extensive area of low rocky hillocks covered with burial cairns. It is situated about 3 miles to the south-west of the Turbat fort and headquarters. As the sketch plan, Pl.6, shows, these remains are found in different groups along the wide floodbed of the Sorāb-kaur which descends from the Gokprosh range and joins the Kēj river opposite to Kalātuk. The main groups of cairns extend along the right bank of the flood bed on either side of the caravan track which passes here towards Pasnī. The area over which they are spread measures over 1,000 yards from east to west and about half that across where widest. The whole of this ground consists of much decayed little ridges and hillocks of dark calcareous sandstone furrowed by small drainage channels. Together with the utterly bare eroded hills around it presents a truly desolate appearance. The terrace-like westernmost portion of the ground lies about 30 feet above the bottom of the flood bed to which it drops with almost vertical cliffs. Further to the east the cairns occupy the slopes of hillocks rising some 50-60 feet higher.

The groups of cairns on the left bank are much smaller and are principally found at the foot of a gently sloping hill raising its top some 210 feet above the flood bed. In the latter are found some small springs of brackish water and a little scrub. The name of *Kambar-shōr*, also used for the site, seems to apply properly to this portion of the bed.

Number of cairns.—In the groups on the right bank of the flood bed to which our work of three days was confined, about 490 cairns were counted in all. But as many of the cairns are quite low and the little heaps of rough stones often difficult to distinguish from the natural rock debris of the decomposed ridges over which they are scattered, it is probable that the total number is greater. Out of this altogether 69 cairns were opened among those which were

found on the triangular terrace to the west of the Pasnî track and along the right bank of the Sorâb bed. As some of the cairns were found on the very brink of the clay cliffs which line the latter, others are likely to have been destroyed through the progressive undercutting and fall of the bank.

Shape and contents of cairns.—The photograph in Fig. 24 illustrates the general appearance of this ground and the typical form of the cairns. Their walls of roughly heaped up stones usually form irregular oblongs with an approximate east to west bearing and enclose earth-filled spaces from 5 to 8 feet in length and $2\frac{1}{2}$ -3 feet wide. Within this space there were ordinarily found fragments of human bones, in most cases very small, together with pieces of plain pottery of reddish colour and coarse fabric. In the majority of the bone fragments there were indications of calcination by burning. In ten of the cairns examined there were deposited vessels from a single one up to a total of six. They were placed almost always near the eastern end of the enclosed space and about $1\frac{1}{2}$ -2 feet below the top layer of earth. The shapes of the pottery vessels found resemble in most cases those of the corresponding funerary deposits at Jīwanrī. Flat pots having small spouts on one side, as seen in the specimens of Pl. XI, Zang.I.xiii and xxx, were common here too. In the case of the former it is curious to note that owing to the construction of the vessel only about half of it could have been filled unless carried upright. The very coarse 'body' and imperfect firing observed in most of these vessels seem to point to their having been made for funerary deposit only.

Decoration of pottery vessels.—This accounts also for the poor preservation of the majority and for the effacement of the painted decoration in the case of those few vessels which had any. In I.ii this consists of parallel bands in buff, red and black round the widest part, of hachured sprays above them and a buff band with a hanging scroll encircling the top. Another type of pot, with a long straight spout like that of a modern teapot and a wide mouth, is illustrated by I.xiv and II.v (Pl. XI); the latter shows remains of a painted pattern with triangles hanging from a band round the neck. Somewhat better preserved is a similar pattern coarsely painted in black over a whitish surface on the jug, II.xvi.a (Pl. XI). This is provided with two handles, one grooved connecting the everted rim of the mouth with the shoulder, the other meant to represent a loop of rope passed over the mouth for facility of carriage. A similar rope-like handle and spout with everted lips belong to a large pot, I.iv (Pl. X) found completely broken. An interesting piece is the vessel II.viii (Pl. XI) found with five other plain ones; it is shaped to represent a bird, perhaps a cock, with a crested head serving for a spout, a short tail behind and a mouth opening close to a handle on the top. Specimens of a type repeatedly found also at Jīwanrī are the two flat bottles, II.viii, xvi.b (Pl. XI), provided with two ears on the keel-shaped side for hanging. The small flask I.iii (Pl. X) is of interest, as with its shape, size and small mouth it corresponds exactly to a similar flask found in one of the burial cairns of Moghul-ghundai.¹ Incised zigzag lines on the top and sides serve as decoration.

¹ Cf. *N. Balūchistān tour*, Pl. X. M. v.

Miscellaneous burial deposits.—This close relation of the ceramic ware with that of Jiwanrī and Moghul-ghundai affords a chronological indication which is fully confirmed by the other funerary deposits recovered at Zangiān. These comprise, besides fragments of copper and iron from small objects no longer recognizable, a badly rusted and broken large iron sword blade from II.viii and another smaller and similarly damaged iron weapon with what seems to be a bronze fastening at the hilt. Both objects still await cleaning. Of other deposits may be mentioned the decorated bone (or shell?) disc, II.vii (Pl. X); the pottery ring, II.xvi.c (Pl. X), and a few beads in stone. The small figurine II.vii.a (Pl. X) seems to represent a dog-like animal and probably was used as a toy. A novel feature in the burial deposits of this site was the discovery in two cairns (I.xx, II.xxxix) of a horse's head. It showed no signs of having been cremated like the human bones found with it and obviously proves that the funerary rites practised at the time included on occasion also the immolation of a favourite mount. In conclusion it may also be noted that two small pieces of pottery with a thick coat of mat blue glaze were picked up on the surface close to one of the cairns.

It is possible that a complete search of the cairns would yield other relics permitting a closer determination of the period over which the deposits here extended. I therefore had to regret that after the prolonged labour claimed by the excavations at the Shāhī-tump mound there was not enough time left for resuming work at Zangiān on a scale commensurate to the extent of the site without the risk of being unable within the available season to absolve the rest of my programme in the wide region eastwards. For the same reason I had to forego the intended visit from Turbat to the side valley of Bulēda northward where a series of similar small 'dambis' or cairns were reported between the villages of Miānāz and Bit.²

SECTION ii.—THE MOUND OF SHĀHĪ-TUMP

Already in the course of my first reconnaissances at Turbat the mound known as *Shāhī-tump* ('the royal mound') and situated about four miles to the west of the fort and headquarters had attracted my attention owing to the numerous painted potsherds of fine red and grey ware which could be picked up on its slopes among rubble from decayed stone walls. It rises within about a hundred yards from the southern edge of the date groves of the village of Tump. This takes its name from the mound and is one of those stretching along the left bank of the Kēj river. A short distance further down lies Kōshekalāt, one of the larger among these villages, while beyond a stretch of bare clay, a couple of hundred yards to the south of the mound, a now abandoned Kārēz runs along the foot of the gently ascending glacis of the Gokprosh hills.

² The *Makrān Gazetteer*, p. 303, notes that 'there are many *dambis* or cairns on the banks of a hill torrent called the Dambani Kaur.' The torrent meant is evidently the one which the map shows as 'Dāmani Kaur' about 3 miles to the east of Miānāz.



FIG. 25. SHAHI TUMP MOUND SEEN FROM SOUTH-WEST DURING EXCAVATION.

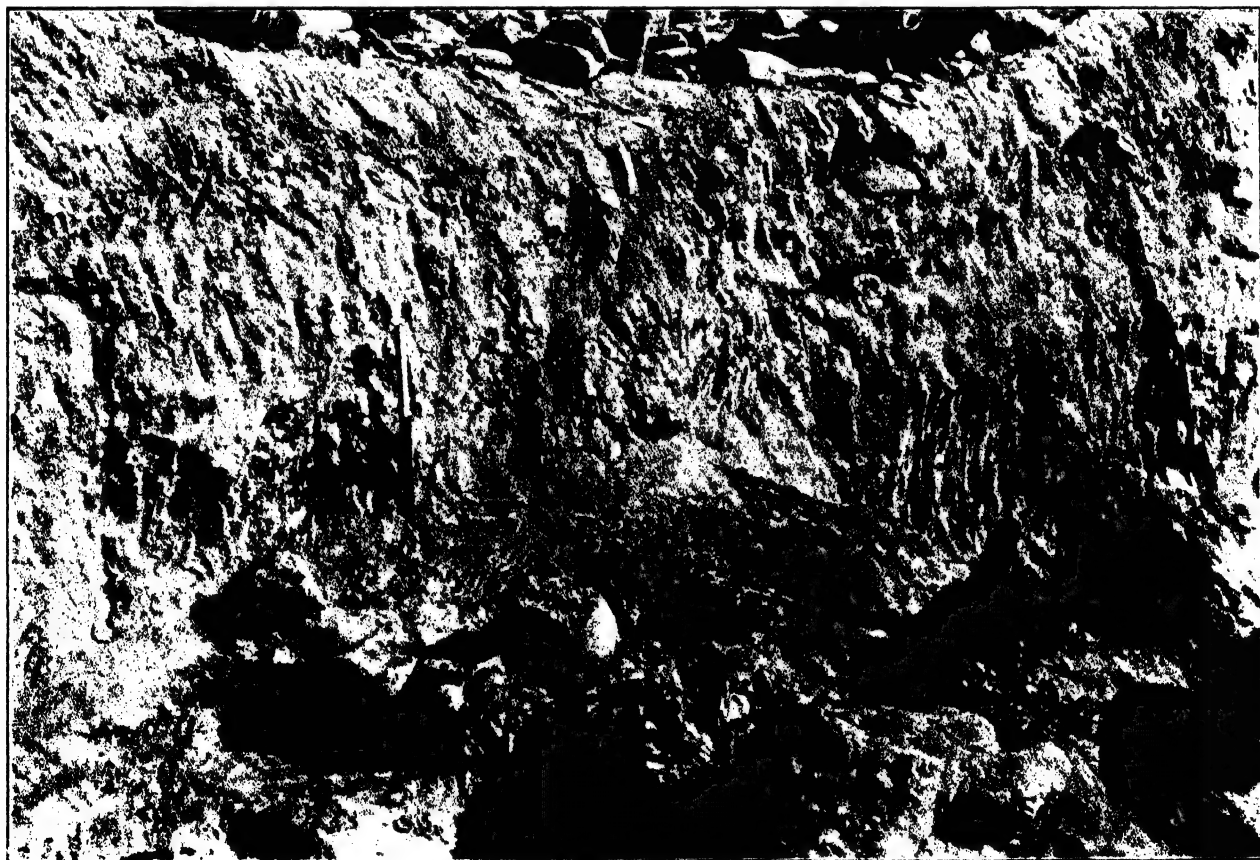


FIG. 26. FUNERARY VESSELS AROUND BODIES A, B, SECTION VII, SHAHI-TUMP, BEFORE CLEARING.

Mound traditionally respected.—The name given to the mound seems to indicate some traditional respect for it. I could not ascertain whether this had anything to do with the choice made by a holy man claiming to have come from Herāt who a few years before had settled down at the southern foot of the mound. His local disciples had built a small dwelling for him by the side of some trees and a well. On the adjoining slope of the mound an enclosure had been laid out to serve as a mosque and a 'taikhāna' dug above it into the mound to provide a cool retreat for the teacher and his acolytes during the heat of the summer. The fact of trees of some age growing on that side of the mound, as shown by Fig. 25, suggests that the spot also enjoyed some local veneration before the arrival of this holy person. Fortunately by the time of my return he had started for a pious peregrination, and thus no trouble arose about the disturbing effect necessarily accompanying the excavations which we carried on here from the 12th to the 23rd of February. Fortunately, too, the employment of a large number of labourers, up to 190 at one time, was facilitated by the close vicinity of several villages.

Size of mound.—The mound, as the sketch plan, Pl. 7, shows, measures about 85 yards from east to west and but little more from north to south. Its top rises to a height of over 27 feet; but this may have been slightly greater before part of the top was levelled a year or two before to provide a small platform(*b*) for praying and teaching. Erosion had caused the slopes to be furrowed with little ravines and had laid bare in them plenty of ancient potsherds as well as some other significant relics. Before I proceed to describe the results of the excavations made it will be useful to cast a rapid glance at these small objects collected from the surface, were it only to see to what extent a comparison of them with the objects excavated in different layers would bear out an *a priori* diagnosis as to the character of the mound.

Finds on surface.—That the mound marked a site of early occupation could be seen at once from a number of fragments of alabaster bowls and cups of which Sh.T.26 (Pl. XIV) is a specimen. Similar evidence was afforded by a much used chert blade or scraper, Sh.T.27 (Pl. XIV). By the side of a good deal of plain red pottery recalling Suktagēn-dōr in fineness of body, there could be picked up fragments of similar ware with geometrical patterns painted in black, also in dark purple, on a red or pink body. Though executed more coarsely, their motifs, as the specimens (Sh.T.1-8) reproduced in Pl. XII show, distinctly recall those found at the early Zhōb sites and Suktagēn-dōr. But more numerous were pieces of painted grey ware, showing similar patterns but executed for the most part with far bolder brushwork. Among the specimens reproduced in Pl. XII, Sh.T.11-13 are fragments from the rims of small bowls made with superior care both in body and design. Sh.T.14-16 seem to illustrate the rise of freer motifs including star shapes and circles, while elsewhere hachuring within straight-lined motifs and leaf-shapes is the prevailing style of decoration. No potsherds with flat ribbing or other relief ornamentation were to be seen on the surface of the mound, and pieces of stoneware with grey or light green glaze were so few as to suggest merely occasional visits in quite

recent times. On the other hand a relic of manifestly early times could be recognized in a fragment of perforated plain ware of just the same type as so frequent at Suktagēn-dōr.

Trench cut through mound.—In order to gain definite information within a limited space of time as to the contents of the mound in the different layers composing it, I decided to have a trench 16 feet wide carried from the eastern foot of the mound right through to its centre. The detailed plan of this trench in Pl. 7 shows the several sections into which it was divided, and the section in the same Pl. 7 the depth to which the excavation was carried in each of them. From the section it is seen that in sections i to v the level of the surrounding ground was reached, the maximum depth from the surface being 21 ft. in v and not much less in iv and vi. When the clearing in vii had disclosed the presence of a small burial ground on the top of the mound the trench was extended westwards for a distance of some 34 feet and widened by the sections xi-xiv both to north and south. Fig. 29 shows the work in the trench while in progress from the east.

Remains of walls.—The remains noted in sections i-iv made it clear that the mound had been formed from the start by the accumulation of debris of dwellings, built probably for the most part with walls of rubble set in clay but in places also with rough stone walls. Throughout loose stones obviously brought from neighbouring torrent beds for structural purposes were found embedded in the earth, while in places the comparative solidity of the soil suggested remains of walls built with stamped clay or mud bricks. It was, however, only between sections vii and viii both containing complete burials that remains of a wall built with sun-dried bricks were distinctly determined and measurements of the latter obtained.¹ Remains of rough stone walls up to 2½ feet thick were struck in i and ii close to the surface of the slope. Another wall found in iv from 4 to 7 feet below the surface is likely to have served as a foundation. Different in character is the massive wall, 6 feet thick and standing to a height of over 6 feet, which was cleared between v and vi and which Fig. 29 shows in course of excavation. It seemed to continue towards SE. and NW. and may well have belonged to a circumvallation built before the mound attained its present height, the top of the wall being found at about 7 feet from the surface of the slope.

Pottery from sections ii-v.—Throughout sections ii-v the objects unearthed were with one exception so uniform in character as to permit of their being described here together. Nor was there any appreciable difference observed between successive strata as far as the pottery the most frequent of remains, was concerned. The great mass of the potsherds were plain reddish ware of thick well-levigated clay, very often showing a dark red slip on the surface. On the fragments of painted ware of the same make the decoration throughout consists of simple geometrical patterns executed in black. In ii.4 (Pl. XII) and iii.5 (Pl. XI), both found at a depth of 12 feet from the surface,

¹ See below p. 97.

we have neat parallel black bands below the rim, also painted black, of what evidently were large dishes. In v.2 (Pl. XII) and ii.7 (Pl. XI) vertical parallel ripples descend from below the rim to horizontal bands above a second imperfectly preserved zone. The fragment, ii.5 (Pl. XII) found at 12 feet from the surface and belonging to the mouth and shoulder of a large bowl or pot, shows a pattern composed of hachured half-leaves above and 'triglyphs' below; this has its close *pendants* among the motifs of the painted pottery found at the chalcolithic sites of Zhōb.² This piece is interesting also on account of its very fine slip, dark red outside and terracotta within. The boldly hachured motifs of v.3 (Pl. XII), 4,5 (Pl. XI), all three found at a depth of about 16-17 feet, are similarly reminiscent of that early painted ware. In v.3, as also in ii.2, v.2 (Pl. XII) and on the outside of ii.4, the painted decoration is combined with waved or straight ridges gracefully applied in relief. In ii. 8, 9 (Pl. XI) similar relief ornaments are found without colouring on fragments of large vases. The piece iii.2 (Pl. XI), from a small bowl of fine ware, shows outside a kind of stepped surface.

Painted grey pottery.—Compared with the red ware, painted or plain, the small number of grey pottery pieces from ii-v is striking. The thick-walled bowl, iii.3 (Pl. XI), shows outside three narrow ridges in relief and appears to have had a scroll design painted inside below the rim, almost completely effaced through prolonged use. Motifs like those on the grey painted ware from the surface are found on the fragments ii.1,2; iii.1 (Pl. XII). But more interesting are the two delicately worked bowls, iii.6 and iv.1, Pl. XIII, both of very fine clay. The narrow painted bands of 'Sigma' shapes and contiguous lozenges on the latter vessel, practically complete, and the contiguous triangles in iii.6 have their almost exact counterparts among the motifs decorating fragments from the chalcolithic sites not only of Zhōb but also of Sīstān.³

Shapes of chalcolithic ware.—Here reference may conveniently be made also to the few other vessels, all of reddish clay and with a single exception plain, which came to light in these sections and show shapes still partly recognizable. These shapes, as the specimens reproduced in Pl. XIII show, all more or less resemble those of the small bowls and cups found at Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai. The beaker, iv.4, shows a simple geometrical pattern coarsely painted in brown. The cup iv.3 of fine thin clay with its small low foot and bulbous shape recalls cups frequent at Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai.⁴ So do also the pieces iii.7,8; iv.2. By itself stands the fragment of a small vase of dark grey clay, (or stone?), Sh.T.iii.9; it bears an incised geometrical pattern composed of motifs which are closely akin to those found on painted chalcolithic ware from Zhōb and Sīstān sites.

Terracotta figurines of bulls.—Apart from pottery the most numerous finds made here were terracotta figurines of humped bulls of which no less than 85 were recovered, all with a single exception in sections ii and iii. As

² Cf. e.g. *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. VII, P.S.W. b. 1, 4.

³ Cf. *Innermost Asia*, iii., Pl. LXX, LXXI; *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. V, P. 2; VI, P. 55; XI, MM.E.6, etc.

⁴ See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. VII, P.S.W. b. 1; P. C. 7.

the specimens reproduced in Pl. XIV show, their sizes range from 4 inches in length to miniature representations, of only $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch. Injured as most of them are, they yet often show naturalistic skill in rendering typical features of the Indian 'Brahmani' bull with its big curving hump and the ample dewlap hanging from below the neck. Two of the larger specimens, ii.17,19, are coarsely painted in black with stripes over the body and around the head. By the side of so many bulls it is of interest to note that only a single figurine of a cow, ii.13, was found, besides a very primitive representation of a non-descript animal, ii.12. With the single exception of the miniature figure ii.18, all the bull figurines were found about the centre line of the adjoining sections ii and iii, and on an average level of about 5 feet above that of the surrounding ground. As this level was reached also in iv, v and vi where no such collection of bull figurines was found the conclusion seems justified that their presence *en masse* in ii and iii was the result of intentional deposit.

Cult use of bull figurines.—It appears highly probable, that this had its reason in some motive of cult, and the abundance in which exactly corresponding bull figurines were recovered under similar conditions at the Kolwa and Mashkai sites of Kulli and Mehī fully confirms this conclusion. It deserves, however, to be noted that of the figurines of an ornamented female, obviously meant for a goddess, of which specimens were found at the Zhōb and Lōralai chalcolithic sites and in far greater numbers also at the Kolwa and Mashkai sites, not a single one turned up at Shāhī-tump. It seems probable that these little representations of a humped bull had served as votive offerings to some divinity representing the creative power in the world. Thus the similarity of the humped bull, the *vāhana* or emblem of Śiva, necessarily suggests itself. The similarity is striking enough to raise the question whether we may not have to recognize here the influence of an ancient cult established already in pre-Aryan India. But it is a question which only further discoveries and researches will, perhaps, in time permit us to answer.

Miscellaneous finds in ii-v.—Among other small objects of which specimens are seen in Pl. XIV, there were numerous little stone blades found throughout ii-v at greatly varying depths; fragments of bangles of clay and shell; a stone ring, iii. 13; a small hone, iii. 14. Apart from some small fragments of copper the only metal object found was the well preserved ornament or stamp of copper, with a small shank on the back, ii. 20 (Pl. XIV) showing a raised design. It closely resembles other copper ornaments of the same kind, possibly used as seals, which were recovered with the burials on the top of the mound. It was found in ii under 3 feet of earth and debris, but may perhaps belong to some later burial otherwise completely destroyed by erosion. The only human remains found were those of a badly crushed skeleton apparently in a crouching position which was unearthed in iv at a depth of about 4 feet. No funerary deposits were discovered with it; but in view of the observations made higher up on the mounds it seems probable that two fragmentary painted dishes found in iv, stuck together but in pieces, were originally deposited near that body.



Fig. 27. SECTIONS VIII—X. ON SHAHI-TUMP. IN COURSE OF EXCAVATION.



Fig. 28. NESTS OF FUNERARY BOWLS ETC. IN SECTION VII. SHAHI-TUMP.



Fig. 29. SECTIONS V—VII. SHAHI-TUMP. IN COURSE OF EXCAVATION.



Fig. 30. FUNERARY VESSELS IN SECTION VII. SHAHI-TUMP. IN COURSE OF CLEARING.

SECTION iii.—BURIAL DEPOSITS ON SHĀHI-TUMP

It was on approaching the top of the mound in section vi that the excavation first disclosed remains of a novel and very interesting nature. A couple of feet from the south-western corner and at a depth of about 5 feet from the surface there was laid bare a large painted urn, vi.1, about 14 inches in diameter at its widest. It was badly broken in its upper portion and crushed also below. Within it were found fragments of bones, all burnt including pieces of a sheep's or goat's jaw-bone with teeth and of the spine, mixed with ashes and earth. There was also the fragment of a glass bangle. By its side stood a triplet of small bowls, joined like a cruet stand, vi.3 (Pl. XIII) and in a semicircle around it a series of small bowls, cups and dishes, most of them of thin grey ware and with coarsely painted patterns. Two of the bowls had their mouths covered, with a small painted grey cup in the one case, with an alabaster cup (vi.6.a, Pl. XIII) in the other. They evidently had contained some food or liquid. In four instances two or three wide pots or bowls (vi. 2.a-c, Pl. XV, XVIII; 4.a, Pl. XVII; 10.a, Pl. XV; 11.a-c) were found stuck one inside the other, forming nests. This arrangement proved quite common among the funerary deposits subsequently unearthed on the mound. A flat dish, vi.7, found much broken, held animal bones; vi.8, a large pot, damaged, was also full of such bones, apparently burned, while below it lay more bones of a sheep or goat.

Decoration of painted pottery.—Close by was found a large cup, vi.12, of thin red ware, closely resembling in its shape smaller vessels of this kind found in funeral deposits of Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai. Its painted decoration also has its parallels there and among Sīstān chalcolithic ware. But the thinness of the body and the coarseness of the painting with colours often but imperfectly fired, features which are common to this piece and to the prevalent grey ware, clearly indicate that this pottery was not intended for ordinary use. It may be different in the case of some small jars of elegant shape (vi.3.a,b, Pl. XIII) which show no decoration but are of stronger body and better finished. That their shape has no parallel among the early chalcolithic pottery of the North Balūchistān sites or of Suktagēn-dōr is a point which deserves to be noted. The style of the decorative patterns will be more conveniently discussed after recording all the burial deposits which the clearing of the other sections, vii-xiv, brought to light.

Human body discovered.—The true significance of the clusters of vessels was revealed when under a still more closely packed set of bowls and cups, vi.14, about 3 feet to the south-east of the first and on a slightly lower level, there came to light poorly preserved remains of a human body with the legs bent at the knees and the hands jointly raised towards the chin. The body lay with the head towards the west; the feet had been injured during the removal of the vessels which were cleared close above and around them, before the presence of the skeleton was realized. Among the pieces found here was the small crucible-shaped bowl, vi.14.a (Pl. XIII), raised on four high legs of which three remain; it is obviously intended to imitate a cooking utensil

of metal. Another interesting piece is the patera-like cup, vi.14.e (Pl. XVI) raised on a high base. The small bronze ornament, vi.29 (Pl. XIV), was probably deposited with this body; it turned up when sifting the earth removed from below it.

Objects in deeper strata of vi.—Before I proceed to describe the far more abundant funeral deposits found by the side of two bodies to the west of the burial remains of section vi, it will be useful to record the miscellaneous objects which were found while continuing the excavation in this section further down to a maximum depth of 20 feet. Though comparatively few in number, these objects, mainly ceramic, help by their marked difference in character to bring out the chronological distance that separates these lower strata of the mound from the one containing the burial deposits on its top. Low down at depths from 14 to 20 feet there were recovered a complete little alabaster jar besides fragments from others; a broken bull figurine of the same type as in ii and iii; the fragment of a leaf-shaped copper arrow or javelin head, vi.16 (Pl. XIV); a glass fragment, apparently from a ring or handle, and pieces of strong, well made pottery evidently from ware intended for everyday use. Apart from plain pottery of well levigated red clay there were found also fragments decorated with designs painted in black or with raised ridges. In some cases both methods are combined as in vi.17 and vi.25 (Pl. XVI). The latter piece is of very hard dark grey clay with a hachured scroll.

Painted patterns differ from funerary ware.—The painted patterns are throughout of the same simple geometrical type as found at Suktagēn-dōr, parallel bands or wave lines prevailing. The difference in decorative style and make from the funerary ware of the top stratum is very striking and cannot be due to mere distance in time. We shall see further on when reviewing the patterns on the painted funerary vessels from vi and vii that they comprise motifs which cannot be derived from the decorative style of the pottery in actual use when the Shāhī-tump was an inhabited site and its lower strata in course of formation by the decay of dwellings.

Funerary vessels.—The clearing of section vi had disclosed a large agglomeration of vessels embedded in the ground about the middle of its western edge and on approximately the same level as the body already described. That these funerary deposits belonged to another and far more elaborate burial became evident when excavation was continued westwards into section vii on the very top of the mound. The closely packed cluster of pots, bowls, cups and jars marked vi.13 when first disclosed stood to a height of about 2 feet and comprised not less than fifteen vessels. Owing to the thin and brittle material most of the larger pieces like vi.13. (Pl. XVII) had become broken during their long burial and could be extracted only in pieces; this accounts for the condition of the two painted bowls, vi.13.a, d,h, reproduced in Pl. XV, XVII. Most of them were bowls of grey painted ware, up to 10 inches wide but so weak in their body as to show at once their unfitness for actual use.

Painted jars.—But on the top of the pile were found two painted jars which on account of their shape alone would deserve attention. Like the two

little jars vi.3.a,b, (Pl. XIII) they are small at foot and mouth but bulge out widely in the middle. This is a shape unknown to the early chalcolithic sites of Zhōb or -Suktagēn-dōr but quite common among the Nāl pottery. Still more noteworthy is the fact that while the jar vi.13.b (Pl. XIX) shows its pattern of hachured triangles and sprays painted in brown brushwork over a light pink clay, vi.13.n (Pl. XIII) has the interstices of its simple geometrical motifs in black filled in with red paint after firing. This particular method of decoration is typical among the funerary ware of the Nāl site but unknown at the early chalcolithic sites above noted or in the deeper strata of Shāhī-tump. The important clue thus furnished for the relative age of the Nāl ware will be discussed below. This jar vi.13.n had its mouth closed with the alabaster cup, vi.13.n.a (Pl. XIII), and may have held some liquid. Associated with it were three small elongated beads of transparent stone and a small copper stud not yet cleaned. All these were mingled with little fragments of bone evidently from offerings of food.

Bodies buried in vii.—When excavation in section vii had reached a level of about 6 feet below the top of the mound it revealed close to the NE. corner of the section a complete body laid with its head to the west, and at about 2 feet distance south of it a second one also laid in the direction from east to west. All round the head and at the back of the upper part of the first body, A, which judging by its size was evidently a male, there was ranged a collection of beakers, bowls and cups, as seen in Fig. 30. Other vessels were found placed near the feet, while a still larger number were disposed all over and around the second body, B. A superficial reckoning indicated close on fifty separate deposits, but in numerous cases bowls and cups proved to be 'nests' made up of several similarly shaped vessels. To this stock must be added the vessels comprised in vi.13 which occupied a position between those found at the feet of the two bodies.

Position of bodies.—As seen in the photographs, Figs. 31 and 32, taken during and after the clearing, the two bodies were not laid in exactly the same way. The body A was laid on its left side, with the head slightly dropped and facing north; the arms laid one above the other and bent so that the joint hands were raised to the level of the chin; the legs with bent knees drawn up as of a person resting on a couch. The body rested on rough water-worn stones. The other body, B, was lying on its back, with its less well preserved head turned slightly to the left proper; with the right arm resting on the right leg which was but slightly bent, and the left arm close to the breast. Here I may note that the poorly preserved bodies subsequently unearthed in other sections also appeared to have been laid on their backs. The heads of the bodies A, B were removed for expert examination (see *Appendix*).

Funerary furniture.—In the case of body A, where the funerary furniture was less crowded around head and back, a summary account may usefully be given of the disposition of the several objects. Starting from the left proper of the head and proceeding round to the right of the body there were found

two cups and a large beaker standing on a miniature base as so many of the cups of Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai; next within 6 inches of the top of the skull two small cups and three bowls stuck one into the other. Then followed two large bowls nest-wise with a small cup on the top; by their side a small inverted flask and a small stone pestle such as had been found also in vi. Behind the curved back stood two large bowls, one inside the other. To the west of the inverted flask lay a heap of small snail shells with a small bowl in their midst and beyond it at intervals of about a foot two more small bowls. Almost all these vessels were painted and the majority of grey ware. In most of the larger vessels small fragments of bones, apparently of lambs or fowls, were found mixed with the earth; ashes also were commonly associated with them, evidently all these deposited from offerings burnt to provide food for the dead.

On and around the body B the funerary furniture was so closely packed that no attempt can be made to detail its disposition. The shapes and painted designs represented among the vessels comprised in it will be discussed together with those of the rest of the funerary ware found at Shāhi-tump in the next section. For an illustration of the conditions in which these vessels were unearthed reference to Fig. 28, showing vii.16,17,19,21,36,37, may be useful. Here, too, the larger bowls proved to be packed in 'nests,' up to five being thus found, *e.g.*, in vii.8,12,17; small animal bones could be traced in all of them, often ashes also.

Ornaments, etc., buried with bodies.—But the objects buried with these dead were not confined to provisions for their food in another life. At the neck of the body A there was found a small copper ornament, vii.A.1 (Pl. XIV), and below its head a beautifully worked small polygonal bead which might be a spinet or ruby. Below the bowl vii.1.b (Pl. XVIII), close to the head, lay a very small flint 'blade.' A small terracotta fragment which turned up near this body may have belonged to a bull figurine and have come there only by accident. Far more abundant were the objects recovered from the second body. Below its neck were picked up some 19 small stone beads, mainly agate and lapis lazuli, and two large ones, including the neatly worked onyx, vii.B.1 (Pl. XIV). These evidently belonged to a necklace. Seven more small beads of stone and bone were found near the breast and three small roughly rounded stone balls of uniform size close to the right shoulder of the body. They might perhaps have served for some game. Below the vessel vii.6 placed on the breast of the body lay a small stone 'blade' and within the bowl, vii.12.d, the lowest of a nest, a copper spear-head, vii.12.d.1 (Pl. XIII), broken but complete. It is 9" long and 1½" broad where widest. Underneath the bowl vii.34 there came to light the massive copper axe-head, vii.35 (Pl. XIII). As the verdigris left on some bones showed, it had been placed directly on the lower part of the body. It measures 5" in length and 2½" along the cutting edge. Spear-head and axe-head conclusively prove that the body here buried was that of a man, obviously a warrior.

Wall between vii and viii.—The extent and character of the funerary deposits brought to light in section vii left no doubt about the bodies here buried

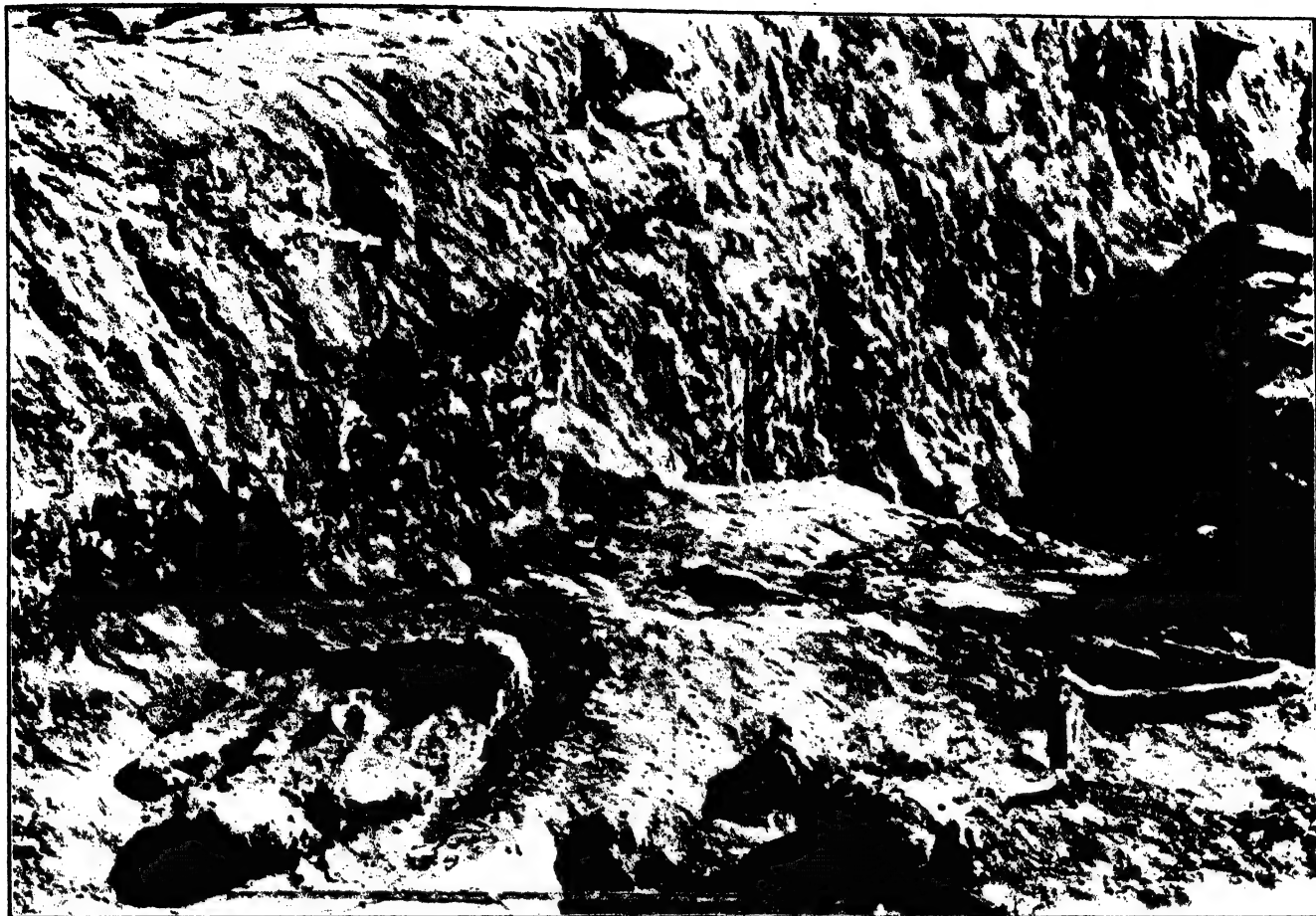


Fig. 31. BURIED BODIES A, B, IN SECTION VII, SHAHI-TUMP, AFTER CLEARING.

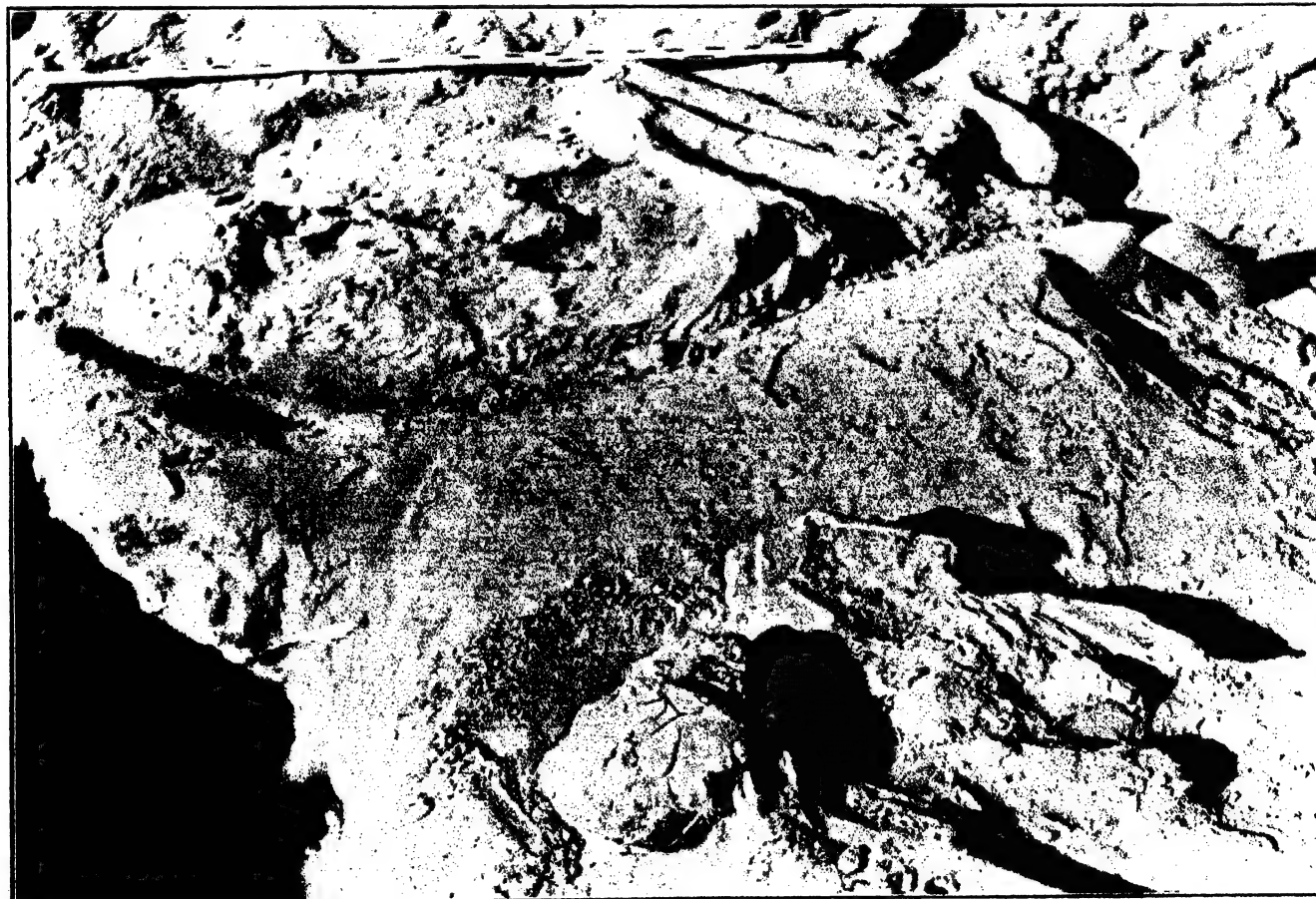


Fig. 32. BURIED BODIES A, B, IN SECTION VII, SHAHI-TUMP, SEEN CLOSER.

having been those of men of some importance. A comparison of the level on which they had been found with that of the bodies in vi and iv suggested that the sloping surface of the mound, as it existed at the time of these burials, was likely to have been used elsewhere also near the top for the same purpose. In order to test this assumption it seemed best to continue the trench across the actual top and for some distance on the opposite slope. On proceeding with the excavation to the west of vii there was struck on a level of 2 feet above that of the bodies and of 4 feet below the top surface a wall built with rough stones, most of them rounded by water action. It was 5 feet thick, but stood only about 2 feet in height. That it had served as a foundation was proved by the presence above it of solid masonry of sun-dried bricks. This is likely to have once risen much higher and to have been levelled down in the course of the operations previously referred to when a preaching and praying platform was laid out for the holy man established at the site. The bricks measured 19"×10"×3". Below the wall foundation there was seen a thick layer of burnt clay and ashes. Whether the wall was built after the bodies of vii had been buried or whether the latter had been laid to rest after the wall had fallen into ruin could not be made out with complete certainty.

Burials in viii and ix.—The latter, however, appears very probable; for in section viii two large funerary pots, containing ashes and fragments of animal bones but no human remains, were found under only about a foot of earth near the SE. corner and close to the surviving top of the wall of sun-dried brick masonry (Fig. 27). The same was the case also with a cluster of seven bowls and jars of small size which were cleared near a badly decayed body, apparently of a child, towards the western edge of the section. At yet another point farther south two small bowls were found at a depth of 6 feet together with fragments of a little copper ornament and a bone bead. No body was traceable on this level or further down. In section ix, the next to the west, the three burial deposits found all lay close to the surface, the levelling done on the top and probably also the preceding erosion having removed much of the soil. In consequence the bodies had suffered much damage. It was only possible to make out that they were placed in an east to west direction. Among the odd dozen of small bowls and jars of ix.2 the squashed bowl, ix.2.f.4 (Pl. XVI) may be mentioned. Its mis-shapen form affords curious proof of the haste and want of care with which this funerary pottery was produced. Both here and at ix.1 the vessels had been placed on the body. With ix.3 was found a small copper stud, ix.3.a (Pl. XIV), with a raised geometrical design on its flat face and a shank at the back. It closely resembles the copper ornaments of the same type but larger, found in ii and xiv.

Burials in xi-xiv.—In section xi, cleared to the north on sloping ground, burial deposits consisting of a few vessels each were found in three different places and a body without vessels in a fourth, the levels varying from 3 to 8 feet below the top of the mound. At xi.1 the bowl instead of the usual animal bones contained small shells. In xi.4 there was found the fragment of a bull figurine below one of the two bowls. The section xiii to the west

of the last held a cluster of ten coarsely painted vessels but no human remains. Of the two bodies found in xiv the one near the centre of the section was that of a child. Over the middle of its body lay a badly decayed thin copper disc, 4" in diameter, with a raised edge, and in the centre of the disc a copper stud, xiv.1.a (Pl. XIV), with a raised geometrical design corresponding exactly to those already noted from ii and ix. The repetition of the identical design consisting of symmetrically arranged semicircles and two wave lines between seems to preclude the idea of these objects having served as seals. The shank at the back and the raised outlines on the face would have allowed of their use as stamps. Had the design some symbolic meaning? A large number of coarsely painted jars, etc., were found arranged around the body, and some more of the same kind near the detached bones of a second body. Section xii was the only area to the south of the main trench where excavation was possible near the centre of the mound without interfering with the 'taikhāna' dug into it for the holy man's hot weather quarters. Two bodies were found here at a depth of about 6 feet, both much decayed; the few funerary vessels which had been placed over them were badly fired and broken.

Varying level of burials.—It only remains here to note that the greatly varying levels at which the burial remains of vii, ix, xi, xiii, xiv were found clearly indicate their having been placed on the slopes of the mound when the latter had owing to progressive denudation already assumed a configuration not unlike its present one. Such a process presupposes a fairly lengthy interval of time between the decay of the dwellings the debris of which has formed the mound, and its use as a burial ground. This observation deserves to be taken into account when considering the marked divergence in type which exists between the ceramic relics dating from the occupation of the site by the living and those found buried with the dead.

SECTION iv.—FUNERARY POTTERY AT SHĀHĪ-TUMP

Uniformity of funerary ware.—The uniformity of the pottery deposits found in the graves of Shāhī-tump in respect of body, technique, form and decoration is as great as their number. This sufficiently explains why the characteristic features of this pottery may be examined here without regard to the position of the individual burials in the several sections cleared on the top and on the slopes immediately below it. As already stated in the preceding section, there is every reason to assume that the difference in the level of the graves is due merely to the fact that the mound at the time when it was used as a burial ground had already undergone considerable denudation and thus had assumed a shape not essentially different from its present one.

Ware not intended for use.—What strikes one most in this funerary ware is the fact that with a very few exceptions already noted above¹ all of it is very thin, very brittle and hence so fragile that only in rare cases had it

¹ See above pp. 93, 95.

escaped being broken while buried in the ground. For the same reason but few of the bowls, etc., deposited in nests or stacked close together could be recovered complete. It is certain that this ware was not intended for practical use in the household but made for funerary purposes only. The brittleness of all this pottery would alone suffice to distinguish it at once from the ware found in the interior of the mound or from that of other chalcolithic sites of Balūchistān; this even when thin shows remarkable strength and hardness. The same cause, inadequate levigation and firing, accounts for the total absence among all this mass of pottery of any pieces showing the fine red or dark grey colour which with or without slip prevails among the abundant ceramic remains both of the lower strata of Shāhī-tump or at the other chalcolithic sites described in this report. Hasty and careless manufacture, characteristic of this ware, is well illustrated by several mis-shapen pieces.

Repetition of painted motifs.—Another striking peculiarity of this funerary pottery is the constant repetition of the same or but slightly varied scheme of painted decoration as applied to a particular kind of vessel. This restricted range of motifs and the limitation of their use to certain well-defined shapes contrasts strongly with the great variety of the motifs to be found on the painted pottery for ordinary use of which Shāhī-tump and the other chalcolithic sites have preserved such abundant if mostly fragmentary remains. This clearly points to a well-established convention for which tenacious tradition fostered by religious notions supplies the obvious explanation. An exact parallel to the peculiarities just indicated, distinguishing the funerary ware of Shāhī-tump from the ordinary painted pottery of this and other Makrān sites of approximately similar date, is furnished by the painted pottery found in the graves of the earliest zone at Susa and known as Susa I. The true character of this has now been very lucidly and convincingly set forth in an interesting paper of Mr. C. L. Woolley.²

Type of rimless bowls.—Just as in this Susa pottery, the relation between the scheme of decoration and the shape of the vessel is also in our Shāhī-tump funerary ware so close that it will be best to describe it according to the several types of vessel met with in the graves. The number of these types is very limited as it is also among the Susa I pottery, another noteworthy point of contact. We may begin our account with the type of open flat-bottomed bowls which are by far the most numerous class, not less than 60 specimens being counted among the ceramic deposits of the Shāhī-tump graves. As shown by the specimens reproduced in Pl. XV, XVI, XVII, the great majority is rimless. It varies in size from about 8 to 11 inches in diameter and from 3½ to 4½ inches in height. Small bowls like ix.2.f.4, xiv.f.4 (Pl. XVI) with a diameter of only 3 to 5 inches are much rarer. The closely approximating sizes of the larger bowls may have been intended to facilitate the convenient deposition in nests within

² See 'The Painted Pottery of Susa,' *J. R. A. S.*, 1928, pp. 37 sqq. I regret to be unable to follow up this parallel more closely by a reference to the *Mémoires de la Délégation en Perse* in which the materials concerning the Susa pottery are furnished, and to Mr. Woolley's own *Ur Excavations*. Neither of these publications are at present accessible to me.

the limited space of the grave. In the great majority of open bowls the colour of the body is light grey, varying often in parts to a dirty pink or yellow. Rarely the colour is throughout light pink, as in vii.33.c (Pl. XVI), or yellow as vii.11.a (Pl. XV).

Colouring on outside of bowls.—Taking first the decoration on the outside it has to be noted that the colour of the painting varies from light brown to dark brown and an almost black purple. This is the case also on the inside. It is probable that these changing shades which often vary over different portions of the same ornament in the same vessel are due to the originally applied colour, which may have been throughout black, having assumed different tints in the firing. On a number of bowls, as vi.2.b, 10.a; vii.28.b, 33.c, there appear below the edge streaks of irregularly incised hachuring or striation. These extend, e.g., in vii.28.b. (Pl. XV), also over lower portions of the outer surface. Were they not so irregular and in some places confined to mere narrow bands, the suggestion might occur that these streaks were due to 'mat-marking.' Possibly an imitation of this early hand-made ware was intended.

Motifs on outside of bowls.—The painted decoration on the outside consist mostly of a plain band below the edge of the bowl (vi.10.a; vii.13.a, 33.d; ix.2.b.1). A festooned band is found in vii.11.a, 33.b; a hachured band in vi.1.b; xiv.f.4; a row of pendent triangles in vii.13.d; ix.2.f.4; xiv.f.5. A coarse netting covers the whole outside in vii.13.b. While all these designs are plainly geometrical, vii.34.d shows both outside and inside a roughly executed scroll ornament composed of double hooks. It curiously recalls the rows of large, horned ibexes or antelopes which is so frequent a motif on painted pottery of the chalcolithic sites of Kolwa and Mashkai, but may well be quite independent of it. With the exception of the row of triangles none of these motifs recur on the other types.

Motifs on inside of bowls.—Within the bowls by far the most frequent motif is a Svastika-like wheel placed in the centre with five curving arms (vi.10.a, 13.a, 13.o; vii.12.b, 13.d, 28.b, 33.c, d, 34.d); in vi.13.f the same motif appears with four arms only. Above this on the sides of the bowls we find rows of double hooks, as above mentioned (vii.13.d, 34.d); triangles, vii.11.a, or miscellaneous small geometrical forms (vi.13.o; vii.33.c; ix.2.b.1). The rows of lozenges in vi.13.a found above the Svastika are reminiscent of the ornamentation on the fine grey jars Sh.T.iv.1, iii.6 (Pl. XIII) found in the lower strata of the mound. Large geometrical patterns, partly hachured, fill the whole of the interior in vi.2.b; vii.f.1; ix.2.g.2; while the place of the 'Svastika' is taken by a kind of quatrefoil with hachured leaf shapes in ix.2.b.1, xiv.f.4, h.2. The plain lattice of the outside is in vii.13.b repeated also on the inside.

Bowls with rims.—A separate but much rarer type of bowl is represented by the specimens vi.4.a,b (Pl. XVII); viii.2 (Pl. XVII), viii.3.b (Pl. XVI) which are shallower and have an inverted rim and a comparatively small base. They all show on the inside broad cross lines and within each of the four segments a hachured oval shape. Below the inside of the rim is painted a zigzag scroll, and hachures adorn the outside of it.

Painted decoration of pots.—The type of pots all of which painted only on the outside, is illustrated by the specimens shown in Pl. XVII. The largest among them vi.13.i is decorated with vertical rows of feathered leaf-like shapes separated by pairs of high curving stalks. It measures 13 inches where widest and is 12 inches high; the rim at the mouth is slightly inverted. Hachured triangles arranged in vertical or horizontal rows are the more usual motif, as seen in vi.3.d; vii.13.a, 35.b. Elongated hachured lozenges take the place of the triangles in xiv.f.2. The decoration of vi.13.h is of interest because it consists of what seem to be very roughly drawn figures of animals, some with high horns, some with upstanding tails, placed under arcades or arches. Underneath this painted decoration there appear, as also on vii.13.a, the curious parallel lines incised diagonally to which reference has been made above as suggestive of 'mat-marking.' Very peculiar is the decorative scheme of vi.15.b; it shows above a zone of Svastikas, below it another filled with a kind of 'Greek key' pattern and last a hachured band.

Shape of cups.—From the pots we may proceed to the smaller vessels which can be described as drinking cups. It deserves to be noted that all these, with a few exceptions like vii.1.4, are of a light red or buff body and more uniformly fired than the bowls. Among the specimens shown in Pl. XVIII, vii.1.4 and ix.2.b.3 are flat-bottomed like pots and decorated like most of these with triangles on the outside. More interesting are the cups having disproportionately small feet and bulging out about their middle part (vi.2.a, vi.2.c; 17.e); for their shape corresponds very closely to that of the numerous small cups, no doubt made for use in the household, which the sites of Periāno-ghuṇḍai, Moghul-ghuṇḍai, and Suktagēn-dōr have yielded in plenty.³

Decorative motifs on cups.—In this case we have clear evidence that the makers of the funerary pottery of Shāhī-tump were reproducing a type which was originally meant for practical purposes and in all probability thus used at an earlier period. The type is no longer found at the chalcolithic sites of Kolwa and Mashkai. The decorative motifs on these cups, all of a simple geometrical character, such as triangles, lozenges and parallel lines placed vertically on horizontal ones, are all to be found also on the painted pottery from the Zhōb sites. The mis-shapen piece ix.2.b must have been spoilt in handling before it was fired. That it was all the same thought fit for a burial deposit is a significant illustration of the quasi-symbolic purpose for which all this funerary ware was manufactured, on occasion probably in great haste. This may have been different in the case of the small wide-mouthed pot, xiv.f.3, the only specimen of its kind. It is flat-bottomed without a proper foot, and has a broad everted rim which looks as if meant to pass a string round. It is of thick reddish clay but appears to be but slightly fired. It is possible that it was an article meant for actual use. If that were the case it would indicate a distinct falling off in ceramic craft at the period of its production. By itself stands also the chalice vi.14.e (Pl. XVI) of light buff clay inadequately fired. Its body is fairly thick. Its shape is paralleled

³ See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. VII, X; above pp. 67 sq., Pl. V-VII.

by that of P.SW.16 from Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai and pieces like Mehī.II.2.2, 5.1, 6.3 (Pl. XXIX below), etc.

Alabaster cups and goblets.—On the other hand we may recognize an archaic shape and material in the several alabaster cups having the form of an inverted cone; vi.13.e (Pl. XVIII), is a specimen. The employment of such cups for deposit in graves can best be accounted for as due to archaic convention. We find a shape of equally early use in nearly a dozen of curious goblets of which vii.1.c (Pl. XVIII); vii.1.e, ix.1.b (Pl. XIX); xi.4.a (Pl. XVII); xiv.d (Pl. XIX) are characteristic specimens. They range in height from 12 to 4 inches. It seems difficult to believe that ceramic pieces of such shape and size could ever have been produced for practical use. All these goblets have feet far smaller in proportion to their height than even those of the cups already described and of their original models as found at the Zhōb and Suktagēn-dōr sites. Their form curiously suggests a traditional reproduction of forms which belong to a far earlier period when the use of skin-made receptacles prevailed.

Decoration of goblets.—On all these tall goblets the painted decoration shows a simple geometrical scheme executed in dark brown or black. But what is particularly noteworthy is that in three cases the pattern is painted over a slip. This in vii.1.e is light buff and in vii.1.c and ix.1.b dark red. In the latter piece a third colour is introduced by bands of light buff laid over two narrow zones. This colour appears to have been applied after firing. Here then we find a technique which is common among the Nāl ware used also for the decoration of a shape which may be counted among the earliest among the prehistoric pottery known to us from Balūchistān. I shall presently have occasion to refer to the appearance of this later technique also on the jar vi.13.n (Pl. XIII). On the other hand it deserves to be noted that in the fragmentary specimen vii.27 (Pl. XIX) the thin body shows clay as fine and hard fired as any of the ancient ware meant for practical use from Suktagēn-dōr or the lower strata of Shāhī-tump. The same care has been bestowed also on the modelling and the drawing of the neat geometrical pattern. Is it possible that in this case a piece of early pottery dating from the first period when Shāhī-tump was an inhabited site accidentally found its way into the grave deposit?

Shape of painted jars.—There still remain to be noticed a series of painted jars of which Pl. XIX reproduces specimens. They are echinus-shape with narrow flush base and short neck. Their greatest diameter varies from 8 to 3 inches. Their characteristic squat shape is found also in some plain jars like vii.1.g (Pl. XIX) and vi.3.a, b (Pl. XIII). This shape in its typical flatness is very common at Nāl¹ and in a modified form, slightly less squat, appears also in some pieces of Mehī, as seen in Pl. XXIX. It is not found at any of the early chalcolithic sites of Zhōb and Lōralai nor at Suktagēn-dōr and the sites of Kolwa.

Pieces with characteristics of Nāl type.—It is important to note this negative fact as, when considered in conjunction with the position of the Shāhī-tump graves,

¹ See *Annual Report, A. S. I.*, 1925-26, Pl. XIII. d; XV. d.

it helps to indicate the later chronological sequence of the Nāl ware. In this connexion it is of particular interest to note that, as already mentioned above,⁵ the deposits of the Shāhī-tump graveyard include also one jar of this specific type, vi.13.n (Pl. XIII), which shows the application of different colours after firing, a characteristic feature of the Nāl pottery in general. Taking into account also the superior body and technique of this piece, which points to its having been intended for practical use, there is reason to assume that pottery of the Nāl type, while completely absent from the lower 'occupation' strata of the Shāhī-tump mound, was being made and used at the later period when the burials on its top took place.

Decoration of jars.—The painted decoration of these jars appears to have been applied after firing. In any case it is easily removed by even a slight rubbing. Except in the case of vi.13.b where there is a light-yellow slip the patterns are painted in different shades of brown direct over the body. This is fairly thick and mostly of a reddish colour, but buff or grey in ix.2.c, ix.2.g.3. The decorative scheme, very uniform throughout, is adapted to the shape of the jars and comprises mainly triangles pointing upwards and leaf shapes as in vi.13.b, vii.9.b, xiv.b or schematic sprays (vii.1.a, ix.2.c, ix.2.g.3) inserted between them.

Shapes and patterns reproduce earlier ware.—We have now reviewed the various types, comparatively limited in number, of the ceramic products found in the Shāhī-tump graves. We have seen that, as was to be expected in the case of funerary ware, they show for the most part shapes and decorative patterns which tradition had taken over from the pottery made for practical use in an earlier period of chalcolithic civilization and preserved with religious care in order to enable the dead to live their future life after the fashion of their ancestors. These shapes and patterns are, with one exception, all such as can be derived from the same prototypes as the ceramic ware intended in actual household use of which remains are preserved for us in the interior of the Shāhī-tump mound and at other early chalcolithic sites of Makrān. The exception referred to is the Svastika-like motif which has not been found in the ordinary decorated pottery of any of those sites. We may safely recognize in it an emblem specially connected with the sepulchral rites of a later phase of local chalcolithic civilization.

Later evolution of Nāl type.—That the complete burials of Shāhī-tump date from this later phase is definitely proved by their position on the very top of the mound. If then we find associated with them also some ceramic objects showing a shape and a method of decoration peculiar to the Nāl type we are justified in concluding that the evolution of this type belongs to a period later than the one during which practical daily life knew only pottery reflecting in all essential the same prototypes as the great mass of the funerary vessels.

CHAPTER VII.—RUINED SITES OF KOLWA

SECTION i.—MOUNDS BY THE NORTH AND SOUTH ROUTES

Start for Kolwa.—On February 25th we left Turbat where the packing of the plentiful antiquities brought away from Shāhī-tump and Zangiān had detained me for a day, and started on our journey eastwards by the motor track which leads to the Kolwa tract and Jhalawān. The services of Naib Tāj Muhammad, a very intelligent and active local official who had formerly been in charge of Kolwa, were made available to me by the kindness of Naib Wazīr Muhammad Yakūb Khān, the head of the Makrān administration. From the information communicated by the former, I knew that in Kolwa a considerable number of ruined sites, scattered over a wide area, awaited examination. Regard for this as well as for the rapidly increasing heat made it desirable to leave the low-lying Kēj valley quickly. But the necessity of letting the lorries return to Turbat to fetch the remainder of our *impedimenta* which the antiquarian proceeds of the last two months had much increased obliged me to stop for two days at Hoshāb, the meeting point of the roads from Panjgūr and Jhalawān.

Traces of former occupation at Hoshāb.—I employed this enforced halt for examining the mounds and old Kārēzes in the neighbourhood of which I had learned on my previous passage through Hoshāb, and for using the last chance of regular postal communications by the fortnightly mail steamer *viā* Turbat and Pasnī. Of the reported 'dambs' that of *Ghalaihāk* on the left bank of the Kēj river proved a natural ridge of decomposed rock measuring some 120 yards from north to south and less across. Occupation was proved only by scanty fragments of coarse pottery; but the find of a small stone 'scraper' on the top seemed an indication of this occupation dating from early times. Thence I proceeded eastward for about 1½ miles across the sandy riverine flat to the terrace-like ground known as *Ziārati-damb*. The extensive Muhammadan burial ground which covers it, with its much decayed graves, afforded support to the tradition of the neighbouring alluvial plain having once been cultivated and permanently occupied.

Abandoned Kārēzes.—A few scattered patches tilled in recent years after good rainfall were to be seen in the neighbourhood and also traces of some long abandoned Kārēzes. Tradition alleges the former existence of nine of these and derives the name *Hoshāb*, 'fresh water,' from them. The ground known as *Erkap*, by the river, about 2 miles to the SE. of the lonely rest house and telegraph store room of Hoshāb, is a regular halting place on the direct caravan route connecting Panjgūr with Pasnī harbour. As this is crossed here by the equally frequented track leading down the Kēj valley from Kolwa and Jhalawān, the Hoshāb area, now practically uninhabited but for nomadic visits, may have claimed some modest importance even in later times.

Remains of Thale-damb.—Permanent occupation at a prehistoric period was proved by the examination of the large and conspicuous mound of *Thale-damb*.

situated about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the south-east of the Hoshāb rest house. It takes its name from the torrent bed of the Thale-kaur which descends from the hill range to the south and passes close to the west of the mound. The flat top of the latter rises about 50 feet above a branch of the Kēj flood bed which skirts the mound on the north. The circumference of the mound at its foot is about 430 yards. Owing to the plentiful debris of stones I was inclined at first to take the mound for a natural ridge of decomposed rock, though its position in a wide alluvial trough ought to have warned me against this assumption. But the experience subsequently gained at the numerous mounds of the Kolwa basin has since convinced me that, as *e.g.* at the site of Kulli, this deceptive appearance of the surface is due to the decay of ancient structures built with rough slabs of sandstone such as are easily brought from the foothills to the south. Remains of a roughly circular walled enclosure, built with such flat stones and decayed to the level of the ground, were traced all round the top, as also of what seemed to be the foundation of a tower flanking the approach to the top from the south-east.

Decorated pottery at Thale-damb.—That most of the mound, if not the whole, is composed of debris accumulations of very early date was shown by the abundance of superior red pottery to be picked up everywhere on the slope. Both the plain and the painted ware showed closest resemblance to the prehistoric ware found at Suktagēn-dōr and in the deeper strata of Shāhī-tump, as seen in the specimens of Pl. XX. The plain potsherds showed often a fine dark red slip, the painted pieces simple bands, hachures and zigzags either on the same slip or on light red or buff ground. Just as at Shāhī-tump, such simple painted designs were found combined with relief decoration of sharp-edged ridges, either in straight or in wave lines. Fragments of perforated pottery or with simple incised patterns were also frequent. The only piece of grey ware was of a thick hard body, decorated with ridges in relief just like the fine bowl Sh.T.iii.3 (Pl. XI) found low down at Shāhī-tump.

Decorated potsherds of the kind just described were particularly frequent on an embankment resembling a counterscarp. It could be traced for about 120 yards curving round the western foot of the mound and separated from it by a fosse-like depression 20 feet wide. A fragment from a bowl or pot, Thal. 4 (Pl. XX), found here shows a row of running mountain sheep or ibex. The only mark of occupation continued into historical times is the fragment of a large vessel having a handle and bearing a thick blue glaze, much corroded. I believe that if an adequate number of diggers could be collected from the little oasis of Sāmi some 30 miles down the Kēj valley trial excavation at the Thale-damb would yield interesting results. About half a mile further up the left bank of the river lies the smaller mound of Ērkap, about 20 feet high and 60 yards across on the top. Here, too, outlines of walls built as at Thale-damb could be made out on the surface and painted potsherds of early type picked up.

The tract of Kolwa.—The tract of Kowla for which we set out from Hoshāb on 28th February after transferring all spare *impedimenta* to camels, comprises a broad stretch of open valley ground bordered by the Central Makrān range in

the north and the Coastal Range in the south. It extends in continuation of the main Kēj valley from south-west to north-east for a distance of about 100 miles with an average width of about 10 miles between the foot of the hills. Watersheds almost imperceptible to the eye divide Kolwa into four hydrographically distinct areas. While the south-western end above Hoshāb is drained by the Kēj river and the opposite extremity about Āwarān by the Mashkai river, a tributary of the Hingol, the major portion in the centre consists of two drainageless basins known as Kap and Marrah, respectively.

Cultivation in Kolwa.—Apart from certain comparatively limited areas within these basins which in years of good rainfall are temporarily covered by floodwater but otherwise salt-encrusted wastes with scanty scrub, most of the alluvial soil at the bottom of this wide trough is potentially fertile and capable of dry-crop cultivation. But owing to the precarious nature of the rainfall, the scantiness and semi-nomadic ways of the population, and similar causes, such as want of manuring, only a small portion of this great area of arable land is annually under cultivation.¹ Irrigation is limited to a few insignificant patches of ground. All the same Kolwa is famous for its production of barley. In years of fair rainfall its produce is an asset of great importance for the whole of Makrān and attracts harvesters in their hundreds from distant parts of the country to share in the yield.

Significance of numerous ruined sites.—It is necessary to keep in view the physical features and present economic conditions just briefly indicated if we are to realize the significance in a geographical and antiquarian sense of the numerous ancient sites revealed by a rapid survey of Kolwa. More than anywhere else in Makrān a comparison of the observations gathered at these sites with present day conditions is bound forcibly to draw our attention to the question as to the cause or causes which alone can satisfactorily account for so great a change since prehistoric times. The importance of this question from a wider point of view will justify a full record of those observations even though it was only at one site that practical considerations allowed me to test them by excavation.

Routes through Kolwa.—Kolwa is traversed in its whole length by two main routes. One leads along the foot of the hill range to the south; the other, somewhat more devious, keeps to the north of the Kap and skirting the glacis of the northern hills successively passes the areas of 'Khushkāba' cultivation to which the torrent beds descending from them carry flood water after adequate rainfall. The motor track keeps mainly to the northern route, and as the majority of the old mounds seemed to be situated in its vicinity I decided to follow it by short stages. Such sites as were reported to be near the southern route were to be visited, as far as time and distances would permit, by striking across the basin from those stages. The choice of the latter was largely determined by the chances

¹ The *Makrān Gazetteer*, p. 300, estimated the total population of Kolwa at about 2,395 persons. The 'Village Statistics' compiled on the basis of the Census of 1920-21 show a total of 4,558 persons for the so called 'permanent villages' of Kolwa. But it must be borne in mind that a number of these 'villages' are outside the Kolwa trough, and that a considerable proportion of the inhabitants is migratory for the greatest part of the year. It deserves to be noted also that according to the same statistics Kolwa owned flocks of over 18,300 sheep and 10,600 goats and some 1,800 head of cattle.

of finding drinkable water in recently formed water-holes; for owing to the rainfall of the preceding year having been poor in Kolwa the water to be found in wells near the usual camping places of the semi-nomadic cultivators proved too brackish for ready consumption by outsiders. That I was able to carry out this programme within the available time and with much archæological profit was due chiefly to the thorough local knowledge and unfailing practical intelligence of Naib Tāj Muhammad. I am greatly indebted to him for the help he gave during my work in Kolwa and the Mashkai tract of Jhalawān.

Remains near Mārastān.—The first of the sites in Kolwa was reached soon after crossing the watershed dividing its main basin from the Kēj drainage. There on a scrubby plateau at a distance of some 23 miles from Hoshāb the road passes a roughly oblong enclosure measuring about 60 by 45 yards formed by what looked like low decayed ramparts of clay and stones. The enclosure, nowhere more than 8 feet in height, is covered with plentiful potsherds of old look, the comparatively few painted pieces showing decoration with simple black bands or wave lines of the type common on the painted ware of the Thale-damb and Pak mounds. The cultivated patches near by belong to *Mārastān*.

Mound near Pak.—After proceeding two miles further by the road I visited an interesting mound situated about six furlongs to the south-east amidst fields belonging to *Pak*. It rises like a steep hillock to a height of over 30 feet above the alluvial plain. Being thickly covered with stones and detritus it might at first sight be mistaken for a natural formation. But its artificial origin was soon proved by the layers of clay full of potsherds disclosed in an eroded ravine. Broken pottery, unmistakably ancient, both plain and painted, was found in abundance all over the slopes and also on terrace-like ground extending some 100 yards further to the north and east. The mound proper measures about 100 yards in diameter at its foot. On its top, about 25 yards across, remains of an enclosing wall, about 3 feet thick, could be traced. It was built with small flat stones, undressed but carefully set in courses. Erosion due to drainage towards the south had produced a hollow within the enclosed space on the top, and here wall portions with masonry of the same type belonging to the inside of a small quadrangular structure were exposed to a height of about 3 feet. A drainage channel had cut through the south-eastern edge of the top to a depth of over 5 feet and laid bare a well-built wall of the same construction. It was from this cutting that the potsherd Pak. 1 (Pl. XX) was extracted. Its raised ridges painted black resemble those of decorated ware from the lower layers of Shāhī-tump. Also on the northern and north-western slopes wall foundations with similar masonry, recalling that on the Kargushkī mound of Nāg,² crop out on a level about 7 feet below the top.

Painted pottery of Pak Mound.—The abundance of pottery of superior make, painted in black either over a fine dark terracotta slip or direct on the red, buff or pinkish ground, was striking. As the specimens (Pak.2-13) reproduced in Pl. XX show, the patterns include motifs with hachures, multiple squares, chess

² See above, pp. 38 sq.

boards, 'Sigmas,' etc., familiar from the chalcolithic sites of Zhōb, Lōralai and Sīstān. But in addition there are pieces like Pak. 2,12,13, where the curving elements of design introduced are distinctly reminiscent of the style common on Nāl pottery. This relationship is supported by the fact that in pieces like Pak. 10,11,13 parts of the design are filled in solid with a second colour, in this case dark purple. This additional colour was applied before firing as all the ware found here was obviously made for ordinary use. Of the grey ware so common at Parōm and Shāhī-tump only a few fragments were picked up, as also of an alabaster cup. A few little pieces with dark blue glaze might suggest the possibility of occupation extended into, or resumed in, historical times. But judging from their rarity and the character of the masonry on the very top of the mound it is more likely that they belong to imports or date from occasional visits like a small fragment of China which was also picked up here. The same may apply to the small fragment of a black glass bangle showing multicolour appliqué like the bangle fragment found at Suktagēn-dōr.³ The only find of metal is a needle-like object, of copper, Pak. 14,4½" long, showing some decoration round the middle.

Judging from its size and its ceramic remains the Pak. mound is likely to have been formed by prolonged occupation in prehistoric times. I therefore regretted that the difficulty in securing labour in this neighbourhood and regard for the available time would not permit of trial excavation, such as might well repay a future explorer.

Gate-dap mound.—From the solitary brackish well of Gate where we halted about 3 miles farther on the road, I visited on the morning of February 29th the mound known as *Gate-dap* about 1 mile to SSE. It lies amidst occasionally tilled fields close to the dry bed of the Gate-kaur and takes its name from it. The mound is about 25 ft. high and measures, as the rough sketch plan in Pl. 8 shows, about 120 yards in diameter. At the south-western end of its top it bears a modern enclosure with a kind of keep, said to have been built by the grandfather of the present owner of the neighbouring land. The walls are built with stones taken from the debris of early structures on the mound and laid after the fashion now prevailing in Makrān, slanting sideways to right and left in alternate rows. Remains of old walls with well-laid courses of flat stones, like those of the Pak. mound, crop out at different levels. The corner of such a wall was cleared from a 10 feet level on the south-western slope to a depth of about 6 feet. Above it on the slope lay a thick deposit of ashes and refuse, evidently recent.

Painted pottery of Gate-dap.—The potsherds, both plain and painted, which are found in plenty all over the slopes amidst the debris from stone walls, clearly prove occupation of the site during the same prehistoric period as at the Pak. mound. The painted ware agrees so closely with that of the latter in design, colouring and shape that reference to the specimens, G.D.1-8 shown in Pl. XX, may suffice. The resemblance to the painted pottery of Nāl

³ Cf. above, p. 64.

is striking here too. The fragment G.D.1, which retains rim and bottom would permit of the reconstruction of the whole open-mouthed jar. That occupation, however, may have continued here longer or been resumed is suggested by more frequent fragments of glazed ware, including two pieces in greenish-grey and dark red which may be mediæval; also by the fragment from the mouth of a pot, G.D.10 (Pl. XX) coarsely painted in purple with a design which recalls those found on similar rough ware from certain later sites of Lōralai and Pishin.⁴

Mound of Segak.—From Gate-dap a ride of about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles to SSE. brought me to the large mound of Segak situated on the southern Kolwa route. For the most part the bare alluvial ground crossed was found to be laid out into fields with earth embankments to retain water from rain floods. But with the exception of one or two, none of the large plots had been tilled, since Kolwa had received but poor rain that winter. For the last half mile before Segak the ground was wholly uncultivated, a waste of drift sand and tamarisk scrub. Quite as desolate was also the appearance of the 'village' of Segak. Its half dozen of dilapidated dwellings built with stones from decayed walls occupy the top of a large mound, the whole presenting a typical picture of the poverty and primitive conditions to be found in this 'granary' of Makrān. The mound, as the sketch plan, Pl. 8, shows, measures at its foot close on 800 yards in circumference and is occupied on the western and higher portion of its top by the remains of a small fort. Its completely decayed walls form an irregular pentagon about 60 yards long on the longest side. On the north this ruined circumvallation stands to a height of 39 feet from the foot of the mound. Outside it on the slope to the south an ancient well has been exposed by digging, apparently recent. At a depth of about 6 feet from the surface carefully built walls about 5 feet high can be seen lining a shaft circ. 6-7 feet square. In them courses of large roughly dressed slabs alternate with others of small flat stones. Potsherds strew the ground to the south for some 120 yards from the foot of the mound.

Painted pottery at Segak.—What little of painted potsherds was to be found on the slopes of the mound and beyond was all of the same type as at Pak. and Gate-dap. Among the specimens, Seg.1-6, reproduced in Pl. XX, a few with animal figures, including horned mountain sheep and the head of a bull, may be noted. The relief-decorated fragment, Seg.5, seems to be part of a stand and of later date. It was curious to note that the modern occupants of the mound know no pottery whatever, having only skins for water and wooden vessels. The same is the case throughout Makrān with the vast majority of the people. Local production of pottery appears to be unknown nowadays even in the larger places, except that of a most primitive porous ware for keeping dates in.

Rōdkān mound.—We camped that evening at Rōdkān about 4 miles to the north-east of Gat. Next morning I first visited its mound situated less

⁴ See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, pp. 53, sq. 71, 78, 82, etc.

than a mile south of the road. It measures about 140 yards at its foot from east to west and some 80 yards across. Its top which is about 25 feet high, had, as is the case with almost all ancient mounds of Kolwa, served as a place of safety in modern times. The same had probably been the case earlier also since troubles had but rarely ceased in Makrān after the Balūch occupation. A modern wall built with stones from the debris covering the mound encloses an area of some 33 by 40 yards on the top. Within it erosion had exposed the top courses of a well built ancient wall. This was cleared during the day by the few men who could be collected in the neighbourhood to a depth of some 5 feet without reaching the foundation. The masonry consisted of courses of large roughly 'dressed sandstone slabs, up to 20"×12"×10", alternating with triple courses of small flat stones about 3" to 4" in height, all carefully set in mud plaster. Towards the southern end this wall (Fig. 39) showed a small opening, about 1'4" wide, which had its top closed by overlapping courses and apparently served as a window. The painted potsherds found plentifully on the slopes mostly showed decoration of the Nāl type, as seen in the specimens Rud. 1,2 (Pl. XX); some blue-glazed fragments point to later occupation. The small fragment of a dark clay ornament is of interest on account of the delicately painted enamelled surface and deserves expert examination.

Mound of 'Old Balōr.'—From Rūdkān I proceeded to the south-east in order to visit the mound known as 'Old Balōr' and situated on the southern route. The ride of some 6 miles led first past embanked fields abandoned for a long time and then across a bare expanse of clay with scattered tamarisk bushes, marking approach to the western fringe of the barren Kap. Finally crossing a belt of thick tamarisk growth amidst drift sand we found the mound. It is about 20 feet high and about 80 yards in diameter at its foot. The top is crowned with remains of ruined walls and towers evidently modern. It also bears a small mosque with walls of sun-dried bricks which wind-erosion is undercutting. Potsherds mostly plain and of no ancient type lie thick on the slopes and around the foot of the mound. The painted fragments do not show patterns of the Nāl type, but mostly designs coarsely executed in black on red ground and bearing a late prehistoric look, as seen in the specimens Bal.2-3 (Pl. XX). A comparatively late date of prehistoric occupation is suggested also by two terracotta relief fragments. One, Bal.4 (Pl. XX), apparently belonging to a lid, shows on either side of its top what may be taken for a ram's head with eyes and mouth marked by small holes; the other seems to represent the snout of a pig, almost natural size. A terracotta fragment of just the same shape but better preserved was found at the Spēt-damb of Jhau. There also the painted pottery indicates late prehistoric occupation.⁵

Ashāl mound.—Finally we made our way back due north across a bare clay flat forming part of the 'Kap' and reached the mound of *Ashāl* close to the south of the road. It measures some 90 yards in diameter and rises to a height of about 25 feet. Here, too, a modern walled enclosure, about 40 yards

⁵ See below, p. 135.

square, crowns the top. All the fragments of painted pottery found on the slopes and top showed patterns characteristic of the Nāl type, as seen on the specimens, Ash.1-5 (Pl. XX). Among the unpainted ware which also was of early appearance there were some pieces of fine grey clay. Of distinctly later pottery only one blue-glazed fragment was found. From here a drive of eleven miles brought us past the fields of Dandār to that night's camp near the mound and Ziārat of Mādak-kalāt.

SECTION II.—FROM MĀDAK-KALĀT TO GUSHĀNAK

Mound of Mādak-kalāt.—The top of the conspicuous large mound of Mādak-kalāt (Fig. 33), some 55 feet high, bears the ruins of a fort which in modern times had served as the stronghold of the Kaudāhī chiefs in their struggle against the Naushirwānis. Continuous occupation seems to have overlaid here a pre-historic mound with thick deposits of later periods down to modern times. The crumbling walls and towers of the fort are built with undressed stones which are likely to have largely been taken from older structures. But no early masonry remains such as found on the previously described mounds of Kolwa could be traced on the surface. Most of the potsherds found on the slopes and the ground below are of plain coarse ware. Among the painted ware only comparatively few pieces showed geometrical patterns of the early chalcolithic type executed in black over red ground. The majority consisted of fragments of later pottery coarsely decorated with designs in brown or purple over a buff slip, as seen in Mad.1 (Pl. XX). Glazed pieces, amongst them some with arabesque ornamentation manifestly mediæval, were frequent. Late, too, are an iron arrow head and numerous fragments of coloured glass bangles picked up here.

Sahar-kalāt.—*Sahar-kalāt* which I visited next at a distance of about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the north-east proved an isolated and steep rocky ridge occupied on its narrow crest by a small modern fort. This was held until a couple of generations ago by the Kaudāhī chiefs. The position is a strong one by nature and commands the caravan route from the harbour of Ormāra to Panjgūr which here enters the hills northward. The scantiness of potsherds of any kind shows that occupation was limited here to times of trouble.

Mound of Hōr-kalāt.—Passing across stony flood-beds of the Sahar-kaur and then through close jungle of old tamarisks with occasional clearings for cultivation we returned to the road. Following this for about $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles eastward the flat-topped mound known as *Hōr-kalāt* was reached. The roughly built enclosure and habitations on its top had been occupied in recent times by local Naushirwānī landowners, including Balōch Khān, a chief leader in the rebellion of 1903. Owing to fresh trouble which the latest occupant had given the place was burned down four years ago under the Political Agent's order. The mound measures at its foot some 120 yards from east to west and about half that across and rises to about 20 feet. That it dates back to chalcolithic times was clearly proved by plentiful painted fragments of the Nāl type which could be picked up on the slopes. Among the specimens, Hor.1-5, shown in

Pl. XX, two, Hor.1,3, with figures of bulls claim some interest. It deserves to be noted that on a number of fragments a dark purple colour is added to fill certain portions of the pattern otherwise executed in black. No later painted ware could be found here.

Mound of Jārēn.—It was different at *Jārēn*, a hamlet some 7 miles farther, where a smaller mound about 60 yards in diameter was examined less than a mile to the south-east of the road. Here, too, the top of the mound at a height of about 25 feet bears a modern enclosure of rough stone walls. The fairly plentiful debris of painted pottery found on the slopes includes fragments with patterns of the Nāl style (Jar.1, Pl. XX) as well as some black-on-red ware which may be older. A later date may be ascribed to pieces of coarse body with designs roughly painted in dark pink or brown over a buff ground and perhaps also to some black-on-red pieces showing voluted scrolls (Jar.2, Pl. XX), such as met with before at Zayak.

Zik mound.—March 4th was a day of interesting survey work, but made trying by a violent gale which following the short dust storms of the preceding few days blew with increasing strength until nightfall and then developed into a cutting 'Gürich.' The mound of *Zik* at which we camped, 6 miles to the east of *Jārēn*, was the largest so far seen in Kolwa. As shown by the rough sketch plan (Pl. 8), it stretches for about 300 yards from NE. to SW. and measures where widest close on 200 yards. Its height, about 20 feet along the eastern portion, rises to about 30 feet towards the west. There rough stone walls built with materials evidently from earlier structures enclose an area measuring within about 30 by 46 yards. Inside this are to be seen ruined quarters constructed with mud bricks. They stand on a terrace (Fig. 36) raised with large roughly dressed slabs of stone which have been taken from ancient walls and show sizes up to 2½ feet in length. Lines of such walls crop out on the surface at different points of the slopes. *Zik-kalāt* is known to have been tenanted by *Jadgāl*, *Mirwārī* and *Naushirwānī* families who successively fought over and held the land in the neighbouring part of Kolwa.

Polychrome painted pottery.—Plentiful painted pottery (for specimens, see *Zik.1-11*, Pl. XXI) found all over the mound proves that the occupation of the site goes back to the chalcolithic period. Most of it exhibits characteristic features of the Nāl type. In the imbricated pattern of *Zik.1*; in the design with a bull, *Zik.6*; in *Zik.7* showing part of a fish, also in *Zik.8*, the use of a dark purple in addition to black outlines over buff ground renders the decoration polychrome. Some pieces like *Zik.2* and *Zik.9*, from a large thick vessel of which other fragments were found, may represent an earlier type. The leaves on *Zik.5* recall a motif frequent on the painted pottery of *Ḍabar-kōṭ*.¹ Links with the deeper layers of *Shāhī-tump* are furnished by two fragmentary bull figurines (see *Zik.11*) and a few pieces of fine plain grey ware. No glazed ware was found on the surface except two potsherds both of which look modern. Remains of ancient stone walls, in the shape of lines of massive masonry cropping out on

¹ Cf. *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. XIV, XV. There is seen also in D.30; D.W., iii.14, 39 an ornamentation similar to that of *Zik.9*.

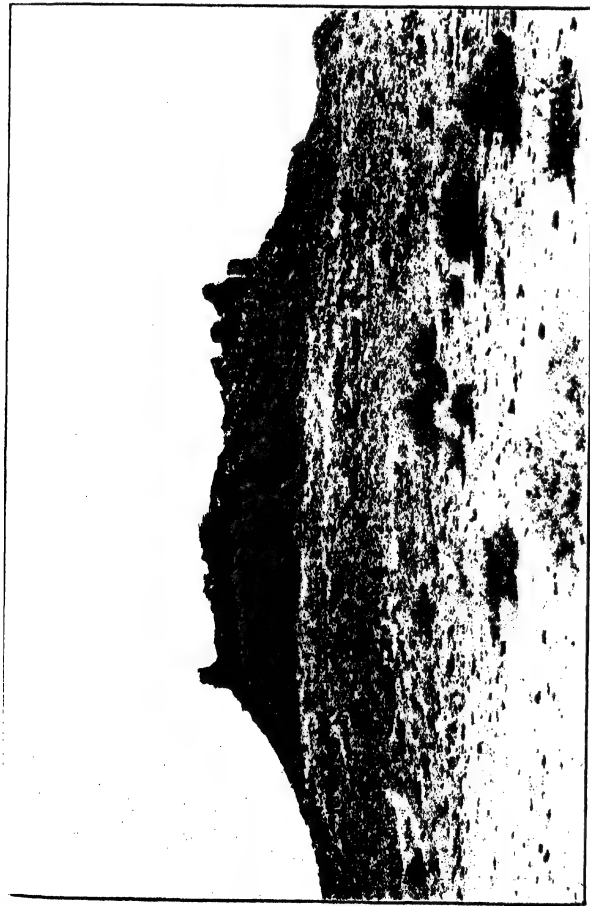


FIG. 33. MADAK-KALAT MOUND AND RUINED FORT, SEEN FROM S.W.

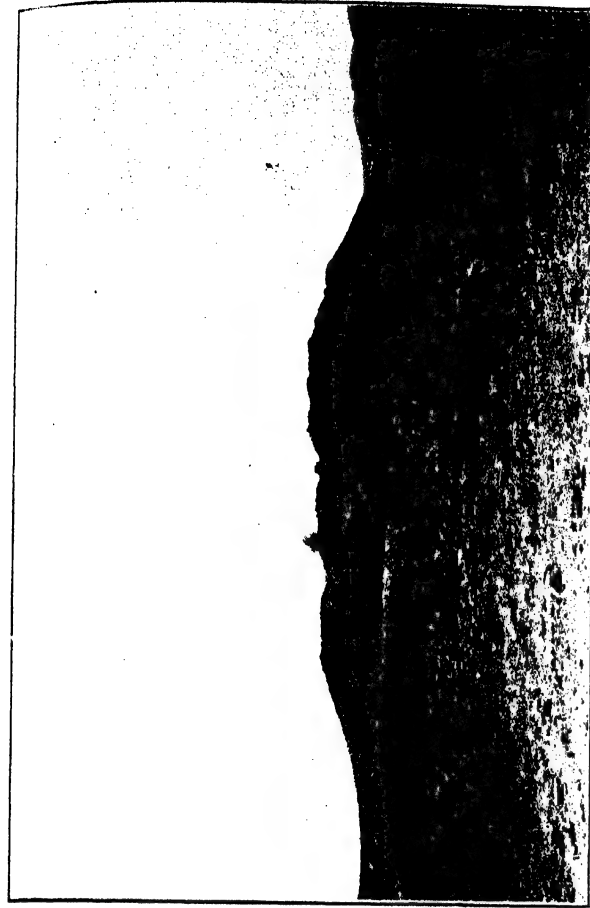


FIG. 34. FIROZ KHAN DAMB, SEEN FROM SOUTH EAST.



FIG. 35. BUTTRESS WALL BELOW SINGI-KALAT, MALAR.

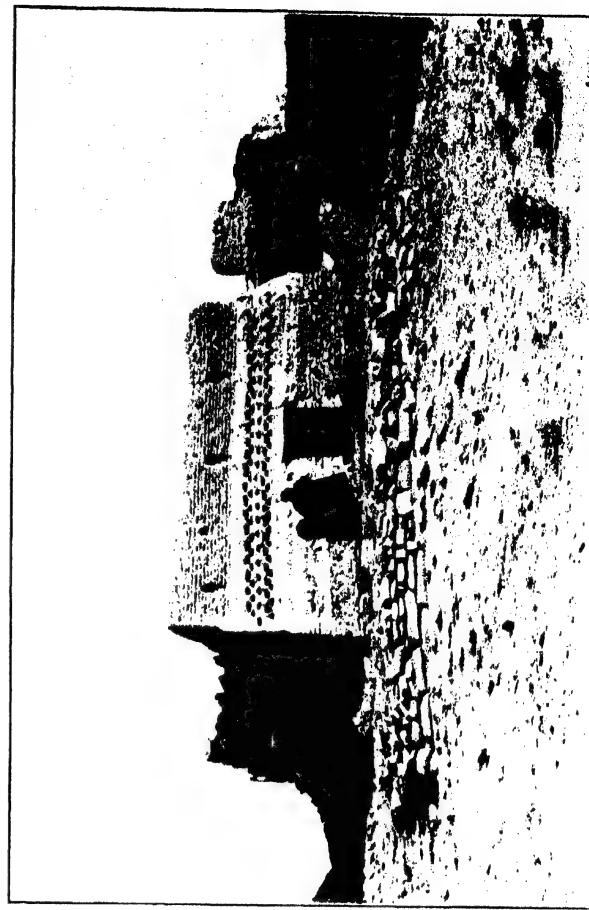


FIG. 36. RUINED DWELLING WITHIN INNER ENCLOSURE ON ZIK MOUND.

the surface, could be traced at more than one place of the slopes, especially towards the east. The impression conveyed by these remains and the great size of the mound was that Zik-kalāt marked the position of an important prehistoric settlement. It would deserve prolonged investigation thereafter.

March towards Mālār.—In the vicinity of Zik there starts a low and much-decayed chain of rocky ridges striking from south-west to north-east across the watershed which divides the drainageless portion of Kolwa from the one draining towards the Mashkai river. To the south of this chain lies the Marrab depression, liable to inundation and affording fair grazing; the road skirts it by keeping to the southern foot of the hills. No mounds were known to Naib Tāj Muhammad on this side nearer than Gushānak. So I decided to let the camp proceed by the road to the vicinity of the latter, while I myself turned to the north-east towards Mālār, an area with scattered cultivation near which mounds as well as 'Gabar-bands' were reported.² These were the first of which information had reached me since entering Makrān, and this fact, together with the abundance of such old embankments in Jhalawān which we were now approaching, made me specially eager to examine them.

'Gabar-bands' near Mālār.—We came upon these first two 'Gabar-bands' after a ride of close on 7 miles up a wide scrub-covered valley crossed by numerous drainage beds. The 'Gabar-bands' descend from the northern foot of the above mentioned low hill chain at a point about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the NE. of the height marked with 2,428 feet on the map. They consist of dams rising to about 4 feet above the ground and faced westwards with a massive wall of large rough stones; behind this a sloping bank of earth and gravel adjoins on the east. The first *band* was clearly traceable for about 40 yards from where it starts in continuation of a low rocky ridge, running from south to north. The second dam of just the same construction and bearing was found about 300 yards further to the east and could be followed for some 100 yards. Both 'bands' end abruptly above a shallow trough in which drainage from the plateau collects on its course towards Zik. Between the two 'bands' extends a fairly level area of clay overlaid by thin gravelly detritus but showing also some low banks of bare clay, curiously like miniature 'Yārdangs' in the Taklamakān or Lop desert. Here and there scattered pieces of very coarse pottery, looking as if hand-made, could be picked up within the enclosed area. No trace could be found of any transverse dam such as could have served to retain and bank up rain water descending the slope from south to north. Nor were such transverse dams as might be needed to form cultivation terraces found between the 'Gabar-bands' met further north.

Purpose of 'Gabar-bands.'—There can be no doubt whatsoever that these dams and other similar ones subsequently passed near the southern slopes of the same hill chain were constructed with a view to facilitating cultivation. Where transverse embankments in conjunction with such 'bands' follow the

² A mound was said to exist at Chambōr, a village on the southern Kolwa route, and like that of Segak to be occupied by habitations. As the distance to it from our Zik camp was over 8 miles I could not spare time to visit it.

line of the slope, as is the case at various 'Gabar-bands' of Mashkai to be described below, the purpose of securing adequate watering for the terraces thus formed is quite clear. Where such transverse dams are absent as here, it appears to me highly probable that the object of the builders was to control the drainage descending the slopes, to assure its uniform distribution over the lower ground and to prevent its being prematurely lost in deep-cut flood channels. In other localities, to be mentioned further on, 'Gabar-bands' were constructed with the unmistakable object of forming reservoirs where water would be stored in order to irrigate the land lower down during dry periods of the year. Elsewhere 'Gabar-bands' may have been intended to promote the deposition of fine detritus on rocky soil, thereby rendering otherwise barren ground fit for cultivation, as has been rightly suggested by Mr. Hughes-Buller in an instructive note dealing with some of the 'Gabar-bands' of Jhalawān.³

Study of 'Gabar-bands.'—The subject is a very interesting one from both the antiquarian and geographical points of view. It deserves to be systematically investigated, if possible with the assistance of a competent irrigation engineer and on the basis of adequate meteorological data concerning the local rainfall. No such special study could be attempted in the course of my tour. I shall therefore have to restrict myself here to the record of what I was able actually to observe at the different 'Gabar-bands' met on my routes, leaving the study of the interesting general questions raised to some competent enquirer of the future.

Small circular mound.—Within about 8 feet of the point where the track to Mālār passes the westernmost of these 'Gabar-bands,' there stands a small circular mound about 9 feet in diameter and about 5 feet high, built with rough stones outside and enclosing a core of earth. Large stones lie on its top. At first the little structure suggested a burial cairn, but it looked too well preserved to suggest great antiquity and certainly no other similar structures could be found anywhere near. Nor did I come across them at other Gabar-bands, though told of their existence elsewhere. Popular belief, I was told, takes them to mark places where criminals were buried alive. There was neither time nor labour available to open this little structure. But one exactly similar found by the side of the road from Khozdār to Wadh and searched proved to hold nothing but earth and rubble. Possibly these small mounds may have marked boundaries as was stated by my informants at Wadh.

Turning from here to the north we met half a mile further on three more dams of the same type, all running east to west and ending by the bank of a drainage bed which descends from the rugged hill range to the north. These dams stood to a somewhat greater height and were separated from each other by distances of from about 100 to 120 yards. The earth ramps of the second and third dams face north and south, respectively.

Kallag mound.—About two miles to the north of this point beyond a wide belt of flood beds there rises the mound known as *Kallag* from a hamlet once situated near it. It occupies a natural terrace of detritus between two

³ Cf. *Jhalawān Gazetteer*, 1907, pl. 58, and Mr. Hughes-Buller's paper 'Gabar-bands in Balūchistān' there quoted from *Report of the Archaeological Survey of India*, 1904-5, pp. 193-201.

beds which meet close to the west of it, and measures some 150 yards along its southern foot. On the north side its top stands to a height of about 40 feet with terrace-like portions extending on a level of 25-30 feet to the east and south. On the western portion of the top the remains of massively built stone walls can be traced. Masonry with regular courses of large roughly dressed slabs crops out on the surface for about 50 yards on the south and 46 yards on the west, the corner between the two lines being clearly discernible. By the side of plentiful plain pottery, mostly of a coarse kind, but little of painted potsherds could be found on the surface and those only of small size. Among them patterns both of the simpler geometrical type, familiar from the chalcolithic sites of North Balūchistān, and of the Nāl type can be recognized. One fragment shows the peculiar mat-marking in relief on the outside which, as far as my observations in Balūchistān go, is to be found only at the earliest of chalcolithic sites. But obviously a mound of this height is likely to mark a site of very prolonged occupation. No indication was found of such occupation having extended into historical times.

Mound of Cherī-Mālār.—A ride of close on three miles eastwards across a desolate waste brought us to Cherī-Mālār, one of the three small hamlets counted as belonging to Mālār. This area of scattered cultivation lies on the flat watershed between the basin of Kolwa proper and the tract draining towards the Mashkai river, the map showing for the central hamlet of Mālār a height of 2,241 feet. The mound known as *Kamar-band* is situated about half a mile to the east of Cherī-Mālār and measures at its foot about 110 yards from east to west and roughly half that across where widest. It rises very gently to a height of 20 feet on the top. At the south-eastern foot of the mound remains of a wall 4 feet thick, built with large rough slabs of sandstone, could be traced on the surface for 16 yards; another wall crops out a little higher on the slope above. Here, too, the plentiful potsherds found on the slopes were almost all of plain coarse ware and the few painted fragments showed only simple bands. But as on two pieces an additional colour, a dark purple, is used besides black, as frequently on pottery of the Nāl type, occupation down to later chalcolithic times may be assumed.

Chāhi-damb mound.—A second and more extensive mound lies half a mile further to the east amidst fields; it is known as *Chāhi-damb*, or else as the mound of Dil Murād, from the collection of wretched palm-mat huts which are found on its top. Its foot on the east measures some 120 yards, on the south about 160 yards. Though only 15 feet or so high, the mound is of interest, as it bears in several places remains of walls of considerable length and solidity. On the northern side of the top a wall $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick can be traced for 55 yards on the surface. The rough slabs composing it measure up to $5' \times 1' 9" \times 9"$. Foundations of a massive square structure rise near the north-eastern end of this wall. At the other end of the wall, too, structural remains with walls 4 feet thick are exposed. Here the roughly dressed slabs show sizes up to 3 by $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The few painted potsherds which could be found here exhibit only very simple geometrical designs. A small fragment of fine grey ware showing a painted

scroll in black deserves notice, and so also a piece of good red ware with parallel sharp-edged ridges such as were found on pottery from the lower strata of Shāhī-tump. Both point to occupation from an early period. Judging from the similarity of the surface finds at the Kallag and Mālār mounds there can be little doubt about their marking sites inhabited simultaneously. Their size and close vicinity clearly indicate that the Mālār area with its expanse of potentially fertile alluvial soil maintained a comparatively dense population at that early period.

Remains of Singī-kalāt.—A site very different in character was revealed when after following for $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles a deep-cut flood-bed which drains the Mālār plateau to the south-east we arrived at *Singī-kalāt*, 'the stone castle.' Not far from the point where this bed cuts into the low hill chain which, as already mentioned, stretches south of the plateau, there is found a remarkable natural fastness. As the sketch plan in Pl. 8 shows, it is formed by two precipitous ridges of bare rock which meet on the north-east at a narrow neck and thence descend like the two sides of an isosceles triangle to the left bank of the deep-cut flood-bed. The two ridges, one facing approximately north, the other south-east, fall away outside their crests with vertical and in places overhanging cliffs of sandstone; steep detritus slopes below these run down into narrow eroded gorges. On the inside the two ridges dip at an angle of over 30° into a small trough. The lower end of the base of the triangle is closed by a ruined wall of some 140 yards in length. It is built along a rocky ledge to which an alluvial terrace slopes up gently from the left bank of the torrent bed; this is here close on 60 yards wide. The ridges attain their greatest height near the apex of the triangle, and here a neck, some 125 feet above the torrent bed, was defended by another and much shorter wall. This owing to the steepness of the slopes on both sides has badly decayed. The walls are built with large undressed slabs of sandstone quarried here on the spot, as were perhaps also the stones used in the construction of the massive walls at the Mālār mounds.

Ruins within fastness.—The crest and inner slope of the northern ridge are covered with the ruined walls of single-roomed dwellings built with rough slabs up to 3 feet or so in length and over 1 foot high. In one of these ruins the walls still stand to a height of 5 feet. No clay or mortar is found between the slabs but small flat chips of stone were used roughly to fill interstices and equalize courses. On the inside of the south-eastern ridge, too, there are remains of ruined dwellings clinging to the slope just like those I found on the even steeper slopes of 'Rāja Girā's castle' above Uḍegrām in Swāt. Within the wall at the base of the triangle there is found a well about 5 feet in diameter, now filled with debris but still showing stone lining at its mouth.

Where the foot of the northern ridge descends towards the junction of the gorge with the flood-bed, the natural line of defence provided by its cliffs is continued by a wall. This is decayed on the slope, but below where it flanks the alluvial terrace it is remarkably massive and well preserved for a length of 52 feet (Fig. 35). It stands there to a height of $12\frac{1}{2}$ feet above the present bottom of the Nullah and is no less than 13 feet thick. Its western end is protected by a kind of semi-circular bastion which projects 6 feet beyond the outer face of the

wall and measures 10 feet in diameter. The ground level is here likely to have been considerably raised by alluvium. The great thickness of this wall as well as the special strengthening provided at its end are probably to be accounted for by the fact that the wall here was intended not merely to guard approach to the alluvial ground below the base of the hill fastness but also to protect it from erosion by floods.

Purpose of hill fastness.—From the natural strength of the position of Singīkalāt, its distance from arable ground and the close occupation of the interior by ruined dwellings, it may be safely concluded that the fastness was meant to afford safety to a large number of people during times of trouble. Only systematic clearing could show how far back the construction of the defences and dwellings dates. Among the painted pottery fragments of which a fair quantity was picked up, notwithstanding the trouble caused by the sand storm blowing at the time, some pieces with geometrical patterns in black on red ground look early chalcolithic. The majority with roughly executed designs in pink or purple over buff ground seem to belong to late prehistoric ware. It is curious to observe that a few of the latter pieces show on the inside the impression of textile materials obviously from the surface of moulds.

'Gabar-bands' south of hill chain.—A ride of some two miles due south through much eroded hills took us across the hill chain to the motor track skirting the foot of the latter. On passing along this for about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles north-eastwards to where the camp had been placed by the side of a water-hole, I noticed a succession of half a dozen of 'Gabar-bands' all descending at right angles to the strike of the hill chain. They could only have served to control the drainage and to distribute it uniformly over the alluvium of the glaxis. This is no longer cultivable now, as the uncontrolled drainage gathers in numerous deep-cut Nullahs which unite in a still deeper flood-bed. This carries the water away towards the Mashkai river without affording a chance for its use on the glaxis.

Rocky hill of Gushānak.—The storm blowing all day developed during the night into a violent cutting 'Gūrich' which nearly brought our tents down. The bitter cold of the morning following after the heat of the weeks spent in the Kēj valley and Kolwa made one realize the trying nature of the Makrān climate. Marching about 3 miles SSW. across fields left untilled owing to the year's deficient rainfall I visited that morning *Gushānak*, one of the chief villages of Kolwa. It is situated on the southern caravan route and counts some fifty permanently occupied huts. It lies at the foot of a steep conical hill which is about 150 feet high and conspicuous in its complete isolation. The rocky slopes of the hill make access to the small plateau on the top distinctly difficult; on the north side they are altogether impracticable. The top must have at all periods provided a very strong defensive position, and the fortified quarters built there by the great-uncle of the present Mirwārī Sirdār of Gushānak and now in ruin, prove that it served as a place of safety down to recent times. The walls comprise masonry both of undressed stones set in mud and of sun-dried bricks.

Painted pottery on Gushānak hill.—No ancient structural remains could be traced. But plentiful fragments of painted pottery, found on the top as well as on the slopes of the hill, prove occupation since prehistoric times. As seen from the specimens reproduced in Pl. XXII, different types of painted design are represented among them. Simple geometrical motifs, black on red, as in Gush.3,6, are rarer than those more elaborate ones of Gush.1,2 executed in brown on buff ground. The small fragment Gush.4, of superior fabric, stands by itself, showing a horse with rider, a subject not otherwise known to me among chalcolithic or later ware. Decoration of the Nāl type, in polychrome execution, is found only on two fragments. In Gush.5 the pattern is painted in a brownish purple over a light terracotta slip. The broad band of purple above shows a very fine polish which is found elsewhere also on one or two pieces from this site.

SECTION iii.—THE MOUND OF KULLI

After regaining our camping place we proceeded by the road to the mound reported near the cultivated plots of Kulli. For a mile or so we passed along the foot of the last outlier of the low hill chain crossed the day before from Mālār, and there I noticed decayed 'Gabar-bands' descending over the fertile alluvial slope. Between a few of them low transverse dams could be made out obviously intended to hold up the drainage for watering terraced fields.

Position of Kulli mound.—After about three miles the road brought us opposite to the mound of Kulli. It is just in continuation of the line in which that chain of hillocks trends away to the south-west. This position combined with the size and appearance of the mound might at first sight have caused doubt as to the artificial origin of the mound; so closely is its surface throughout covered with stones and what could easily be mistaken for mere detritus. Yet closer inspection soon showed lines of walls cropping out in numerous places all over the mound and on different levels. This together with the plentiful potsherds strewing the slopes made it certain that it was accumulation of debris which accounted for the height and extent of the mound. With a length of close on 400 yards from north to south and a maximum width of some 330 yards the *Kulli-damb*, rising to 30 feet in height, is by far the largest of all the Kolwa mounds. The abundant use made of stone building material, all of which must have been brought from a distance—none of it is obtainable anywhere nearer than two miles—also pointed to a site of importance, perhaps the chief prehistoric settlement of Kolwa. The comparative vicinity of Gushānak held out hope of securing local labour without too great delay. So after a preliminary examination of the site I decided to spare time here for some test excavations.

Configuration of mound.—The Kulli mound (Fig. 37), as the sketch plan Pl. 9 shows, is except at its southern extremity closely adjoined by cultivation. This is likely to have raised the ground level around the mound by the deposit

of alluvium and thus to have covered up traces of early occupation beyond its present foot. This is proved by the survival of a small area with remains of walls, potsherds and debris at a distance of some 120 yards beyond the north-western foot of the mound (see sketch plan, Pl. 9). It has remained untilled for some reason and is separated by an earth embankment from the adjacent fields which lie on a higher level. The northern portion of the mound which is the higher one, rising to a height of 30 feet, bears on its plateau-like top a decayed quadrangular enclosure, measuring about 60 by 50 yards. It is built with stones of small size and in its extant height, 4-5 feet, shows nowhere such careful masonry with regular courses as the ancient walls brought to light by excavation. That it is a small fortification of later, though not of modern, date can scarcely be doubted. Outside its wall lines of ancient structures are exposed at numerous points on this high portion of the mound. In the sketch plan, Pl. 9, only those were marked which could be fixed by the plane table. A large crater-like depression found outside the northern face of the enclosure probably marks the position of an ancient well; a smaller and perhaps more recent well is found at the south-eastern foot of the mound.

Later burial cairns.—Evidence that the mound had in its northern portion assumed its present appearance already in pre-Muhammadan times is supplied by the presence of some small cairns in the shape of stone circles to be found in at least two groups outside the enclosure. They were burial cairns of the same type as first seen at Moghul-ghundai, Gatti, etc. On opening four of them at the point marked III on the sketch plan we found within the circles loose earth and, mixed with this, small fragments of calcined bones, some ashes and pieces of plain pottery. These cairns were on the same level as the remains of walls marking small ruined structures within a few yards of them. On clearing these it was found that these wall remains rose only 1 or 1½ feet above the roughly flagged floor of small rooms, one measuring 6 feet square with a little recess by its entrance. The higher portions of the walls must have completely crumbled away before the burial deposits were made. This complete decay is explained by the very friable nature of the shaly stone material in the walls and by the debris lying exposed to erosion on the top of the mound.

Southern portion of mound.—The southern and lower portion of the mound is covered at elevations from 15 to 25 feet with low heaps of stone debris from decayed structures. Lines of walls built with regular courses of roughly dressed slabs emerge on the surface in numerous places. Where these lines of walls are sufficiently clear to be measured and indicate the presence of buildings of some size, they have been specially marked to scale in the sketch plan. Where the debris obscures the outlines of the structures underneath the latter are marked only by symbols. Surrounded by these hillocks of debris there lies a shallow depression in the centre of the southern portion of the mound. It probably marks a locality within the site which for some reason remained more or less clear of buildings. The drainage collecting in this depression after rainfall accounts for the presence there of some old trees and of scrub. The same is observed within the enclosure on the northern portion of the mound.

Abundance of painted potsherds on surface.—Potsherds, plain and painted, strew the slopes throughout but are particularly plentiful on low terraces below those little hillocks where structural remains are exposed. The greater ease with which denudation proceeds on ground clear of ruined structures may explain this, or else those terraces may have once been occupied by ancient rubbish heaps. The painted potsherds picked up on the surface bear mostly a very early look, their simple geometrical patterns often recalling chalcolithic ware of Zhōb and Sīstān. Designs executed in black over red ground greatly prevail, but others in brown, pink or purple over buff are found also. The specimens, Kul.1-13, reproduced in Pl. XXI, XXII, XXIII, illustrate the most characteristic types of decoration. Among the motifs may be specially noted: rows of adjoining heart shapes (Kul.5); triglyphs divided by 'Sigmas' (11); fringed bands (12); vandykes solid or hachured (6). Of animal figures there are found rows of large-horned mountain sheep (4); the well-drawn hind part of a bull (13). Pieces decorated with sharp parallel ridges (3) were found also in the lower strata of Shāhī-tump and at Kolwa sites previously described. The fragment from the bottom of a large dish (1) shows a stamped wave pattern of elegant design.

Terracotta figurines on surface.—The links which these first finds of decorated ceramic ware from the surface suggested were fully confirmed by a number of terracotta figurines also collected there. Fragments of humped bulls, plain or painted, of which Kul.14 (Pl. XXII) is a specimen, closely correspond to those so plentifully found low down at Shāhī-tump. In the roughly executed female bust, Kul.15 (Pl. XXII), it is easy to recognize a representation of the figure of the 'goddess' already familiar from the chalcolithic sites of Zhōb and Lōralai as well as in a superior form from Mohenjodaro.

Trial excavations started.—Over night arrangements were made to collect labourers, and by the morning of March 5th it became possible to start trial excavations with the help of a small contingent of men and boys, mainly brought from Gushānak by the local Mirwārī landowner. In the course of our work at the site which extended up to March 11th this number gradually increased to a little over a hundred, of course without being accompanied by a corresponding increase of efficiency, the men of Kolwa being known for their general slackness. The remains I selected for the first clearing were those of a small isolated structure of which the walls forming a rectangle could be traced on the surface on the south-eastern side of the mound at a level of about 15 feet. Its position is marked with I in the sketch plan. Fig. 38 shows the ruin after partial excavation as seen from the north.

Walls of structure I.—Trenches dug along all the four sides laid bare the outside walls of a building measuring 31' 3" on its longer sides, approximately facing north and south, and 19' 6" on the shorter ones. These walls, 2 feet thick, are built with regular courses of roughly dressed slabs. The height of the courses varies, as shown by the diagram in Pl. 9 which reproduces the masonry in a portion of the east wall. Here and also in the outer face of the south wall one course set about 1½ feet from the ground is composed of slabs of a harder stone, apparently sandstone, 1' 4" high, whereas the material used

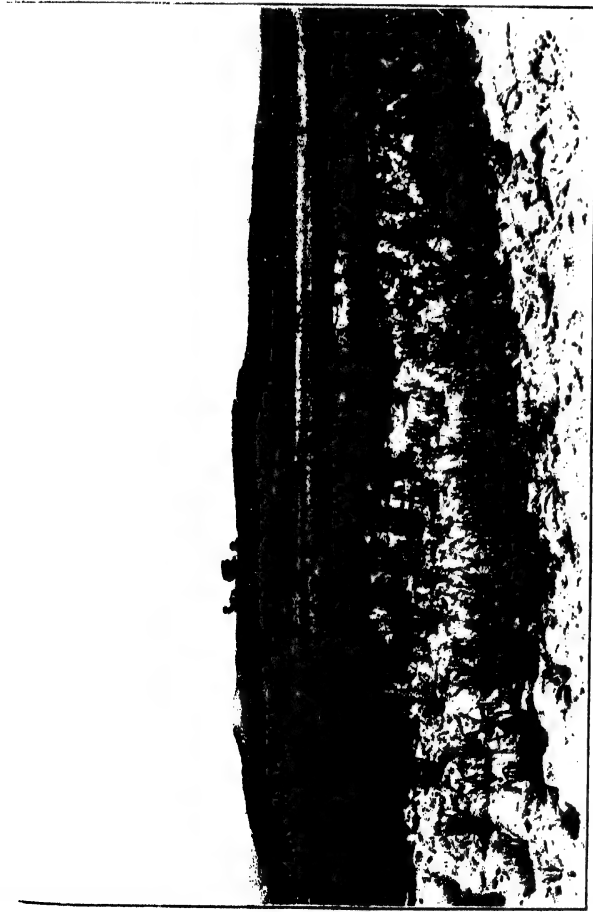


FIG. 37. KULLI MOUND SEEN FROM NNW.



FIG. 38. STRUCTURE I, KULLI MOUND, SEEN FROM NORTH AFTER EXCAVATION.



FIG. 39. WALL CLEARED WITHIN ENCLOSURE ON MOUND, RODKAN.



FIG. 40. ROOM I, VII, KULLI MOUND, AFTER CLEARING, FROM SOUTH-WEST.

throughout the walls elsewhere is shale. This has invariably weathered badly, and the decay of this friable stone as well as of the mud plaster thickly used between the courses accounts mainly for the composition of the mound. In clearing the trenches along the outside walls of the structure it was found that the debris outside their faces consisted for the most part of pieces of shale, varying from small flakes to large slabs which had fallen from the superstructure.

Finds in trenches outside walls.—Before proceeding to describe the observations and finds made within the small building, I may conveniently record what the preceding clearing of the trenches along the outside walls brought to light. These trenches around the east, south and west wall struck a flooring composed of large roughly fitted flags of shale and about 4 feet wide. As shown by the section on the line C-D (Pl. 9), this flooring or pavement lies on a level about $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet below that of the floor level found within the rooms but only approximately determined. On the west side the enclosing wall was found to rise 7 feet above the level of this pavement. On the east the wall survived only to a height of $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet, no doubt, owing to increased exposure on the declivity of the slope. Along the north side we found no pavement, but, as seen from the ground plan of I, a series of walls of varying thickness separating small rooms and recesses in i and ii.

Later walls added.—That these dividing walls starting from the northern face of the building are later additions and of different date is proved by their starting on varying levels. Evidently they were built on to the structure after debris had begun to accumulate around it. Their masonry is of the same type as in the walls of I; but they rest in each case on debris from fallen portions of the wall behind. The two walls jutting out between i and ii are placed at a slight angle against the north wall of I. The purpose of the small space, *a*, enclosed by them, and of the still smaller one, *c*, at the north-eastern corner is uncertain. The thought suggests itself that they may have served for storing grain, like similar walled recesses found in ruins of Buddhist times in the Peshawar and Swāt valleys. Some support to this suggestion is afforded by a hollow grinding stone, of the type seen in Figs. 41, 42, which was found in the recess *a*. From the recess communicating with *b* two steps formed by large flag-stones lead up to what appears to have been a cross wall on a higher level.

Body buried to south.—Later additions to the building were traced also at its south-western corner. There was found a thin wall continuing the south wall from a level well above the pavement, and a rough recess formed by three large undressed slabs placed against that wall at a level of 4 feet above the pavement. Two lay at right angles to the wall at a distance of a foot from each other and a third across their ends. The purpose of the rough recess thus formed could not be determined. The burial of a body found opposite to the SW. corner at a distance of about 3 feet and at a depth of 4 feet from the present surface level, must have taken place when debris had already accumulated to a considerable height around the building. The head which was badly damaged while the trench was being cut, lay approximately towards the north. The knees were drawn up and the arms bent towards the head.

Potsherds excavated outside I.—From the debris cleared by the excavation of the trenches a great quantity of potsherds, both plain and painted, was recovered. Judging from the place in which they were found it is safe to assume that most if not all of these fragments belonged to vessels actually in use while the building was occupied. The close agreement in fabric and decoration with the pottery from the interior of the building fully confirms this. Another relevant observation is that there is no difference in either ware or decorative style between the ceramic materials at whatever depth they were found in the several sections i-vi. This clearly points to prolonged use of the same types of pottery. The abundant plain ware has mostly a strong body of well levigated reddish or light terracotta clay. Only a single fragment of dark grey ware was found, while in the subsequently cut trench, Kul.V, such ware was frequently met with. There were numerous perforated pieces and others showing relief decoration with sharp-ridged ribbing, as seen in Figs. 41, 42 and common in the deeper layers of Shāhī-tump.

Painted pottery.—A striking feature of the pottery remains here brought to light is the great abundance and uniformly superior quality of the painted fragments. Their patterns are always executed in black over a light terracotta or buff ground. But in addition a dark red colour is often introduced in horizontal bands separating different zones of decoration. As the specimens reproduced in Pl. XXI show, the motifs used are of a very varied character. By the side of simple geometrical motifs including hachured vandykes, leafshapes, simple or 'feathered' festoons, etc., (Kul.I.i.2,4,7; ii.1; iii.1; iv.1; v.1) there are found often combined with them stylized representations of plants and animals. In I.i.3; iii.2; iv.2, we recognize conventionally treated trees, while by the short horizontally placed zigzags which appear by the side, above or below animal figures (I.i.2,6; iv.4; vi.1), grass or scrub seems to be symbolized. Among animal figures the most frequent are rows of large-horned beasts shown in movement and probably representing mountain sheep or ibex (I.i.2,6; iv.3,4). In I.vi.7 we may have a bull, with elongated back as seen on the complete jar I.viii.1 (see below). The strange big-horned creature (I.i.6) with curved legs might possibly be mistaken for a large insect did its disproportionately small head not show a resemblance to that of the bull in I.viii.1.

Decorative motifs and shapes.—There is much in the style of this painted pottery as far as the geometrical motifs are concerned to recall the decoration of chalcolithic ware from the North Balūchistān sites and Sīstān. But the introduction of plant and animal forms and of an additional colour constitute a marked distinction. The same holds good as regards the funeral painted ware of Shāhī-tump. Very curious is the total absence of those curving and interlacing motifs which are characteristic of the painted ornamentation of the 'Nāl type.' Yet we find a distinct approach to the latter in the shape of the jars found more or less complete in the rooms vii, viii and also that suggested by the straight-walled fragment I.iii.2. On the other hand the very small bases of fragmentary cups, such as I.v.3; vii.1 are distinctly reminiscent of the shapes common at the Zhōb sites and also at Suktagēn-dōr.

Terracotta figurines and miscellaneous objects.—Among ceramic finds there remain still to be mentioned six terracotta figurines of bulls exactly resembling those from Shāhī-tump and those brought to light in great number from the trench Kul.V. Other small objects found in I.i-vi are a copper awl (?), I.i.8.a with loop, Pl. XXII; a bone needle; some beads of stone, including lapis lazuli; a couple of fragments of bone bangles. Among a few small glass fragments it is interesting to find three pieces of glass bangles showing coloured decoration in relief or inlay. Like similar fragmentary bangles found at Suktagēn-dōr and Shāhī-tump they are manifestly imports from a far more advanced region. Here their antiquity is attested by the depth at which they were found.

Finds in room I.vii.—The trenches along the outside walls of the building had nowhere shown an entrance. So excavation had to be started from above. Walls dividing the interior into rooms could be traced on the surface. The first of these to be cleared was I.vii occupying the south-western corner (Fig. 40). Here two large pots, measuring respectively 22 and 24 inches in height and 22 and 18 inches in diameter where widest, were found in the NE. corner at about 3 feet below the surface. They evidently had been placed there to hold water. On about the same level there lay two more vessels of coarse plain ware.

A foot or so lower down there turned up the large piece of a vessel decorated with wave lines in relief, shown in Fig. 41. On a level of about 5 feet from the surface two painted jars were recovered, I.vii.4,5 (Pl. XXIII). One, I.vii.4, with slightly concave sides is decorated below the shoulder with a row of large-horned mountain sheep while the broad zone lower down shows two nondescript animals in movement as if stalking between branching trees. The painted surface has somewhat suffered by abrasion. The same is the case with the other, I.vii.5; the motif of hachured triangles alternately below and above a horizontal line and of hachured half ovals in the empty spaces between is one found also on the Shāhī-tump funerary ware. On a level about 3 inches below these jars there was struck a thick layer composed of small stones in which no potsherds or other objects were found and which hence may be taken for the original rough flooring of this room. Its bottom lay about 1½ feet above the level marked by the pavement outside. As the walls show no opening anywhere, it is certain that this like the other cellar-like apartments must have been entered from above, probably by means of a wooden ladder. Remains of charred timber were found about a foot above the assumed floor and a small projecting ledge on the western wall at about the same height.

Objects found in room I.viii.—The room I.viii adjoining eastwards yielded a series of interesting finds. A large flat dish of strong red ware, painted on the inside with a bold pattern of contiguous discs, was found broken into many pieces at about 4 feet from the surface; also part of another large vessel decorated with raised wave lines (Fig. 42). A massive trough-shaped grinding stone 1' 9" long, 1' 4" wide and 11" high from the flat bottom and a flat stone roller, 1' 9" by 1' 6" and 1½" thick, shown in the same figure, illustrate a method of grinding corn which Naib Tāj Muhammad believed was still in use on the Oman coast. At a depth of 5½ feet and about 2 feet from the east wall there

lay on the top a large broken bowl and close to it a high perforated jar, also broken, I.viii.3 (Pl. XXV, also seen in Fig. 42), and two small painted jars, I.viii.1,2 (Pl. XXIII, XXV), both damaged in antiquity. One, I.viii.1, 5" high, shows on its slightly concave side two humped bulls in spirited movement separated by stylized trees. The decoration is painted in brown over a light buff ground. The other, I.viii.2, originally about 4" high, is made of fine grey clay over which the decoration is painted in dark brown. This has over most parts badly faded through damp. Its wall shows below a row of large-horned animals (Ibex?) and above a band of balusters.

Find of bead necklace.—Within this jar there were discovered under a layer of ashes and charred wood twenty-seven elongated carefully made beads, measuring up to one inch in length; twenty-one are of pinkish or white agate and the rest of a black stone. It is evident that they all formed part of a necklace which was hidden here on purpose amidst kitchen utensils left behind as useless. All round the wide bowl or cauldron above which these jars lay the earth was reddened by fire right up to the wall. A couple of broken figurines of bulls was also found in this room, and one in vii. A flooring made of large unhewn slabs lay on a level about a foot above the outside pavement.

Rooms I.ix,x.—The clearing of the remaining portion of the interior showed that the room viii communicated in the NW. corner with the one adjoining on the north and marked x, by a passage, 3 feet wide. This passage was blocked by heavy debris of stones, as was the case also with the room x. The dividing wall was leaning over at an angle towards the passage. The room x was cleared to the floor level without any finds being made. The north-western part of the interior proved to contain two small apartments, a thin wall dividing ix.a from ix.b. The latter, measuring 7' 6" by 5' 10", was found empty. In the other, ix.a, two stone-built platforms 2' 3" wide and standing 2½ feet above the floor, line the north and south walls. From the northern one a stone step leads down to the narrow space left on the floor, the platform itself being approached by two very narrow steps from above it in the north-western corner. Their position suggests that the floor of the upper storey which the building, no doubt, once comprised stood approximately at a level of 7 feet above the floor of the lower one. Apart from a coarsely made jar, 1' 3" high and 10" in diameter at the bottom, which stood near the west wall at the foot of the southern platform, the only object found was the fine grinder of reddish marble, I.ix.1 (Pl. XXIII) which also lay near the wall on the same platform. It is 8" high and 4" in diameter at its foot. Its shape and smooth surface attest superior workmanship.

Arrangement of structure I.—The ruin I, as now described, provides some observations of a general interest. The accommodation offered by it conveys some idea as to the conditions in which the better class of the people settled in Kolwa at the time were living. The close agreement in type between the painted pottery left behind in the house by its last inhabitants with that found in deep layers outside it and on the surface of the mound adds to the chronological value of the indicia derived from the presence of similar painted ware



FIG. 41. FRAGMENTS OF DECORATED POTS, ALSO GRINDING STONES, EXCAVATED IN DWELLING I, KULLI MOUND.

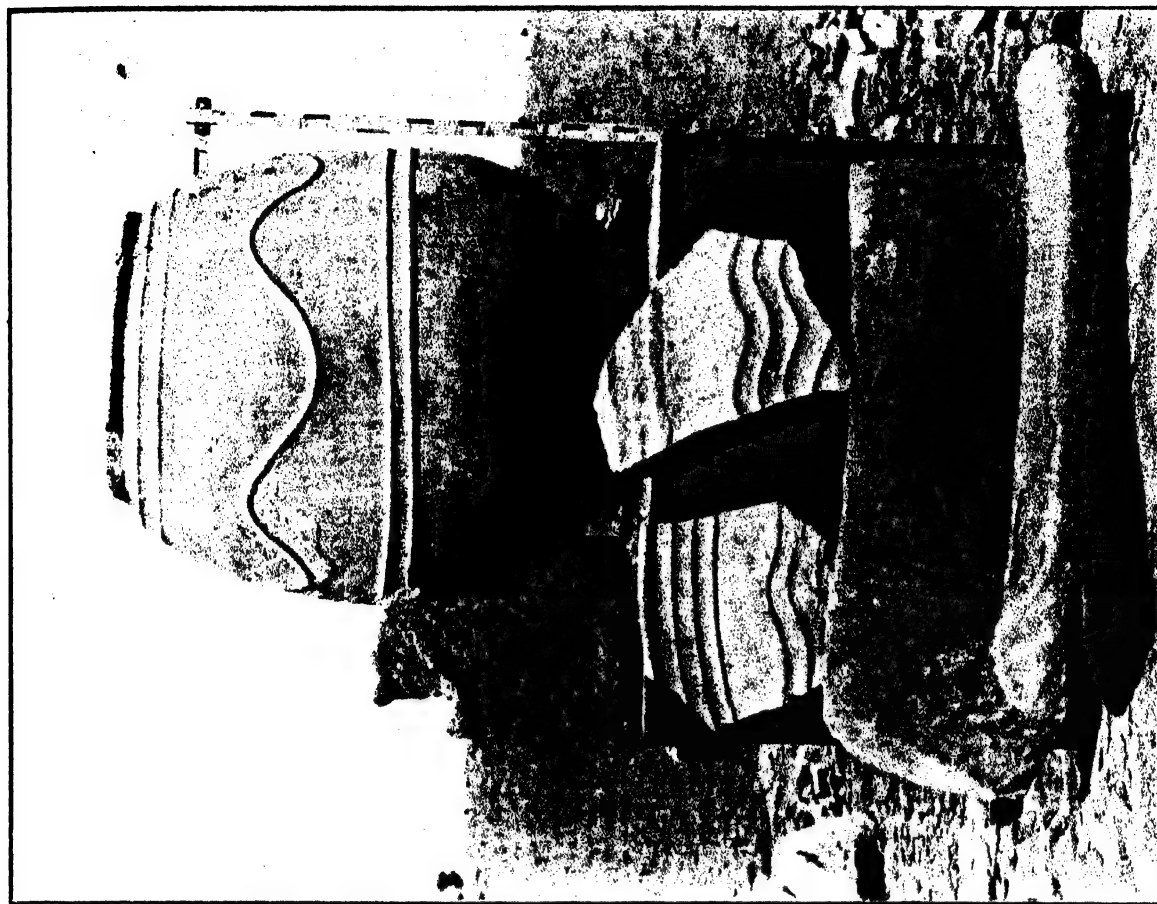


FIG. 42. LARGE JAR, V. 1; GRINDING STONES AND PIECES OF DECORATED POTTERY FROM DWELLING I, VIII, KULLI MOUND.

elsewhere. It obviously prevailed during a prolonged period. The absence of any entrance to the lower floor of the house suggests conditions when special regard had to be paid to safety. Probably the dwelling was entered by a door in the upper floor approached by a ladder which could be easily removed in case of necessity. An exactly corresponding arrangement is seen in many of the dwellings at ruined sites of the Peshawar and Swāt valleys dating from the Buddhist period. Finally the way in which that necklace from I.viii was hidden seems to indicate that the last inhabitants left the dwelling at a time of some sudden emergency which is likely to have affected the whole site.

Trenches II, IV.—A shallow trench carried along the wall of a badly decayed structure, Kul.II, a little to the north of I and on slightly higher ground, yielded only small pieces of painted pottery and some broken bull figurines. A clay spindle whorl found here, II.1, is shown in Pl. XXII. In another experimental trench, Kul.IV, which was dug on the eastern side of the mound on a low level without striking structural remains, the pottery both plain and painted proved of the same type as at I; for a specimen see IV.1, Pl. XXII. Besides a small copper fragment and much broken bull figurines there was found here a piece of a bangle made of very dark glass and ornamented with fine relief spirals in different colours.

Pottery finds in Trench V.—More profitable and interesting proved the cutting of trench V, made on the north-eastern slope of the mound when towards the latter end of my stay the available labour had increased. It was carried in nine sections, each about 8 feet wide and 12 feet long, from a level of 10 feet to that of the small plateau occupied by the quadrangular enclosure of later date. Throughout these sections and at all the depths reached potsherds, both plain and painted, were found in abundance. Among the plain pottery there are numerous fragments of cups showing the small bases characteristic of chalcolithic ware of this kind found at the Zhōb sites and Suk-tagēn-dōr (see V.iii.2; vi.7; vii.5.a, Pl. XXIII). The painted pieces in make, patterns and colouring show so close an agreement with the painted ware found at ruin I that reference to the selected specimens reproduced in Pl. XXII and XXIII may suffice (Kul.V.iii.1; v.1,3; vi.1-3; vii.1-2; ix.1,3). It will be seen that in some of these the brushwork approaches in fineness that shown by many of the patterns on the chalcolithic pottery of Sūr-jangal.¹ The dark red slip found in V.vii.2 as well as in several other pieces and the triangles touching each other in V.v.1,3, vi.1, as in Sīstān chalcolithic patterns, may be specially noted; so also the Egyptian lotus motif in Kul.V.ix.3. It is of interest also that in the highest section, ix, a fair number of fragments of fine grey ware, unpainted, were found, most of them small open bowls, like V.ix.5.

Figurines of bulls and 'goddess.'—A striking result of the excavation effected at V was the abundance of terracotta figurines brought to light, especially in the lowest sections. A total of 66 figurines of humped bulls, out of these 31 in the first section at the lower end of the trench and 14 in the

¹ See *N. Baluchistan Tour*, Pl. XX, XI.

second, were counted. Specimens of them, damaged like practically all others, are seen in Pl. XXIII. The frequency and the type of these bull figurines constitutes a close link between the Kulli site and the early strata of Shāhī-tump. But of still greater interest perhaps is the fact that there came to light here also five small terracotta figurines of the 'goddess' of which rare specimens had been found at the chalcolithic sites of Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai, Kau-danī and Dabar-kōt.² Three of them, V.i.2 (Pl. XXII); vi.4.a; ix.1 are badly broken; but V.vii.3 (Pl. XXII) is practically intact, except for the tip of the nose, right down to the waist below which it ends, as do all these figurines from the previously named sites. What imparts particular interest to this representation is the sucking babe shown here at the breasts of the figure. This strikingly confirms the view previously advanced that these figurines represent a divinity of fertility, the 'mother goddess' of many ancient Eastern cults. The treatment of the face almost bird-like, with the eyes set sideways, is distinctly archaic, even more so perhaps than at the Zhōb sites. On the other hand the treatment of the hair is a little less primitive. In the lowest section i there lay the fine jar, 20 inches high and decorated with bold relief bands, seen in Fig. 42. It had lost part of its wall in antiquity. Of other objects found in V only a curved piece of very thin gold plate, from section ix, calls for special mention; it is about an inch long and shows traces of ornamentation on the edge.

Clearing of apartment V.x.—In following up a wall which had been laid bare by the side of the trench in section viii and ix, we came upon remains of quarters on the edge of the level ground above. Here an apartment, V.x, measuring 13 by 12 feet, was cleared; a projecting wall, 2' 6" thick, divided it into two parts of slightly different width, as seen in the sketch Pl. 9. This and the outer walls still standing to heights from 4 to 5 feet showed everywhere solid masonry of roughly dressed slabs, 3"-7" high, except on the eastern side. There this stone masonry reaches only to about 1 foot from the floor; then follows a solid layer 2 feet high of debris mixed with what looked like burnt plaster, and above this again some thin courses of inferior masonry. This layer of solidified rubble extends further eastwards into section ix. It hence has occurred to me as the most likely explanation that the structure to which the apartment x belonged had at one time been destroyed by fire. The east wall had fallen and when the structure was restored, the layer of debris which the conflagration had hardened was allowed to remain and was built over. Marks of fire were visible all along the inside of the walls of the apartment up to about 2 feet from the floor, remains of white plaster still adhering in places. It deserves to be noted that the entrance to this apartment lay at a corner just as the passage between I.viii and I.x. Evidently the builders were not equal to constructing walls sufficiently strong to be pierced by openings anywhere but at a corner. I regret that want of time did not allow the excavation at V to be continued further on the plateau.

² See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. IX, XII, XVI.

Absence of stone implements and Nāl type pottery.—Concerning the site as a whole two observations remain to be noted which, though negative, deserve attention. The first is the curious fact that neither on the surface nor in the course of excavation did we find a single stone implement. This may be due either to chance or to the character of the soil being here composed mainly of stone debris and not permitting small stone 'blades,' etc., to be recognized as readily as at other chalcolithic sites where it consists of clay. The second observation relates to the total absence among the hundreds of painted potsherds at the Kulli mound of a single fragment showing the peculiarities of decorative pattern, colouring or shape of the 'Nāl type' pottery. On the other hand I have had already occasion to point out the distinct links between the ceramic remains of Kulli and those from the lower strata of Shāhī-tump as well as those from the undoubtedly early chalcolithic sites of Zhōb and Lōralai. At Shāhī-tump pottery of the Nāl type was found only on the top of the mound amidst the burial deposits which obviously belong to times much later than those during which the site was occupied by the living. I am hence led to assume, tentatively for the present, that the Kulli site was abandoned before the ceramic style of Nāl came into use. The fact that potsherds of the latter type could be picked up again and again at most of the smaller Kolwa mounds helps to strengthen this chronological inference based on the complete absence of Nāl ware at Kulli.

Full evidence regarding the conclusions just indicated can be hoped for only from extensive and systematic excavations at the Kulli mound. They would claim labours extending over months, if not seasons, and a much larger number of diggers than could be gathered locally at short notice. The site is certainly the largest known to me in Makrān and in view of what it has yielded on a first rapid reconnaissance, it is likely to reward with valuable results any future archæological explorer commanding adequate time and resources.

CHAPTER VIII. ANCIENT REMAINS BETWEEN KOLWA AND JHAU

SECTION i.—RUINED MOUNDS OF BĀZDĀD AND ĀWARĀN

The open valley trough which stretches from the flat watershed west of Kulli down to Āwarān is for administrative purposes included in Kolwa and thus reckoned as belonging to Makrān. But its drainage flows into the Mashkai river, the westernmost feeder of the Hingol, and as the valley of the Mashkai river with the exception of the comparatively small area occupied by the villages of Āwarān geographically as well as politically forms part of Jhalawān, the account of the sites surveyed down to Āwarān may conveniently be included in this chapter.

Mound of Bāzdād-kalāt.—The first of those sites known as *Bāzdād-kalāt* is situated about 8 miles to the north-west of the Kulli mound and was

visited by me on March 9th from the latter. The route led across an open and potentially fertile plain cultivated only in patches with the help of flood water from the branching beds of the Wahali-kaur which descends from the Central Makrān Range in the north-west. This drainage might even now suffice for more cultivation than is carried on here very indifferently by tenants of the Brāhūi Bizanjau Sirdār of Nāl. This is proved by the many groups of large jungle trees passed between the scattered fields and the thick scrub which has overrun the latter in places.

The mound of Bāzdād-kalāt rises to a height of about 25 feet and is occupied on its top by a ruined fort, built with sun-dried bricks, which was held by the Bizanjau chiefs since about the beginning of the 19th century and abandoned towards its last quarter. The mound measures at its foot about 110 yards from east to west and circ. 90 yards across. Ancient pottery debris lies plentifully on its slopes. Among the painted pieces collected those of early type, decorated as at Kulli with geometrical patterns or more rarely with plant and animal forms (see the specimens Baz.1-5, Pl. XXIV), are the great majority. The patterns are painted in black on a dark terracotta ground or red slip. But several fragments exhibit decorative motifs characteristic of the Nāl type (see Baz.6-8), white and red colours, easily effaced, having been used to fill the black-outlined designs. It may be concluded from this that the occupation of this site continued longer than that of the Kulli mound. Of pottery of historical times not a single fragment was found.

Tract of Āwarān.—On March 12th I moved my camp some 18 miles down to the rest-house of Āwarān situated on the left bank of the Mashkai river at an elevation of about 1,750 feet where the direct overland line of the Indo-European telegraph running from Karachi to Panjgūr and Kirmān passes. Below this point known as Rēkin the Mashkai river enters a succession of narrow tortuous gorges. These continue down to its junction in the south with the Nāl river, the main feeder of the Hingol, and nowhere leave room for cultivation. To the north conditions are different. There from a point about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles above the rest-house the course of the Mashkai river which holds water in places throughout the year, lies in an open valley. This measures about 6 miles from north to south and some 4 miles across where widest. Parts of this area are tilled by a group of small villages, collectively known as Āwarān and counting some 1,100 people, largely semi-nomadic. Cultivation is carried on with the help of the flood water which is brought down after rainfall in the hills by the Mashkai river and by the Doraski-kaur, a tributary of it from the north-west. The meeting of the two rivers appears to have given its name to Āwarān.

Mound of Āwarān 'Niābat.'—That the area of Āwarān has been occupied by settlements of some size from early times is proved by the series of mounds I was able to examine in the course of a long day's ride on March 13th made in the company of the local Brāhūi landowners. The numerous retainers they brought with them proved helpful in searching the sites visited for ceramic and other remains. The first and most conspicuous of the mounds is the one

which rises not far from the left bank of the main Mashkai river-bed at the central hamlet of Āwarān where the modest headquarters of the Kolwa 'Niābat' are placed. The mound, about 50 feet high, is crowned by the fairly extensive and well preserved ruins of a fort. This is said to have been destroyed some forty years ago when the local Mīrwārī chiefs re-took it from the Bīzanjau Sirdār of Nāl. The high walls of the fort are built below with water-worn stones from the river-bed and above with mud-bricks. The mound itself occupies the north-eastern end of a natural ridge about 20 feet high which gradually falls away towards the south-west. The debris accumulations from dwellings built with rubble and mud extend along the foot of the ridge for about 250 yards from NE. to SW. and some 170 yards across where it is widest. The easier slope of the mound towards the south-western end of the ridge seems to have been occupied down to late times, and there near a small Muhammadan cemetery walls crop out amidst the debris.

Pottery of Āwarān mound.—Judging from the plentiful painted pottery found all over the mound the site, favoured by its position, appears to have been occupied during prolonged prehistoric periods down to later times. As the specimens seen in Pl. XXIV show, there are found numerous fragments with simple geometrical patterns painted in black over dark red ground with or without slip as at the Kulli mound (Aw.1-3). There are also frequent pieces showing decoration of the Nāl type (Aw.4-7) in which besides black outlines additional colours, usually a light cream and deep carmine, are used over the buff or terracotta ground. In a fair number of pieces of superior make (Aw.8-12) the decorative motifs are neatly painted in reddish brown over a light terracotta slip or whole bands of the same colour applied in a manner almost suggesting polish. A few fragments of red ware show rows of curving hooks (Aw.13) as often seen at sites of northern Makrān like Zayak and Besēma. Some glazed fragments prove occupation down probably to mediæval times.

Kambar-damb.—Proceeding due north across the cultivated area of Labāch hamlet which is served by flood channels of the Doraski and Mashkai, the site of *Kambar-damb* was reached near the foot-hills dividing the two rivers. There a long-stretched narrow ridge, running parallel to a western branch of the Mashkai, is thickly covered with large water-worn stones and ancient pottery debris for a total distance of some 380 yards. The ridge in its lower strata consists of an alluvial clay deposit over which a thick layer of boulders has been spread by water action. Owing to its isolation the ridge offers a naturally strong defensive position, and the big blocks of stone ready at hand have been used to provide its southern extremity, which rises to about 50 feet in height, with a rough and now badly decayed circumvallation. This extends for about 60 yards along the top of the ridge and measures about as much across where widest. Beyond the wall which separates this little fortification from the northern portion of the ridge, the latter stretches on a lower level some 270 yards farther. Its flat terrace-like top, here less encumbered with boulders and about 90 yards wide, is, like the fortified portion of the ridge, covered with plentiful potsherds marking ancient occupation.

Painted pottery at Kambar-damb.—Among the numerous painted pieces, the most frequent show geometrical patterns in black on red ground. They are rather more coarsely and freely executed than at Kulli (see Kamb.1-3, Pl. XXV; Kamb.5-8, Pl. XXIV) and combined with voluted scrolls (Kamb.1, 7) which are not to be found there. In addition there were picked up a few fragments, Kamb.9-11, Pl. XXIV, with motifs neatly executed in dark brown over light terracotta in the manner noted above at the Āwarān mound. On the whole the occupation of Kambar-damb appears to date somewhat later than that of the Kulli mound, but not to come down so far as the period of the Nāl type ware; neither of this nor of any later pottery did we find fragments.

Firōz Khān-damb.—From here we proceeded to the north-east, crossed the Mashkai river near to the point where a temporary *band* serves to distribute its flood water into rough inundation canals, and after about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles reached the conspicuous mound which is known as *Firōz Khān-damb* after the chief who last held the ruined fort crowning its top. All round it there spreads a desolate waste of bare clay cut up into a maze of little furrows and terraces by shallow flood channels descending from the steeply eroded hill chain to the north-west. This ground, not unlike a 'Yārdang' area in the Lop desert, bears a thin layer of plain potsherds on the surface for about two furlongs from the foot of the mound. The mound which is perfectly isolated rises to a maximum height of about 50 feet. As it is manifestly throughout of artificial origin, the stones on its slopes, most of them waterworn but not as large as on the Kambar-damb ridge, must belong to the debris of decayed structures. The mound measures about 320 yards from east to west along its northern foot and some 110 yards across where widest. On the terrace-like southern portion of the mound which has a height of about 25 feet, remains of walls roughly built with stones and mud can be traced.

Remains within ruined fort.—The fort which occupies the highest portion of the mound measures about 40 yards from SE. to NW. Its rough circumvallation is built with stones set slanting to right and left in alternate rows. The much decayed state of this enclosure bears out the local report of its having been abandoned some six generations ago. The mound right up to the top crowned by this ruined fort is composed of ancient debris. This apart from the painted pottery found there is proved also by a curious discovery. In a fissure which erosion has produced in the soil within the enclosure there could be seen remains of old walls built with regular courses of flat stones and evidently belonging to the corner of a square structure. From the debris exposed by their side a large pot of thick coarse ware measuring 12" in diameter and 9" high, was extracted. Its vertical walls right up to the slightly inverted lips round the mouth, 10" wide, are perforated exactly in the same manner as in the vessels of this kind found at Suktagēn-dōr, Shāhī-tump and elsewhere. The plentiful ashes and remains of charcoal found within conclusively showed that such vessels must have served as braziers or for cooking.

Most of the painted potsherds found on the mound belong, as the specimens Fir.1-4 (Pl. XXV) and Fir.5-6 (Pl. XXIV) show, to the same boldly patterned

ware as prevails at Kambar-damb. But here, too, there were a few pieces of superior make with reddish-brown design over light terracotta as seen on Fir.6 (Pl. XXIV). None of the fine red and black ware so common at Kulli was picked up nor a single fragment decorated in the Nāl style. On the other hand renewed, though probably not prolonged, occupation in historical times is attested by glazed pottery fragments, some of old look, some mediæval. These were particularly frequent on a low portion of the mound towards the south.

Pottery of Sohren-damb.—The small site known as *Sohren-damb*, 'the red mound' which was reached about a mile to the east, offered an observation that helps to strengthen reliance on the chronological indications afforded by pottery materials from the surface of sites. Here at Sohren-damb we found a flat patch of ground, about 120 yards across, thickly covered with potsherds. Among these glazed fragments of mediæval look, with a great variety of designs chiefly in different shades of brown, green and yellow (for specimens, see Soh.1-7 Pl. XXIV), were abundant, while unglazed painted ware was conspicuously absent. The glazed pottery comprises two kinds, both represented among the glazed Persian ware which was found on my third Central-Asian journey at a site near Sarbīsha, above the Sīstān basin. According to Mr. R. L. Hobson, Keeper of Ceramics, British Museum, who has described these latter finds, the type with green glaze and incised ornament, like Soh.7, recalls Persian pottery of the ninth to tenth centuries, while the other type (Soh.1-6), here dressed with a light yellowish slip and decorated in brown, black and green, resembles the Samarkand pottery of the twelfth to fourteenth centuries.¹ The plain piece with incised ornament, Soh.8, obviously co-eval, also claims some interest. Beads, little pieces of gold and other metals were said to be occasionally found at this ground after rain. Not far from it to the south there start scattered patches of cultivation belonging to the hamlet of Pīrandar.

Kambaro-damb of Bēdī.—The last site of Āwarān visited occupies a winding clay ridge rising above the hamlet of Bēdī about 2 miles to the north-east of Āwarān proper. It is known as *Kambaro-damb* and extends for about 380 yards. This ridge rises at its eastern end to a height of about 45 feet and for the most part appears to consist of natural deposits. Its top and slopes are thickly covered with potsherds and stones. The painted pieces collected were not numerous and showed all coarse patterns of the same type as found at the site of Kambar-damb above Labāch. Fragments roughly incised with comb-drawn lines were frequent; also a few pieces of red and dark grey ware with sharp-edged ribbing were found. As glazed ware was totally absent the site would appear to have been abandoned since prehistoric times.

Larger population in prehistoric times.—The number and comparatively large size of the mounds found in the limited area within which the character of the ground about Āwarān is ever likely to have permitted of cultivation, deserves attention all the more because with the single exception of Sohren-damb their ceramic remains clearly point to their having been occupied during approximately

¹ See Mr. Hobson's 'Notes on Ceramic Specimens,' in Appendix D, *Innermost Asia*, ii. p. 1015; also iii. Pl. CXVII.

the same prehistoric periods. From this the conclusion may safely be drawn that the area then supported a much larger population than could possibly maintain itself there now. Considering the position of Āwarān local agricultural resources can alone come into account here. These again are necessarily dependent in the main on climatic conditions affecting the available supply of water. Hence here as in the case of Kolwa archæological evidence clearly points to a change of climatic conditions in the direction of 'desiccation' having taken place since prehistoric times. We shall see below that the observations made in the Jhalawān valleys adjoining to the east closely agree with this inference.

SECTION ii.—THE SITES OF NŪNDARA AND JHAU.

Information suggesting the existence of prehistoric sites in the Jhalawān hills to the south-east of Mashkai had been first received by me from Mr. Gabler, Superintendent of the Indo-European Telegraph Department. On our meeting at Gwādar he had mentioned having noticed two mounds close to the telegraph line where it crosses the valley of Jhau on its way from Lās Bēla to Āwarān. He subsequently very kindly arranged for specimens of potsherds from these to be transmitted to me through the guards along the telegraph line, and these duly reached me while still at work near Turbat. These specimens, large enough but all plain, could furnish no definite clue to the age of the site. I could not pay my visit to Jhau, while moving from Mashkai to Lās Bēla by the route which passes there; for the advance of the season and regard for the tasks still awaiting me northward had already while at work in Kolwa obliged me to abandon the intention of extending my survey so far south. But when in the course of my enquiries at Āwarān I learned of old mounds also in the Nūndara valley through which the route to Jhau passes, there was sufficient inducement to make the diversion in question.

Remains of Gat-barīt.—So on the morning of March 14th we left the lorries and whatever of *impedimenta* could be spared behind at Āwarān and set out with camels for Nūndara. Moving through low foot-hills first to the north-east and then up the narrow Pīsh valley, so called from the abundant growth of dwarf-palms in its torrent bed, we reached the Gat pass after about 10 miles. The descent from it eastwards led in a gorge winding between steep cliffs of shale and known as 'Gat-barīt'. There the track after a mile passes a curious ruin built on a low rocky ridge at a point where the bottom of the gorge slightly widens. It consists of a row of large enclosures, each measuring about 24 feet square inside, within walls of unmistakably ancient lock. They are from 4½ to 5 feet thick and built with rough slabs which the nature of the rock available allowed to be quarried on the spot and to be used with a minimum of dressing. The walls now stand only to a height of 3 or 4 feet and judging from the absence of debris inside do not appear to have ever been much higher. Entrances, about 3' 4" wide, are traceable in each room on the side facing the track. As in the case of 'Gabar-bands,' no plaster or earth has been used in the masonry,

inequalities in the height of slabs being adjusted by small flat pieces of stone inserted between the courses. No potsherds could be found either within the enclosures or on the slopes below. The purpose of the structure would remain even more puzzling, but for the presence of a perennial spring about three-quarters of a mile further down the gorge. The ruin occupies the nearest spot where there is room for a structure of any kind. Nowhere else is water to be found between the Mashkai river and Nündara. Hence the idea suggests itself that the place was chosen for accommodating a watch post to control traffic on a route possessing some importance as the most direct connexion between Lās Bēla on the one side and Makrān and western Jhalawān on the other. A post of this kind to levy transit dues is now found above the point where the route coming from Mashkai and Nündara debouches into the valley of Jhau.

Valley of Nündara.—About a mile below the spring the ravine debouches into the Nündara valley. This, here some three miles wide, bears a thoroughly desolate look; for beyond a few small patches of cultivation dependent on any flood water that may descend in the ravine from the Gat pass, the whole of the flat bottom of the valley is a waste, slightly salt-encrusted and covered with tamarisk jungle and scrub. Cultivation is not possible on this ground nor anywhere else lower down in the valley, wide and open as it is for miles; for as Mūsa Khān Mīrwārī, of Mungali, who owns land higher up in Nündara and who accompanied me from Āwarān, explained, the water carried in the Nündara flood bed descends so far only in exceptional years and then loses itself and evaporates on this scrubby waste.

Site of Tikrī-damb.—On approaching the opposite side of the valley to the south-east and within less than half a mile of the foot of the hills separating Nündara from Jhau, a large mound was reached for which the name of *Tikrī-damb* was given to me. It rises not far from a small patch of cultivation to which a flood-bed along the eastern scarp of the valley carries water. Its highest portion rises to over 50 feet; but owing to the thick debris of stones from decayed structures it was not possible to make sure whether the whole mound is of artificial origin or whether natural deposits of alluvium underlie at the bottom. The main axis of the mound stretches approximately from east to west. For a distance of about 150 yards the mound throws off a terrace-like outlier to the south-west at a much reduced height. The foot of the mound proper along the south side measures a little over 200 yards, while the circuit of its top is about 490 yards. Fig. 45 shows the western portion of the mound as seen from the south-west.

Ruined walls and pottery remains.—About the middle of the mound two large ravines run down to its foot, one to the SE. and the other to the NW. They measure circ. 170 and 130 yards, respectively, in length and have laid bare a central mass of ruined walls at different levels. These walls and others exposed on the top, as seen in Fig. 43, show rough masonry of exactly the same type as I shall have occasion to describe further on at Siāh-damb, the other ancient site of Nündara. Abundant broken pottery covers the slopes of the main mound and also its lower extension to the south-west. But painted pieces were

comparatively rare on the surface. As the specimens reproduced in Pl. XXIV, Tik.N.1-6, show, both the earlier geometrical patterns as well as those of the Nāl type are represented among them. The prevalence of pieces with light red body and additional colours of buff, white or purple, used either as a slip or for filling the black outlines, is noticeable.

Our camp had in accordance with Mūsa Khān's direction been sent to Karam Shāh-damb, some 6 miles further up the valley to the north-east, as the nearest place where water and habitations could be found. This prevented prolonged examination of Tikrī-damb at the time, and after my first survey of the Siāh-damb next day I decided upon the latter site as the one more suited for trial excavation. It was hence to Siāh-damb that I devoted on my return from Jhau such time as could be spared for Nūndara. Nevertheless I believe that the mound of Tikrī-damb would well deserve future exploration.

Deficiency of water.—What was seen on our way up the level bottom of the valley strengthened the impression received before of the present conditions of Nūndara. The amount of water received by the valley now-a-days is manifestly far too small to account for the former existence of fairly large settlements such as the mounds of Tikrī-damb and Siāh-damb indicate. Nor can the change be satisfactorily explained by the curious bifurcation at the head of the valley through which the Darāch-kaur, the main supplier of drainage for Nūndara, sends a part of its flood water into the Nāl river which feeds Jhau; for a barrage intended to prevent that diversion was according to local tradition still serving its purpose until two or three generations ago and could be restored now also, if the necessary labour could be raised from the fifty or sixty families who constitute the whole population of Nūndara.

Karam Shāh-damb.—The Karam Shāh-damb below which our camp stood, proved, when examined in the morning, of comparatively late origin. It is composed entirely of whitish clay from the decomposed walls of mud structures. It is about 30 feet high, its top 36 yards across and crowned by decayed mud walls of a little fort which is supposed to have been abandoned seven generations ago. What little of painted pottery could be found was either of coarse, probably 'late prehistoric,' ware or else poorly glazed. With this must be classed also the fragment, Kar.N.1 (Pl. XXIV) showing a band of relief hachures not seen by me elsewhere.

Ride to Siāh-damb, Nūndara.—From here we rode to the north-east, first for half a mile past scattered patches of cultivation and then for two miles farther across an absolutely bare clay plateau cut up by a maze of small eroded ravines. Then we arrived at the imposing mound of *Siāh-damb*, by the right bank of the main flood bed of the valley. The examination of both its structural remains and its abundant pottery kept me occupied for half the day and proved so interesting that I decided to return to this site from Jhau and to devote to it what time could then still conveniently be spared. My account of the observations there made may, therefore, be left for the next section.

March to Jhau valley.—The march thence resumed to the south-east towards Jhau brought us, after crossing a succession of steep ridges by a track imprac-



FIG. 43. REMAINS OF DWELLINGS NEAR CENTRE OF TOP OF TIKRI-DAMB, NUNDARA.

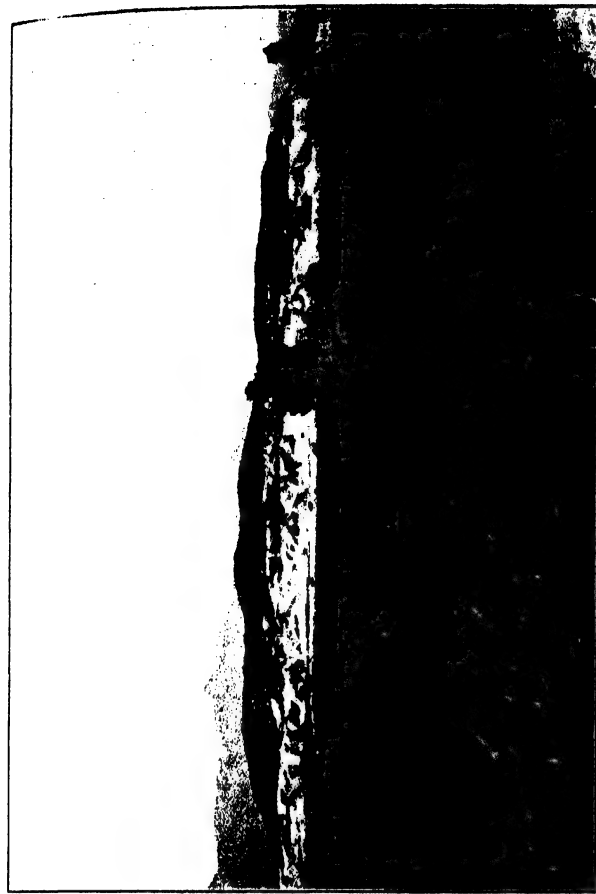


FIG. 44. SHAH-DAMB, NUNDARA, SEEN FROM SOUTHWEST.



FIG. 45. PORTION OF TIKRI-DAMB, NUNDARA, SEEN FROM SOUTHWEST.



FIG. 46. WALL OF RUINED STRUCTURE, ON NE. SIDE OF ADASTA-DAMB, JHAC.

licable in places for mounted men, into the winding gorge of the Makī-kaur. There we struck the caravan route which leaves Nūndara a little to the north of Tikrī-damb. Following it down for some 11 miles we emerged on the wide trough traversed by the Nāl river. Across this valley of Jhau, fully eight miles broad, a fine vista opened towards the bold hill range which divides Jhalawān from Lās Bēla. Still further away to the south it allowed us to sight far away the high massif of Dhrum. Round it the rivers of Nāl and Mashkai, here united into the Hingol, have cut their way to the sea. Looking across this great plain as it lay before us under a slight veil of dust shimmering in the light of the setting sun, it was difficult to realize that all this southern portion of the Jhau tract is now a waste abandoned to thin tamarisk growth and scrub. Moving eastwards for another four miles we halted after nightfall by the first huts of Jhau where water was obtainable from a well.

Spēt-damb of Jhau.—On the morning of March 16th we crossed the main flood-bed of the Nāl river, now quite dry, to the ESE. and after about a mile found ourselves at the foot of the mound known as *Spēt-damb*. It rises to a height of about 30 feet amidst abandoned old fields and small clay plateaus furrowed by erosion. Its length on the top from WSW. to ENE. is some 110 yards and its maximum width there about 70 yards. Numerous Nullahs deeply cut into the slopes show that the mound is composed wholly of debris deposits. The layers exposed disclose rubble from decayed dwellings embedded in clay but no walls of stone masonry.

Painted pottery.—Among the pottery debris painted pieces were found in plenty. As the specimens Spet.J.1-8, Pl. XXVI, show, most of them with boldly executed patterns, black on red or buff ground, closely resemble the painted ware prevailing at the Āwarān sites of Kambar-damb and Firōz Khān-damb. Voluted scrolls and rayed discs, as seen on Spet.J.1,2,4, are frequently used motifs. Not a single piece decorated in the Nāl style was found here, but a few fragments of glazed ware, plain green or blue, suggest occupation down to, or re-occupation in, early historical times. To these has probably to be ascribed also the globular jar with its small spout apparently placed sideways, Spet.J.12 (Pl. XXVI), which recalls shapes found at Jiwanrī and the Moghul-ghunḍai cemetery. Late, too, is the handle fragment, Spet.J.9, with incised hachures. Two small terracotta figurines (Pl. XXVI) are of interest, Spet.J.10 represents an animal difficult to determine. Spet.J.11, probably from a lid, shows a double ram's head, and has its exact counterpart in Bal.4 (Pl. XX) from the Balōr site. The painted pottery, too, from the latter shows resemblance in decorative style to that of *Spēt-damb*.¹

Siāh-damb of Jhau.—Of decidedly older appearance are the remains on the large mound appropriately known as *Siāh-damb*, 'the Black Mound,' found about half a mile to the east. It rises over an area of bare clay cut up by many small ravines and is situated about a quarter of a mile from the right bank of a branch bed of the Nāl river. As the sketch plan, Pl. 10, shows, the

¹ See above, p. 110.

mound is a large one, stretching at its foot approximately 470 yards from north to south and some 280 yards across where widest. It is almost entirely covered with the debris of stones now weathered black, from masonry of the same type as found at the Kulli mound. Remains of walls of structures large and small crop out on the surface at many points of the top and slopes.

Structural remains exposed.—The central portion of the mound, forming a small flat-topped ridge, rises to a height of circ. 50 feet over the ground around. But natural clay terraces exposed at the southern foot of the mound prove that the mound rests on an alluvial plateau which stands to a height at least of 10 to 12 feet above the present level of the surrounding area. Originally at the time of first occupation the relative height of the plateau may have been greater. The central ridge is divided by a Nullah from the northern portion of the mound. The top of this forms a kind of rim nearly as high as the central plateau. At the south-western foot of this rim remains of a massive wall built with slabs, up to $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet long and over a foot high, are exposed. Along the central plateau a curving wall of similar massive construction, about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick, can be traced, embedded in the ground, for over 100 yards from NW. to SE. It ends above the steep slope flanking the above-mentioned Nullah on the south. This wall can manifestly have served only a defensive purpose.

Painted pottery, figurines, etc.—The painted pottery, comparatively scanty, as seen from the specimens (Siah.1-4, Pl. XXV; 5-7, 10, Pl. XXVI), shows an unmistakable resemblance throughout to the type prevailing at the Kulli site. Only in one small fragment (Siah.11) can some similarity to the pattern of the Nāl ware be possibly recognized. The animal figure in Siah.5 has its exact pendant on the jars and fragments found in Kul.1. The early occupation of Siāh-damb is confirmed by other finds also. Among them are pieces of cups or bowls (Siah.8) showing the disproportionately small base familiar from the earliest of our chalcolithic sites. Then we have over half-a-dozen terracotta figurines of bulls, all broken, exactly of the same type as found at Shāhī-tump and Kulli; also clay bangles and small fragments of worked copper. Of plain pottery with impressed patterns Siah.9 (Pl. XXVI) is a characteristic specimen, closely resembling with its imbricated design the fragment Kul.1 (Pl. XXI) from Kulli. From all these indications it appears safe to conclude that this mound was occupied about the same chalcolithic period as the Kulli site. It would certainly have offered tempting ground for trial excavations if it had been possible to spare time for the purpose. Systematic exploration would, owing to the great size of the mound, be likely to claim months.

Second Spēt-damb of Jhau.—After crossing the branch bed of the Nāl river known as Shānk and proceeding a little less than a mile to the east I visited a second mound also known as *Spēt-damb*. Close to it the telegraph line to Lās Bēla passes over old fields, long abandoned, and overgrown in places by jungle trees of considerable size. The mound is comparatively small, measuring at its foot from SW. to NE. 105 yards, including a terrace-like extension on the south. Its top at a height of about 40 feet had been levelled by the grandfather of the present Bīzanjau chief of Nāl who had intended to build a fort there; it

measures about 48 yards in diameter. The mound, wholly artificial, is composed of whitish clay from decomposed mud walls, with some rubble interspersed. Potsherds, ashes, etc., are to be found throughout the exposed layers. The comparative lateness of the period during which this mound was formed, and its occupation down to mediæval times, is proved by the ceramic fragments found on the top and slopes. These comprise plenty of glazed fragments, both plain and decorated in a style similar to the one seen on the glazed ware from the Sohren-damb of Āwarān and from Sarbisha.² The painted potsherds (for specimens, Spet.II.1-3, see Pl. XXV, XXVI) are all decorated with the free and rather coarse brush work, black over light red or buff ground, found on the later prehistoric ware from Kambar-damb and other mounds of Āwarān. Among them are two stylized representations of birds, Spet.II. 2 (Pl. XXVI) showing a duck, the other Spet. II. 1 (Pl. XXV) some other aquatic bird.

Character of Jhau sites.—The presence of these three mounds so close together clearly proves that the chief settlement in that southern portion of the Nāl river valley, now known as Jhau, must have stood on this ground from early prehistoric times. Its position here can be adequately accounted for partly by the great width of what once was arable ground and partly by the topographical fact that the most direct route from Lās Bēla to Mashkai and the eastern parts of Makrān passes along the line marked by the mounds. There can be no doubt about Siāh-damb marking the site of the oldest settlement and the second Spēt-damb the one occupied latest.

Information about these mounds had reached Masson who briefly notes "the site of an ancient city in Jhau which tradition affirms to be that of a city founded by Alexander."³ No such tradition was heard of by me on the spot. Masson's suggestion that this city might be the Alexandria founded amongst the Oritae cannot be reconciled with what we know of the route followed by Alexander through the territory of the Oritae.

Cultivation at Lanjār.—At present the area of permanent occupation in this part has shifted considerably further up the valley. Leaving the second Spēt-damb we rode north across a dreary bare plain of clay, showing here and there first marks of old cultivation and further on still more desolate ground, furrowed by erosion trenches. Then after about five miles, having crossed the upper course of the Shānk branch, I found myself on the eastern edge of the narrow but comparatively well cultivated belt of ground known as Lanjār. It is now-a-days the chief permanent settlement of Jhau; the last Census statistics show a population of 748 souls, a number considerably in excess of that of the whole Nūndara valley. The fields of Lanjār stretch along the right bank of the eastern main river-bed on gently rising terraced ground and enjoy the great advantage of fairly regular watering from inundation canals. The change of scenery to properly tilled fields, with crops of barley ripening and cultivators' mud-built huts interspersed between them, was striking.

² Cf. above, p. 131.

³ See Masson, *Journey to Kalāt*, pp. 388, 393.

Remains of Ādasta-damb.—A circuitous path winding between the terraced fields brought us after about two miles' going north-westwards to the mound known as *Ādasta-damb*. It occupies a small island situated between inundation channels a little below the point, a kind of *su-bāshi*, or 'head of the waters,' as it would be called in Turkeṣtān, where three or four channels start from the western main branch of the Nāl river. Low terraces and ridges, thickly covered with much weathered building stones and with potsherds, extend over an area about 190 yards long from north to south and at its upper end about 70 yards across. On the north-east and east faces walls built with roughly dressed slabs are exposed, as seen in Fig. 46 at heights from 8 to 20 feet above the river-bed. These walls belong to separate structures more or less aligned but not forming a circumvallation. The debris layers beneath them are full of potsherds. The walls are built with regular courses of slabs, mostly small and fairly uniform in height. Where the river branch, quite dry at the time of my visit, bends round the north-eastern corner to skirt the eastern flank of the site, it appears to have carried off structural remains. Painted potsherds could be found only below the ruined structures on the north side and in no great number. They show simple geometrical patterns executed in broad brush work similar to that found at the later prehistoric sites of Āwarān.

Return to Nūndara.—Ādasta-damb lies close to the foot of the gravel glacis of the hill range to the west. As we made our way back along this to our camping place mat-huts were passed at intervals temporarily occupied by those who in years of sufficient rainfall are able to cultivate patches of ground along the river-bed below Lanjār. The contrast between these few scattered nomadic abodes and the picture which the little town marked by the Siāh-damb mound must have once presented was striking. The only other 'damb' of which I could learn within the Jhau tract itself was said to be situated at Pēlār, in a small side valley over 40 miles up the Nāl river. A visit to it would have left no time for the intended excavations at the Siāh-damb of Nūndara. So on March 17th I returned there by a somewhat changed route across the barren hills and with the help of a small posse of diggers collected beforehand was able to start work there the same day.

SECTION iii.—THE RUINS OF SIĀH-DAMB, NŪNDARA

The site of Siāh-damb in Nūndara to which our work from March 17th to 21st was devoted occupies an elevated portion of a bare clay plateau which stretches along the right bank of the wide flood-bed of the Nūndara valley. Its ruins extend over a roughly oblong area which, as the sketch-plan Pl. 11 shows, measures about 220 yards from north to south and circ. 180 yards across. To the south-east there adjoins a narrow belt of low ground which is reached by flood water from the river-bed and for a distance of about a quarter of a mile is normally under cultivation, as seen in Fig. 44. The plateau portion, bearing the ruins on the south-east and east, falls away very steeply to the shingle and



Fig. 47. EAST FACE OF SIAH-DAMB, NUNDARA, WITH FLOOD BED BELOW.



Fig. 48. WALLS OF RUINED DWELLINGS ABOVE NORTH-EAST FACE OF SIAH-DAMB, NUNDARA.

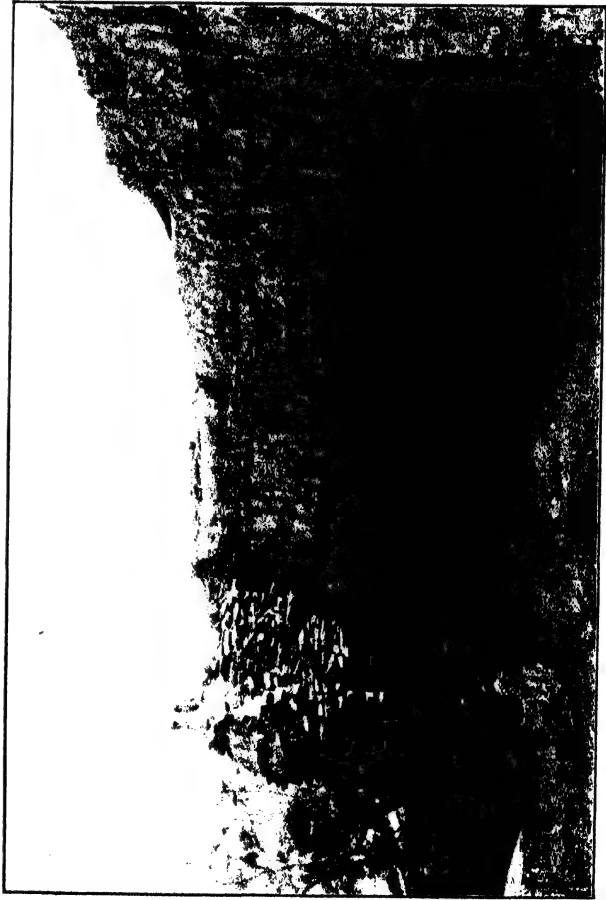


Fig. 49. PIER AND CLAY TERRACE NORTH OF IT. N.W. END OF SIAH-DAMB, NUNDARA.

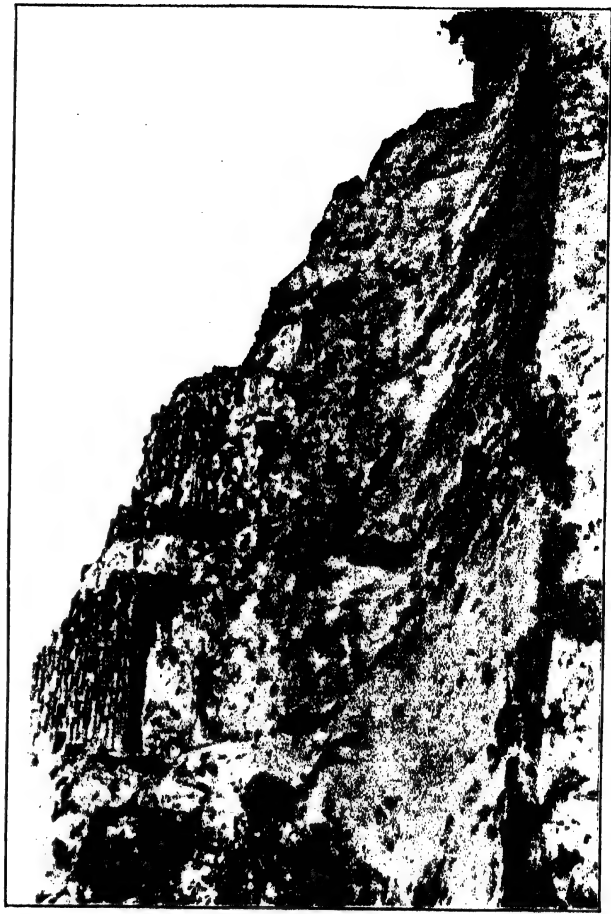


Fig. 50. WALLS OF RUINED DWELLINGS ON EAST FACE OF SIAH-DAMB, NUNDARA.

sand-filled river-bed. The cliffs here edging the once occupied plateau top are, as the photograph Fig. 47 shows, quite wall-like for the most part, rising from about 19 feet to close on 40 feet above the level of the river-bed. From a close examination of these cliffs it is seen that the debris of stone-built dwellings on the top rests on layers of horizontally stratified clay deposits, obviously alluvial. These are about 25 feet high near the southern end of the east face and thence slope down to 10 feet beyond the northern one.

Area of ancient occupation.—The central portion of the site reaches a height of 52 feet above the river-bed and thence descends with easier slopes to the unoccupied portions of the clay plateau on the north and west. As the sketch plan, Pl. 11, shows, the area of ancient occupation is bounded on these sides by small erosion trenches. The whole of the ground thus circumscribed is covered with ruined walls of structures, built with roughly dressed slabs, and with the debris of their stone masonry. Remains of such walls are to be seen everywhere lining the top of the cliffs of the east face (Fig. 48, 50). They are exposed equally clearly by the side of the Nullahs which erosion has cut into the slopes, especially on the south-east and west (Fig. 51, 53). Reference to these photographs will best illustrate the construction of these walls which in places still stand to 4 or 5 feet above ground. They are built with roughly dressed slabs of shale of various sizes and heights; they measure in places up to $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet or so in length and up to 8-10 inches in height, but are mostly much smaller. Stones of fairly uniform height were used in order to secure an approach to regular courses, anyhow for the wall faces, the courses themselves varying greatly in height, as seen, *e.g.*, in Fig. 52, 54. The courses were set in thin layers of mud, small stones being but rarely used to redress inequalities or to fill interstices.

Structural remains.—Where remains of walls from larger structures still stand well above the ground they have been shown roughly to scale in the sketch plan. Where they are more or less buried in debris an indication by symbols had to suffice. But from the appearance of the surface which is everywhere thickly covered with stones originally forming part of the masonry, it may be safely assumed that the whole of the plateau portion described was at one time or another occupied by structures of the same type. That these were often built upon the ruins of decayed ones is made highly probable by the appearance which the 'culture stratum' exposed above the natural clay layers on the cliffs of the east face presents, as in Fig. 50. Elsewhere a succession of foundation levels is seen in the ravines, particularly in the one running from the ruins excavated to the south-east (Fig. 51).

Pier-like wall on E. face.—At the north-eastern corner of the once occupied area a massive stone-built wall projecting from the natural clay cliff (Fig. 49) attracts attention from the first. It rises to a height of 17 feet above the gravel of the river-bed towards which it projects like a pier or buttress. Its surviving portion is about 9 feet thick and is built partly with masonry of rough stone slabs, as already described, and partly with rubble compacted like concrete and very hard. On the top there survives a wall-like mass of clay, 2 feet high; in this position it can only be accounted for as having belonged to some small

structure built with stamped clay or mud bricks. The most likely explanation of the pier-like wall below is that it was intended to protect the eastern face of the plateau top and the structures built above it from being carried away by the erosive action of floods in the river-bed. This solid remnant of ancient masonry has certainly well served this purpose up to the present.

Potsherds in layer of alluvium.—Another interesting observation was made on the vertical face of the clay cliff which extends northward immediately beyond this 'pier.' There can clearly be seen a kind of 'culture stratum' interposed between pure alluvial deposit. It starts quite close to the 'pier' from a level circ. 7 feet below the top of the cliff and shows there a thickness of circ. 19 to 24 inches. Thence thinning out it sinks down gradually to a level of about 12 feet at a distance of 16 yards from the pier and then disappears at the foot of the terrace. In this stratum, easily distinguished by its darker colour, there are found besides potsherds small stones, pebbles and what looked to me like the produce of decomposed refuse. Most of the potsherds cleared from it in a cutting at a point about 9-10 feet below the plateau top were of coarse plain ware, some looking as if they were hand-made. But in the end we found there also three fragments of painted pottery with geometrical patterns in black on red. The latter raise a question to which I can see at present no satisfactory answer. The unpainted fragments of coarse ware might have been ascribed to a much earlier prehistoric settlement existing at the foot of the mound and separated from the ruins above by a long period during which floods of the river deposited heavy alluvium covering that foot and greatly raising the level of the plateau around. But the association of painted fragments of the same type as those found plentifully among the ruins suggests their having been washed down during the occupation of the site and since then buried under alluvium. If this assumption is right the absence of such painted ware in the upper layers of clay close to the top of the 'pier' and to the debris-covered area of which it marks the corner, seems difficult to account for.

Painted potsherds from surface.—Before I proceed to describe the results of the excavations it was possible to carry out at some of the ruined structures it will be convenient to review the ceramic remains collected from the surface of the site. For the sake of brevity it will be referred to further on merely as *Nūndara*. These remains were entirely restricted to the elevated portion of the plateau within the limits above indicated, but were there to be found in great plenty. The abundance of painted potsherds makes the fact still more interesting that with comparatively few exceptions they all exhibit the characteristic features of the Nāl type both as regards the designs and the polychrome treatment of patterns. The representative selection of specimens, reproduced in Pl. XXV, XXVI, will help to illustrate this. Only in a few pieces, like Nun.8, 10, 12, 13, 27, 37, do we find simple geometrical patterns executed in black over buff or red ground. In the vast majority indications of a style closely allied to that of the Nāl pottery are met with, such as elaborate ornamentation of the designs and additional colouring in yellowish white and a very dark red or purple. In the fragments Nun.7, 11, 17, 20, 21, 22 which show



Fig. 51. RUINED STRUCTURES, II-IV, SIAB-DAMB, NUNDARA, FROM SOUTH-EAST.



Fig. 52. INTERIOR OF STRUCTURE II, SIAB-DAMB, NUNDARA, BEFORE EXCAVATION.

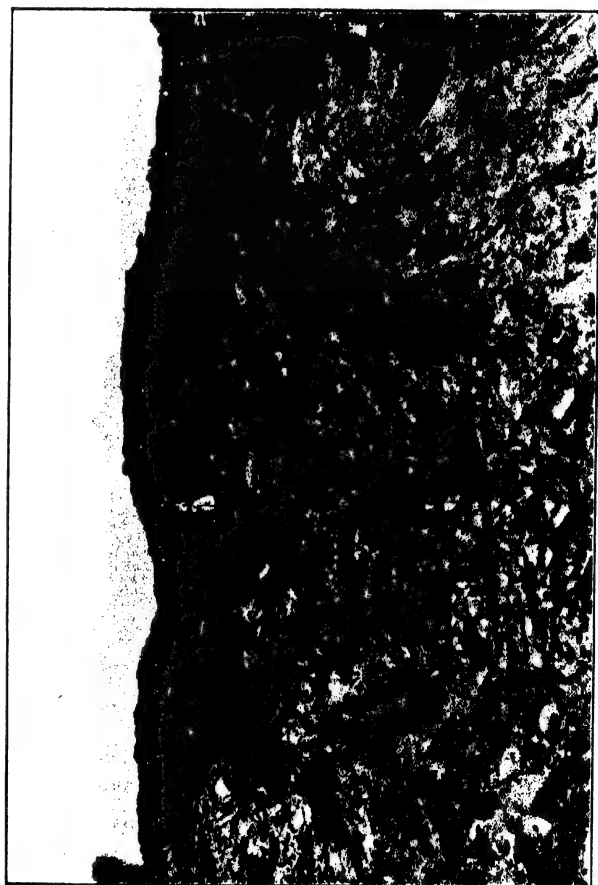


Fig. 53. RUINS OF STRUCTURES ABOVE ESE, RAVINE, SIAB-DAMB, NUNDARA, SEEN FROM SOUTH.

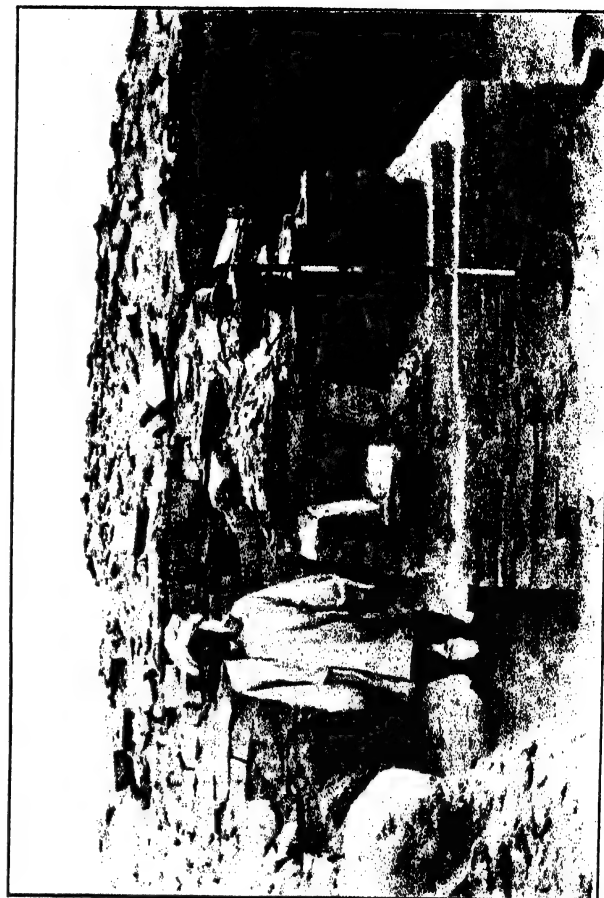


Fig. 54. STRUCTURE I, SIAB-DAMB, NUNDARA, AFTER EXCAVATION.

parts of animal figures, the subject and treatment are quite distinct from those seen in the corresponding class of painted pottery found at Kulli. The same applies to the representation of plants as seen in Nun.18.

Decoration and shapes of ceramic remains.—As in patterns and colourings so the great majority of the painted pottery from this 'Nūndara site' differs also in the superiority of its fabric from the 'late prehistoric' ware found at the Āwarān and Jhau mounds. On the other hand a few fragments like Nun.42 show the simple hook ornament often met with at sites further north in Jhalawān and Khārān which are probably of later occupation. The broken state of all painted pottery from the surface makes it difficult to say more of shapes than that very many of the fragments appear to have belonged to open bowls like the partially preserved one Nun.15 (Pl. XXV) or else to large pots like Nun.1,2. But the negative fact deserves notice that not a single piece belonging to the class of small-based cups so common at the early Makrān and Zhōb sites was found here. On the other hand there must be noted also the total absence of pieces with handles or ears such as would indicate a later period. The exact purpose of the fragmentary pottery object Nun.16 (Pl. XXV) is uncertain. The only recognizable copper object found is the piece of a decorated bracelet, Nun.5.a (Pl. XXVII).

Absence of terracotta figurines.—Special importance must be attached to the fact that not a single of those terracotta figurines of bulls which were so plentifully found at Shāhī-tump, Kulli and Mehī, also at the Siah-damb of Jhau, all sites devoid of 'Nāl type' pottery, was to be found here, either on the surface or in the ruins excavated. From this it seems reasonable to conclude that the cult with which these figurines and those of the 'goddess' were probably associated no longer prevailed at the period when painted pottery of the Nāl type was in use. For that the latter belongs to a period later than that characterized by painted pottery with simple geometrical patterns in black on red appears to be proved by direct stratigraphic evidence at the sites of Shāhī-tump and Mehī.¹ In this connexion attention may be called also to the absence of stone implements at the Nūndara site which similarly points to its occupation dating later than that of early chalcolithic sites like Suktagēn-dōr, Shāhī-tump and the Zhōb sites.

Ruined cella I.—Owing to the very limited number of labourers to be secured within the valley excavation was confined to a group of small ruined structures of which the walls could be seen rising above the ground by the side of the deep-cut Nullah descending to the south-east (Fig. 51). Two of them, I and II, small approximately square cellas, attracted my attention from the first by pillar-like masonry of oblong shape rising near their centre. They lay, as the sketch plan, Pl. 11 shows, in the same axis, only a little narrow lane dividing them. Their corners were roughly orientated. The structure I which was less deeply embedded in debris and which Fig. 54 shows after excavation, proved about 15 feet square. It was enclosed on three sides by walls of coarse masonry and on the fourth to the south-west by what appears to have been

¹ See below, pp. 162 sq.

one of mud bricks. This wall was found badly decayed. Approximately near the centre rose a block of masonry, 6' 4" by 5' 5", built with slabs more carefully dressed than elsewhere, to a height of 9 feet above a rough stone flooring. Owing to the facing slabs having fallen off at different places this block presented the appearance of being irregularly stepped.

Earlier structural remains built over.—A very curious and at first a very puzzling feature in this structure was a cross wall, 1' 8" wide and 2' 3" high, which came to light joining the central pillar to the NW. and SE. enclosing walls. This wall rested on the rough flooring of stone already mentioned. That it was the remnant of an earlier structure which had been built over became clear when a cutting was made down the north-east side of the pillar. For about 3 feet from the top it proved to be built throughout with stone masonry. Below this followed sun-dried brick-work faced with slabs down to a level approximately identical with the top of what remained of the connecting wall towards the NW. and SE. walls. From there down to the stone lined floor the masonry consisted again of stone slabs. It was thus ascertained that in building up the pillar from the floor level of an earlier building use had been made of what remained of a wall running from SE. to NW., which became embedded in the later masonry. The floor of the later structure was then raised so as to be flush with the top of the connecting wall. This explains why distinct remains of a plastered mud flooring had been struck in the north corner on a level exactly corresponding to the top of what was left of the old wall. No deposit of any kind, as I was first tempted to expect, was found within the cleared portion of the interior of the pillar; only a few small fragments of pottery were found which had become mixed up with the mud plaster used between the courses of masonry. Little fragments of bones which do not appear to be human but to belong to some small animal lay scattered on the earlier flooring.

Central pillar.—I am unable to offer any satisfactory explanation as to the purpose which the central pillar, or pier, was intended to serve. It was found with similar dimensions in the structure II (Fig. 52). It could be traced also on the surface in three more small structures VI-VIII which are marked in the sketch plan Pl. 11, but remained unopened. It seems difficult to believe that so massive a block of masonry was needed to permit a space of only 14-15 feet to be spanned with beams for the purpose of a roof or an upper floor. The fact that in the rooms III-V to the east of I and II no such pillars were found speaks against this assumption. It must also be taken into account that owing to the insertion of these pillars the space available for habitation within the rooms became limited to mere passages. If then such rooms were unsuited for occupation what else could have been their purpose? For the present I must leave the question unanswered.

The same uncertainty remains also about the significance of four large boulders, roughly globular in shape, which were found close to the walls of I either above or quite near to the surface. One of them is seen in Fig. 54. Could they have served some decorative purpose on a structure which was not an ordinary dwelling place?

Painted potsherds found in I.—Adjoining the decayed south-eastern wall of I through which the entrance must be assumed to have lain, there were cleared the poorly preserved foundations of walls enclosing a room I.ii which measured 17 by 9 feet. Here was found a considerable number of painted potsherds. As the specimens, Nun.I.1-3, reproduced in Pl. XXV, show, there are represented among them pieces with simple geometrical patterns in black on red as well as others of the Nāl type, the latter greatly prevailing. An unusual pattern is seen in I.5 and the stylized figure of an Ibex in I.4 (both in Pl. XXVII). A few fragments painted in black on red ground turned up in I.1, as also the terracotta head of some animal figure.

Structure II.—The structure II immediately to the SE. of I proved to be built on a level about 5 feet lower than I. As the sketch plan, Pl. 11, shows, it consists of a main room, 14' 4" square inside, and two small apartments by its side. That the main room was entered from the NE. could be seen from an opening on that side blocked by fallen masonry whereas elsewhere the wall still stood to a height of about 11 feet. There was a similar indication also of a doorway leading into the small room II.ii. II.iii was merely a small closet or storage place, without any entrance being traceable on its sides. In II.i the central pier (Fig. 55) proved, just as also in I.i, to have been built over an earlier wall of which the continuation still remained as far as the SW. wall. A cutting made on the NE. side of the central pier showed that at its foot there was embedded the end of that earlier wall. It had been enlarged to the required size partly by mud bricks and partly by additional stone masonry. The surviving height of the earlier wall was 2' 4", and on the same level as its top there were found on the NE. side of the pillar remains of a stone edging to a later floor.

Sun-dried bricks in wall of structure II.—On digging below this level on the same side it was found that the masonry of the enclosing NE. wall near the eastern corner rested on an earlier wall of sun-dried bricks standing approximately to the level of the later floor. The bricks of which seven courses remained measured 21"×10"×4". This size agrees closely enough with that of the sun-dried bricks of the wall found between sections vii and viii on the top of the Shāhī-tump mound. This furnishes a valuable confirmation of the relatively late age assumed for the remains of the deposits there. There is close similarity, too, to the size of the mud bricks excavated by Mr. Hargreaves at the burial ground of the Sohr-damb, Nāl, viz., 21"×9"×3½", and 23"×9"×3¾". The agreement is of special interest in view of the prevalence of the Nāl type of pottery at the site. The face of the bricks showed clear signs of having been exposed to fire. It was in keeping with this that in the ground below the stone edging of the floor mentioned above there was found a thick layer consisting of ashes and burnt earth. Mixed with them were small potsherds and white plaster evidently fallen from a higher portion of the wall which had once stood there. Among the potsherds excavated here and the more numerous ones found in II.ii the majority show patterns of the Nāl type and the

* See *Annual Report, A. S. I.*, 1925-26, p. 68.

rest simple geometrical designs in black. This fully agrees with the observations made regarding the painted pottery exposed on the surface. The only other object found was a small knife-like fragment of bone, neatly polished.

Clearing of dwellings III-V.—To the east of I, II and beyond an eroded Nullah formed in what probably had been an ancient lane, stone walls exposed to different heights above the ground indicated a complex of ruined quarters (see Fig. 51). Of these the dwellings III-V, as marked in the sketch plan, Pl. 11, were cleared. The room III, measuring 16 by 12 feet, had its entrance, 3 feet wide, opening towards the lane from the SW. corner. There was a fire-place built up with roughly laid stones against the north wall to a height of about 1½ feet. The room IV adjoining to the east was somewhat larger, measuring 18 by 15 feet. In the dwelling V further to the south two rooms were excavated. In the smaller one the wall towards the lane showed a small opening high up at the south-western corner, evidently meant to admit light and air. The numerous fragments of painted pottery found in these quarters are almost all of the Nāl type, as seen from the specimens reproduced in Pl. XXVII. In Nun.IV.i, 2, we have fragmentary representations of beasts with long tails curled up on their backs and suggesting leopards or panthers.

Conclusions as to dating.—Limited as the extent of the excavation work done during my three and a half days' stay at this Nūndara site necessarily was, its results suffice to prove that when its occupation ceased painted pottery of the Nāl type was still in regular use. Concurrently with this, black-on-red ware with simpler geometrical motifs was also manufactured. Judging from the fact that only these two types of decorated pottery were found at the mound and taking into account that the deep-cut ravines on its slopes are bound to have brought to the surface debris also from the lowest layers, it seems safe to conclude that the period marked here by ware of the Nāl type was a prolonged one. The stratigraphic evidence furnished by exploration at the mounds of Shāhī-tump and Mehī leaves no doubt about this period being later than that from which the main deposits of those two sites date. The evidence of such early chalcolithic sites as Suktagēn-dōr, Periāno-ghundai, Nazarābād, etc., points in the same direction. For the site of Kulli an earlier period of occupation seems to me also very probable while most of the deposits at the mounds of Āwarān are likely to belong to later prehistoric times.

CHAPTER IX.—RUINED SITES OF MASHKAI

SECTION i.—GABAR-BANDS AND MOUNDS ON THE LOWER MASHKAI RIVER

By the afternoon of March 21st we had regained the Awarān rest house and on the following morning we started with the lorries on the long journey northward up the Mashkai valley. It meant a welcome, if only gradual, change from the heat which in the barren low valleys to the south had made work in the open more and more trying during the greater part of the day. Owing



FIG. 55. CENTRAL PILLAR WITHIN ROOM II. 1, SIAH-DAMB, NUNDARA,
AFTER EXCAVATION.



FIG. 56. SCULPTURE I, WITH DWELLING III BEHIND IT, SIAH-DAMB, NUNDARA, AFTER EXCAVATION.

to the difficulties of the road the lorries had to be kept lightly laden and all *impedimenta* which could be spared for a time, sent along on camels.

Route up Mashkai valley.—Above the open trough of Āwarān the Mashkai river's course lies through a succession of narrow and utterly bare gorges right up to the point where a small area of cultivation is passed near the hamlet of Mungali-kalāt. All along this stretch of ground, some 24 miles by the motor track from where this leaves the Āwarān trough, the slopes are so abrupt and rocky that no chance of cultivation is likely to have offered here even during prehistoric times. Anyhow no signs of once cultivated ground could be sighted from the road. This after crossing and recrossing the river-bed winds among side Nullahs divided by narrow saddles.

Ruined enclosures.—It was near one of these saddles known as *Dēdārī* and about 9 miles farther up that a small enclosure was passed built with undressed slabs of freestone and resembling the enclosures seen near the spring of Gat-barīt above Nūndara. The broken walls standing to a height of only 3 feet enclose a square of about 20 feet. A few plain potsherds of coarse make were found within. A similar enclosure, 27 feet square inside, was passed 2 miles onward and a third of the same dimension $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile farther on. At the last the entrance 4 feet wide was recognizable on the south. Among some potsherds of coarse ware found here one showed an indented relief band. As the road for the most part follows an earlier camel track it seems likely that these enclosures may mark the position of old watch posts or perhaps halting places.

First Gabar-bands met.—Somewhat more open ground was reached about 4 miles below the modern watch-post of Mungali-chaukī, and here a series of 'Gabar-band' walls were first met stretching down from the slope on the east and across a small penepain. Judging from their direction they could only have served to control rain floods coming down the hill side and to direct it to what cultivation terraces may once have existed below. Curiously enough one of these walls crosses a torrent bed, some 15 feet deep, and runs up the opposite rocky slope in exactly the same direction from east to west. It seems difficult to account for this continuation otherwise than by assuming that when this *band* was constructed the Nullah was only a shallow drainage channel and the ground above the wall, now cut up by erosion into little ridges and terraces, capable of cultivation. Can all this change of surface be the result of diminished rainfall and consequently increased denudation and erosion? Near the lowest of these 'Gabar-bands' I noticed a small ruined enclosure and near it a little circular mound faced with heaped up rough stones just as the one seen near the 'Gabar-bands' first met on the way to Mālār.¹

Beyond Mungali-chaukī the bottom of the valley opens out to a width of over a mile. There amidst scrubby jungle small patches of cultivation are met with at intervals. Like most of the arable ground higher up in the valley they receive irrigation from 'black water,' i.e., channels conducting water from springs

¹ See above p. 114.

and perennial pools to be found here and there in the river-bed. Two miles beyond where the road near Mungali-chaukī crosses the river, there completely dry, I noticed once more a succession of 'bands' stretching across the bare stony peneplain. Some run down the slope from the broken hills, others across the peneplain as if meant to hold up flood water. Patches of bare alluvium near them show that by such means a fertile surface layer of soil could still be produced here.

Sohr-damb of Tank.—Then on reaching the point where the Tank river issuing from the hill range to the west joins the Mashkai, I visited the site known as *Sohr-damb*. In the angle formed by the two rivers and about half a mile to the north of the road there rises the remnant of a high alluvial terrace to a height of about 120 feet above the bed of the Tank river. Below it extend well-watered wheat fields. The terrace is eroded into steep cliffs on its north-eastern face and on its top bears remains of very rough walls built with large water-worn stones and evidently belonging to a ruined circumvallation. No structural remains are traceable within the fortified area which judging from the scantiness of potsherds is likely to have served only as a temporary place of refuge. Among the painted pottery, pieces with coarsely executed geometrical patterns in pink or red over buff ground prevail. Like the fragment Sohr.I (Pl. XXVII), bearing a voluted and notched relief ornament, these pieces recall ware from the great Dabar-kōṭ mound belonging perhaps to early historical times.²

Ughar-damb.—After regaining the road about a mile from where we had left it we passed for two miles over a small plain stretching between the right bank of the Mashkai river and a chain of low ridges to the west. It is crossed in many places by 'Gabar-bands' and is known by the name of *Ughar*. Owing to the vicinity of the river-bed it bears plentiful scrub and tree growth. A small portion of this plain was under cultivation until recent times from a Kārēz now abandoned. Where this passes at the foot of a hillock known as *Ughar-damb* we pitched camp.

Gabar-bands south of Ughar.—On examination next morning this hillock, formed of conglomerate and about 120 feet high, proved to be covered on its top with remains of rubble-built dwellings. Among the very scanty pottery found here are two small fragments of painted ware like that found on Sohr-damb. The ground which stretches to the south from Ughar-damb between the road and the low swelling ridges lining the valley bottom on the west, proved of distinct interest on account of the extensive *bands* here traced (Pl. 13). For about a quarter of a mile a stone-faced embankment can be followed along the eastern foot of a ridge, apparently intended to catch the rain water from the latter and guide it towards a flat patch of clayey ground lying in a recess of that ridge. This patch, about 200 yards in diameter, was certainly suited for tillage. A continuation of the same *band* now broken seems to have closed the narrow bed through which the drainage from this flat ground now escapes towards the river.

² See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. XV, D.E.1; ii. 11, 12.

Beyond this bed a continuous embankment, some 410 yards in length, runs to the south-west, keeping at a distance varying from 40 to about 100 yards from the slope of the low ridge. The stone-walled front of this *band* facing eastwards shows a height up to 10 feet in places; the rampart behind measures up to 18 yards across at its foot. Where the end of the 'band' approaches a small projection of the ridge it is broken by a Nullah. Big boulders lying in line across the bed probably mark the position of a weir.

At a point about 300 yards from the north-eastern head of this great embankment there diverges another *band* to the south and after some 190 yards turns sharply to the north-west towards a small outlier of the ridge. Near the corner of the embankment a patch of raised ground is strewn with fragments of pottery; among them are glazed and decorated pieces indicating early mediæval occupation. Proceeding from here along the road to the south-west smaller *bands* could be seen striking across the low-lying scrubby ground eastwards.

Then after some 200 yards the north-eastern end of an outlying low ridge was struck which on its top bears the remains of rubble-built dwellings for circ. 116 yards to the south-west. They are likely to have been occupied by those who once tilled the clayey flat towards the river-bed. On this flat low stone-lined banks dividing fields could be faintly made out, and cultivation may have been practised here again in more recent times. But the 'Gabar-bands' at the foot of the ridges above the road, as described, and those so abundantly found farther up the valley manifestly go back to an early period when climatic conditions were more favourable and the tract could support a much larger population. Otherwise it would be difficult to account for the heavy amount of labour which the construction of so many and such massive embankments within a comparatively small area must have involved.

Gabar-bands above Ughar.—Even more impressive was the extent of the 'Gabar-bands' met after we had crossed the Mashkai river-bed to the left bank close to our Ughar camp. The road thence leads up the wide alluvial fan of a large flood-bed which descends into the valley from the hill range to the east. This here culminates in rugged peaks close on 7,000 feet. The fan, fully half a mile across from east to west, is covered with a network of embankments on both sides of the road. Specially instructive was the examination of two very massive ones reached $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles away from camp. They descend the slope parallel to each other with a uniform distance of circ. 16 yards between and are clearly intended to contain and guide a flood-channel coming from the hills to the east. Their stone-faced sides are both turned to the north. The southern of the two, *bands* preserved in places to a height of 7 feet, at its lower end serves as part of the enclosures which bound three successive cultivation terraces. Each of these contains a flat space of arable soil, about 120 yards square in the case of the middle terrace and circ. 120 by 80 yards in that of the one below it. The topmost enclosure is of triangular shape and bounded below at its base by an embankment of which the walled face still rises to 12 feet in height.

For fully a mile further up the wide alluvial peneplain is traversed by 'bands' descending the slopes both on the east and west and by others running crosswise between them. The labour of thus winning arable land from otherwise sterile boulder-strewn ground must have been enormous. Half a mile before reaching the point, about 6 miles above our Ughar camp, from where the reported mounds of Mālasband were to be visited, the road took us across a wide torrent bed which after rain must carry an abundant supply of water to the area just described. All this now runs to waste.

Site of Mālasband.—The remains of the *Mālasband* site are situated among low alluvial ridges which line the left bank of the Mashkai river about two miles below the fort and small hamlet of Gwarjak. At the latter starts the narrow but well cultivated strip of ground which stretches up the river banks for some 30 miles to beyond Jēbri. At Mālasband there is found on the left bank of the river a belt of ground, from half to about three-quarters of a mile wide, which between the above-mentioned low ridges is at times reached by exceptional floods from the river and at others receives a certain amount of subsoil water. This accounts for the ample growth of trees and scrub over it.

Approaching it from the road, we found plentiful pottery debris strewn patches of bare clayey or stony ground. Most of the potsherds were of plain coarse ware, but there were also fragments of glazed pottery of a type indicating occupation down to mediæval times. The 'damb' first visited proved a small natural hillock about 50 feet high, apparently composed of rubble deposits from the river and covered with water-worn stones. No definite evidence of ancient occupation was traceable on its steep slopes. But on searching a low clay terrace at its south-western foot there were found in one place two pieces from painted pottery bowls showing much effaced decoration in the Nāl style (Mal.1, Pl. XXVII). A little digging done there brought to light a small fragment of worked alabaster and a few minute bone beads. Together with some other fragments of painted pottery, all affected by the dampness of the soil, they prove that occupation here goes back to the chalcolithic period.

Mazena-damb.—From here a tramp of about three-quarters of a mile to the north across a belt of alluvial clay with plentiful scrub brought us to the southern end of the *Mazena-damb* (the 'Big Mound'). This is a long-stretched natural ridge thickly covered with debris of unhewn stones and striking like the other ridges parallel to the river. Its maximum height is about 40 feet. It extends from NE. to SW. for a distance of about 600 yards and has its greatest width of circ. 240 yards towards its south-western end. Along the comparatively narrow crest of the ridge there can be traced the remains of structures with roughly built walls of unhewn stone evidently brought from the river-bed. One or two of these ruins, with thick walls just showing above the surface, appear to have been of large size. At the north-eastern end of the Mazena-damb and along most of the lower slope facing the river there can be traced remains of a massive circumvallation, about 6 feet thick, built with big unhewn boulders. In places it still stands to a height of from 3 to 9 feet.

Pottery remains.—On either side of this circumvallation painted potsherds could be picked up amidst more plentiful plain ware, while along the crest pottery was distinctly scanty. Among the painted pottery the majority show simple geometrical patterns in black over red (see Maz.1, Pl. XXVII), some also similar motifs on buff ground. To an early chalcolithic period point the disproportionately small bases of two cups, one of them of dark grey clay, resembling those so frequent at the Zhōb sites. There were picked up on the surface two small broken terracotta figurines of bulls (Maz.2, Pl. XXVII), also fragments of thick perforated ware and of a chipped chert core. All these agree with the assumption of occupation in early chalcolithic times. The presence of potsherds decorated in various ways with parallel incised lines may be noticed. The same types of pottery were found also on a continuation of the ridge to the north-east, separated from the circumvallated area by a small drainage bed and extending for about 380 yards in the same direction. This portion of the ridge is lower, and its top being fairly flat allows the remains of dwellings to be more readily recognized.

Sohren-damb.—At the opposite end, too, the remains of Mazena-damb have an extension on the somewhat higher ridge appropriately known as *Sohren damb*, the 'Red Mound'. A narrow gap separates the two. The nearest portion of this ridge is covered with potsherds of plain but manifestly ancient red ware for a distance of about 50 yards as measured at its foot.

There can be no doubt that the Mazena-damb marks the position of a considerable settlement. Its lands probably included the extensive area covered with 'Gabar-bands' in the direction of Ughar as well as the riverine belt now abandoned to scrubby jungle. Systematic exploration such as the site obviously deserves would owing to its great extent claim protracted labours. Given adequate time, it would offer no special difficulties, since a fair number of diggers could be collected from the villages higher up the valley.

Burial cairns near Gwarjak.—Information received about certain large pots having been unearthed by villagers of Gwarjak some seven years before at a place known as *Yak-kandagī-shānk* induced me to cross the river and to visit the mouth of a small gully debouching towards it about one mile to the west of Mazena-damb. Here the villagers had been led by an accidental discovery to dig up some thirty earthen vessels containing ashes with fragments of human bones, which they cleared and took home for domestic use. As in the following year a number of deaths had occurred among them they carried the pots back, buried them afresh and established a 'Ziārat' at the spot, and duly sacrificed there a number of goats, two fowls and a cow to appease the spirits.

On the stony slope both below and above the new Ziārat, a humble enclosure with a few rag-decked staffs, there were seen small scattered stone-heaps, roughly circular, similar to those first found at Moghul-ghunḍai. A number were manifestly undisturbed. From below one little burial cairn quite close to the holes marking previously dug up deposits there was unearthed the large coarsely made jar, apparently handmade, seen in Fig. 60. It contained small calcined fragments of human bones and ashes, also two charred date.

stones probably meant to represent a funerary provision of food. It measured 15 inches in height and 14 inches where widest. Below another cairn to the south-west of the Ziārat were found fragments of calcined human bones and pieces of coarse red pottery, showing a whitish surface. A few yards below this another burial deposit comprised two smaller pots of coarse ware, both containing fragments of calcined bones. One was 10" high, 12" wide and 7" across the mouth; the other showed corresponding measurements of 12", 10" and 8", respectively. In the latter was found also a small fragment of copper.

These finds sufficed to prove that the burial customs observed here corresponded partly to those followed at the chalcolithic sites of Zhōb and Suktagēndōr and partly to those noted at the later cemeteries of Jiwanrī, Zangiān and elsewhere in the Kēj valley. Judging from the way in which the deposits were marked by cairns and from the place in which they were found, far away from any ancient habitations, it appears likely that they date from the same period as those later cemeteries.

SECTION ii.—THE MOUNDS OF GAJAR AND SHĀHDĪNZAI

On the morning of March 24th I left Mālasband for Gajar, the headquarters of the Niābat and chief village of Mashkai, some 13 miles up the valley, where my men were anxious to celebrate the great Id marking the close of the Ramazān fast. The strenuous work in the field and the increasing heat had added much to the trials of this month since our departure from Turbat. On our drive up the valley it was a feast for my eyes to catch sight again and again of the fresh green of the wheat fields which line the river bank in an almost unbroken stretch from above Gwarjak. Most of this cultivation is carried on with the help of irrigation from springs in the river-bed. In addition the wide *thalweg* with its alluvial flats by the river affords room for 'Khushkāba' land dependent on rain floods in the river-bed and side torrents. That such cultivation could be considerably extended in the main Mashkai valley, given a larger and less indolent population, was the conviction of Allahdād Khān, the capable Naib of the sub-division, who gave us a hearty welcome at the fort and rest-house of Gajar. The cooler air to be found here at an elevation of about 3,200 feet was refreshing.

Kalāro-damb.—The following day was used for the examination of the three 'dams' reported at Gajar. The first visited is known as *Kalāro-damb* and rises above the right bank of the river about 1½ miles below the fort of Gajar. It seems a natural ridge composed mainly of rubble deposits from the river; the marks of ancient occupation are confined here to potsherds strewn the slopes. Among them painted pieces are scanty, but these all show patterns painted in black on terracotta or buff and closely corresponding to the type prevailing at the Kulli site. Contemporary occupation is hence probable.

Mēn-damb.—The mound known as *Mēn-damb*, about 1½ miles to the north-east of Gajar and a quarter of a mile from the right bank of the main river-bed,

proved a site of greater interest. It takes its name from the small hamlet of Mēn about the same short distance to the south of it. At first sight the mound, owing to the masses of loose stones such as might be found in the river-bed, suggests a natural origin. But the fact of its rising in complete isolation above the flat bottom of the valley and the observation made at a point about 50 yards from the southern foot of the mound make it appear highly probable that by far the greatest portion of the mound is built up with debris accumulations from ruined structures. At the point just referred to the edge of the pottery-strewn terrace-like area which fringes the mound proper has been cut into by a channel conducting the water of a Kārēz. There above a natural bank of clay 10 feet high remains of walls built with water-worn stones and mud are clearly exposed to a height of several feet. There is good reason to assume that the mound proper which rises to a maximum height of circ. 35 feet above the top level of the terrace mentioned, is composed of similar structural remains. The maximum length of the mound including the low pottery-strewn terraces is about 190 yards from east to west and its width about 100 yards. The top of the mound, partly occupied by a modern enclosure, measures 75 yards from NW. to SE. and 50 yards across where widest.

Painted pottery and figurines.—The fragments of painted pottery collected on the surface show close affinity in patterns and colour to the painted ware of the sites of Kulli and Siāh-damb, Jhau. This observation is fully borne out by pieces like Men.1 (Pl. XXVII) with the same incised decoration as found at both those sites and still more by numerous terracotta figurines of bulls, like Men.2,3 (Pl. XXVII). The latter specimen shows perforations through the hump and thighs. Finally we have striking evidence of that affinity also in the very archaic head of the 'goddess', Men.4 (Pl. XXVII). The Mēn mound in view of its early date would invite excavation, especially as the village of Gajar, which together with the hamlets near by counts over 400 people, could readily supply the needful labour.

Gajar mound.—The third 'damb' of Gajar is a small mound (Fig. 59) rising a few hundred yards to the south of the present fort containing the Naib's quarters. Its top was occupied until quite recent times by a now destroyed fort of the local Mirwārī chiefs. Its walls are built with rough stones set aslant to right and left in alternate rows and thus prove their modern construction. The mound at its foot is composed of a natural terrace of clay up to a height of circ. 10 feet. Above this rise layers of debris containing the remains of massive rubble-built walls to a height of circ. 25 feet. That the terrace was occupied in prehistoric times is indicated by fragments of painted pottery found at its foot, but they are too few to permit of any closer determination of the type.

Gabar-bands absent above Gajar.—On the morning of March 26th I left pleasant Gajar accompanied by Sirdār Rustam Khān of Jēbrī, in order to survey the other and larger 'dambs' reported up the valley. The road led well above the left bank of the river and passed for the most part 'Khushkāba'

cultivation up to where the bold Lākī hill (4,200 feet on the map) projects into the wide bottom of the valley. At its foot I noticed two small cairns and old Muhammadan graves. While moving up the wide open trough of the valley across the numerous shallow flood channels which descend from the high range on the east, I could not help being struck by the total absence of 'Gabar-bands' which below Gwarjak had been so conspicuous a feature in the valley. It was the same all the way further up the Mashkai Valley as far as our route led through it. The fact, though a negative one, seems to call for an explanation. The one which has occurred to me as the simplest in view of the particular physical conditions of this limited area, is the following.

Embankments such as I have described in the eastern part of Kolwa and in the Mashkai valley below Gwarjak, would be useful for controlling the drainage and depositing fertile soil only where ground potentially arable but beyond the reach of regular irrigation is approached closely by hill sides of comparatively limited extent and drainage. Where large valleys gathering big volumes of drainage debouch on to a wide glacia, or where the mouths of such valleys lie miles away from ground with fertile soil and a slope sufficiently easy to be terraced, embankments of the type such as those early builders of 'Gabar bands' could construct would not prove sufficiently strong to meet the onrush of flood water and to turn it to good use. Or else the vagaries of the torrents, ever raising their beds by the masses of boulders and detritus carried down and then obliged to seek fresh channels, would after a time render the laboriously constructed dams useless.

Mound of Nokjo Shāhdīnzai.—About 11 miles above Gajar the road passes two small palm-girt oases situated within a mile of each other and distinguished as *Nokjo Shāhdīnzai* and *Nokjo Gazozai*. They both obtain irrigation from Kārēzes fed by the subsoil drainage of a wide side valley which descends from the range to the east. Judging from the available supply of water the area of cultivation could here be considerably extended and support a population beyond the 600 souls located at the two villages in 1920-1. Close to the western edge of Nokjo Shāhdīnzai village, ensconced amidst clumps of date palms, there rises a conspicuous mound (Fig. 58). Its extreme southern foot is skirted by the channel in which the water of the Kārēz is carried down to fields near the river. Ancient pottery is to be found in plenty for about a quarter of a mile before reaching the mound from the road. The mound rises to a height of about 36 feet and measures about 300 yards at its foot from north to south. At its broader western end its width is approximately the same. Its top is level for about 70 by 50 yards and crowned by a ruined fort which was occupied until recent times. The walls are built with large uncut stones obviously taken from the debris of earlier structures.

Types of painted pottery.—Painted potsherds are found in abundance all over the slopes and also on the top of the mound, proving prolonged occupation during prehistoric times. The specimens reproduced in Pl. XXVII illustrate the varied types of patterns. Very numerous are pieces like Shah.3,4,12 showing

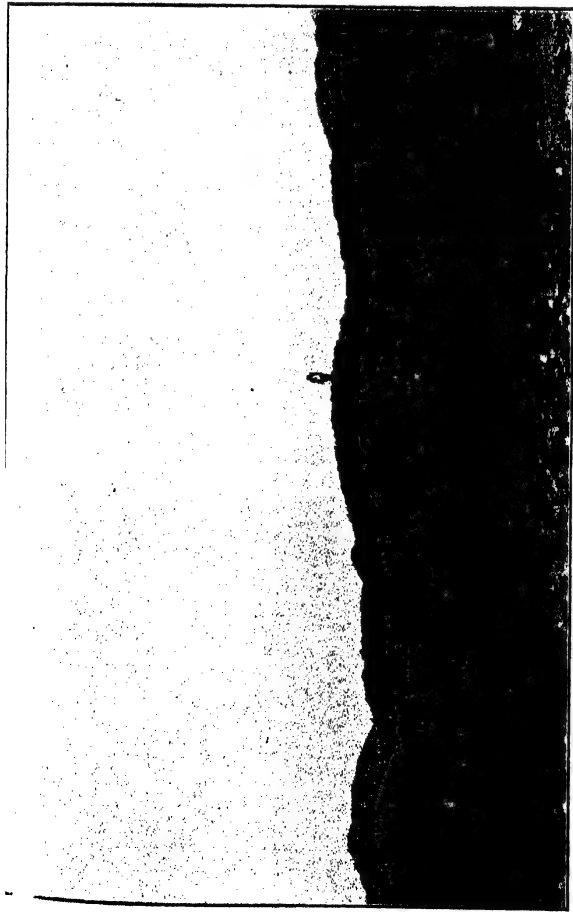


Fig. 57. SOUTH WEST PORTION OF MEHI-DAMB, WITH TERRACE II IN FOREGROUND, BEFORE CLEARING.

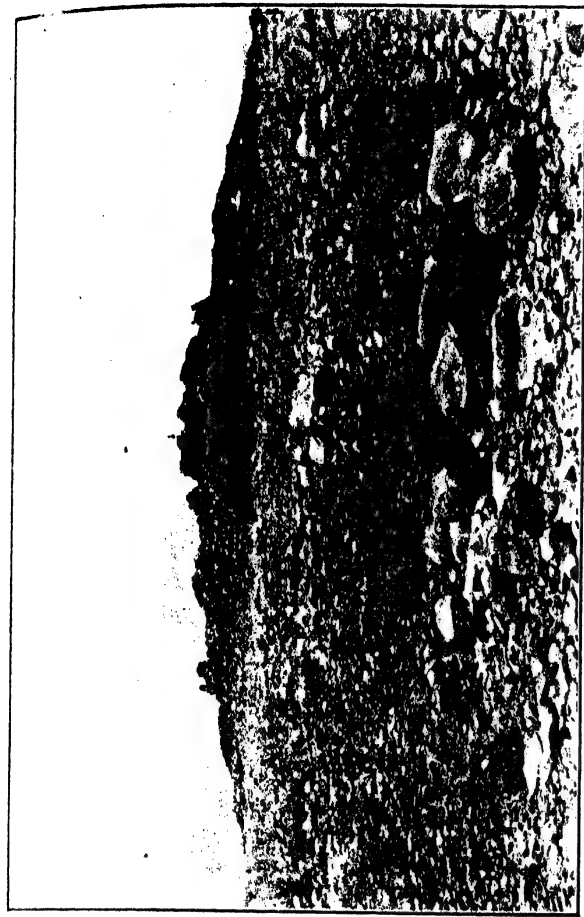


Fig. 58. MOUND OF SHAHDINZAI WITH BURIAL CAIRN IN FOREGROUND.



Fig. 59. FORT 'DAMB' AT GAVAR, SEEN FROM SOUTH.



Fig. 60. CINERARY POT FROM BURIAL GROUND, YAK-KANDAGI-SHANK, GAVARJAK.

simple geometrical motifs, also hachured leaves and scrolls, neatly executed in black over a fine dark red slip. Other more elaborate patterns, which are painted in black over terracotta or buff and sometimes comprise also animal figures, as on Shah.2,6,7,13, belong to the type which prevails at the Kulli site. There too the impressed ornament of Shah.8 has its exact counterpart. To a somewhat later period I am inclined to ascribe pieces of less careful execution like Shah.9, with a voluted scroll ornament and others like Shah.5,11 where painted ornament is combined with relief decoration. The absence of polychrome painting, including that characteristic of the Nāl type, deserves particularly to be noted.

A significant indication is supplied by the numerous fragments of bull figurines, all badly broken and by a figurine of the 'goddess,' now headless but showing the characteristic base below the waist, Shah.1. These clearly point to close relation in time and civilization between those who occupied this site for a prolonged period and the population which has left its relics behind in the lower strata of Shāhī-tump and at the large sites of Kulli, Siāh-damb, Jhau, and Mehī (see below). Fragments of clay bangles were found, but no stone implements.

Burial cairns.—Below the south-eastern foot of the mound and beyond the edge of the pottery-strewn ground there could be seen some roughly formed stone enclosures, as shown by Fig. 58 in the fore-ground. A few measured approximately 5 by 4 feet, others less. In one opened there were found below only 5 to 6 inches of earth part of a skull, apparently of a child, with other bone fragments. By its side stood an open flat bowl, 8 inches wide at its mouth, and a small jar measuring about 4 inches in height and across its bulging sides. Both vessels contained ashes and were of plain very coarse ware. In an adjoining enclosure only a few bone fragments were found. There can be no doubt about these burial deposits belonging as at Jiwanri, Zangiān, etc., to a later period.

Move to Mehī.—The same day a short move 6 miles further up the valley brought us to the Damb of Mehī situated at the north-western foot of the precipitous rocky hill which the map marks with the height of 4,717 feet. On the first rapid survey of the site the finds on the surface proved so interesting that after inspecting also the two small 'dams' reported at the village of Jebri 1½ miles beyond and described further on, I had the camp pitched in a palm grove to the north of the Mehī-damb with a view to trial excavations.

Jebri village is the last permanently inhabited place in the north of the Mashkai valley and enjoys the benefit of several Kārēzes fed by subsoil drainage from the river-bed. Among the semi-nomadic households who cultivate the extensive 'Khushkāba' fields of Mehī with help of flood water from the river it was possible rapidly to collect labour, and the two Sirdārs of Jebri offered willing help. So by the morning of March 27th work could be started at the Mehī-damb with some 90 diggers, a respectable number for these parts.

SECTION iii.—REMAINS OF THE MEHĪ SITE.

The mound of Mehī rises between the foot of the precipitous cliffs of the Mehī hill and a stretch of fields to the north and west. As the sketch plan, Pl. 12, shows, its maximum extent from NE. to SW. is about 360 yards and its greatest width in the opposite direction about 330 yards. The highest portion of the mound, a kind of modest acropolis, rises to 50 feet above the field level. It is heavily encumbered with fallen walls of rough stones. Both to the north and west it drops down very steeply to torrent beds which descend from the hills towards the river. Floods in those beds have in more than one place laid bare ancient walls and debris layers. To the east and south the mound shows easier slopes and terraces, all encumbered with the debris of decayed stone walls. Here and there the rough masonry of such walls is still traceable standing to a height of 2 or 3 feet above the surface. All over these terraces and also over the top are scattered late enclosures of heaped-up stones which appear to have served as shelter for flocks or for the location of mat huts.

Remains of walls exposed.—Walls built with large unhewn stones and lacking regular courses crop out in places from the debris also on the northern and north-eastern slopes of the mound. The interstices in their very rough masonry are filled with earth and small stones. At one point the cutting of a deep bed, partly artificial, has exposed remains of a massive wall overlain by debris. In this bed flood water from the hill sides to the north of the Mehī hill is conducted round the mound and thus prevented from breaking the embankments protecting the neighbouring fields. Some 25 yards higher up in this cutting the mound shows a vertical face to a level of circ. 16 feet above the bottom of the Nullah. Here one of the labourers declared some years before to have noticed a hollow in which complete pots were exposed. The debris mixed with potsherds which was believed to have hidden the hollow was cleared but without revealing the spot. In the course of it the following stratification was observed: at the bottom 8 feet of rubble and earth, next 4 feet of rough stone masonry, and on the top of this again clay and small pieces of rubble.

Abundance of potsherds.—All over the mound plain potsherds of superior red ware and also painted pottery fragments could be found. But from the first the great abundance of the latter attracted attention to the terrace-like top of a small spur jutting out to the south-west at a height of about 30 feet. Unfortunately hollows on the flat surface clearly indicated that this area had been disturbed in recent years, and from Sirdār Rustam Khān I soon learned that Jebri villagers had dug up pots here for use in their homes. They were said to have been of large size and plain, but only one of these could subsequently be secured for inspection. The painted pottery of which a great quantity was collected here on the surface and of which characteristic specimens (Mehi.1-12) are reproduced in Pl. XXVII, showed very close resemblance in patterns, colour and material to that found at the sites of Kulli, Siāh-damb, Jhau, and Shāhdinzai. The numerous pieces with simple geometrical patterns carefully painted in black on a dark red slip, like Mehi.3,6,9,10-12, strikingly

recalled also the early chalcolithic ware of the Zhōb and Lōralai sites. Other more elaborate patterns, in black over red, terracotta or buff slip, with animal and plant forms, like Mehi.1,2,5,8,14, have their exact counterparts among the painted pottery of the Kulli site. Only on two small fragments, Mehi.15,16 were to be found motifs and ground colours, creamy white and a deep purple, which are peculiar to painted pottery of the Nāl type. On the other hand the piece, Mehi.13, shows the 'mat-marked' treatment of the surface which is frequent at early chalcolithic sites. Mehi.17 (Pl. XXX), an intact cup of plain red ware found on the surface, evidently comes from a disturbed burial deposit.

Figurines of bull and 'goddess.'—Full confirmation of the indications derived from the pottery on the surface was furnished by a dozen or so of bull figurines which were found there. They were all broken. Of three representations of the 'goddess' little more survived than the lower portions of the bust. Everything combined to show from the start that the terrace over which painted potsherds lay so thickly was covered with remains of a period approximately corresponding to that during which chalcolithic sites so widely separated as Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai and Kulli had been occupied. The excavation effected over this area, marked II-III in the sketch plan, brought to light plentiful relics of interest and finally cleared the question as to how its deposits had been formed.

Trial trench I cut.—In view of the disturbance these deposits had suffered through the villagers' previous diggings it seems advisable first to give an account of the evidence which the cutting of a trial trench, I, yielded. This was carried from a level about 10 feet above the foot of the mound over a distance of some 75 feet up the slope to the western edge of the excavated area on the top of the terrace. The width of the trench was 6 feet and the average depth reached in its nine sections about the same. Throughout the ground here proved to have remained undisturbed. The observations and finds made throughout from the lowest section, I.9, to the uppermost, I.1, justify the conclusion that the slope of this outlying portion of the mound is here covered by a thick layer of debris in which the remains of cremated human bodies were buried during a period approximately co-eval with the prehistoric occupation of the mound. This custom of disposing of the dead after burning agrees in essentials with that observed at the early chalcolithic sites of Zhōb as well as Suktagēn-dōr. But while at these sites large pots were used for the deposit of the ashes and bones from completely cremated bodies, the remains found in different sections of I indicate that besides this other and more perfunctory methods were in use here.

Human remains in I.8,9.—Thus in I.9 large fragments of calcined human bones were covered with a large broken bowl, and amidst them lay the small painted jar, I.9.1 (Pl. XXVIII), broken in antiquity and containing earth mixed with ashes. There was nothing to indicate that the fragmentary cups, dishes, small bowls and miscellaneous potsherds found close by, of which specimens are seen in Pl. XXVIII, had any connexion with these remains. Nor can this reasonably be assumed of the bull figurines which here as in all other sections as well as

throughout II and III turned up in great numbers. Almost as frequent as these were throughout the figures of the 'goddess' the varying representations of which will be discussed further on. The head of one with grotesque bird-like face, I.9.7.a (Pl. XXXI), was found in I.9, besides the torso of another showing well modelled breasts. Whether the figurine I.9.6 (Pl. XXVIII) is meant to represent a ram or some other animal with curved horns is doubtful.

In I.8 a large pot, broken in antiquity, was found at a depth of 4 feet. It held small bone fragments and ashes, besides the broken high base from a large cup or bowl. The pot was kept in position by stones fixed around its foot. In the same section, but on a level about one foot lower, there lay six skulls in a heap over calcined bones. The skulls were all small, some looking like those of children; yet some of the mixed bones cleared were manifestly those of adults. Under one of the small skulls to the left lay a child's copper bracelet, I.8.2 (Pl. XXXI). All around the earth was permeated with charred fragments and ashes, suggesting that cremation had taken place on the spot and the remains of the bodies been subsequently collected there. Under another skull to the right lay a broken pottery cup like I.9.5 (Pl. XXVIII).

Finds in sections I.5-7.—The sections I.5-7 yielded no definite burial remains, but numerous small cups and jars, all damaged. Specimens of them are seen in Pl. XXVIII. Whether painted or plain, they all closely resemble in shape those found within cinerary vessels at Pēriāno-ghuṇḍai.¹ In those from I.6 small bones and ashes could be recognized. The small dish, I.6.2, the high base of a painted bowl, I.6.3, and the fragmentary little bowl of black stone, I.6.4, with an incised geometrical pattern, deserve notice. The quaint beast of which the head is preserved on the large painted potsherd I.7.2 closely recalls the similar design of a bull found at Kulli (see Pl. XXI, Kul. I.1.6).

Burial deposits in section I.4.—In I.4 a burial deposit was again unearthed in the shape of the large urn, filled with earth, bone fragments and ashes. A broken saucer-like piece of pottery covered its mouth. In the same section was found a small jar, I.4.1, holding bone fragments. The broken high beaker, I.4.2, with its disproportionately small base, recalls by its shape some of the funerary ware from Shāhī-tump. That it had served for ordinary use is not subject to doubt in view of its strong well-finished make. Among the miscellaneous pottery fragments found here mention may be made of the piece, I.4.3, from a small pot of very fine grey clay which on its wall is provided with an ear. Here, too, was found one of the very few painted potsherds from this site in which an additional colour, a very dark purple, is used besides black on buff ground. Two more fragments of this kind turned up in I.2.

Ceramic finds in I.1-3.—Section I.3 also yielded numbers of fragments from small cups, among them I.3.1 notable for its elegant base. Both in I.1 and I.2 broken bull figurines lay close together in small heaps. The same was the case in the topmost section, I.1, and there some of the neatest examples of the local potter's work were found, but all damaged. Such are the tall elegant vases,

¹ See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. VII, VIII.

I.1.2,9, with a fine red slip; the little painted saucer, I.1.1; the painted bases of bowls, I.1.4,5. We have pieces from flat dishes painted on the inside in I.1.6,8 and from the wall of a large painted bowl in I.1.7.

Clearing of area II—III.—As already stated, the topmost section of the trench I adjoined the edge of the debris-covered flat area on the top of the south-western terrace of the mound. This area was completely cleared and proved to be covered with a layer comprising earth and small stones mixed with broken pottery, ashes and burial deposits to an average depth of about $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The extent of this area was approximately 120 feet from north-east to south-west and close on 40 feet across. No structural remains whatever were met with in the course of the excavation. This was carried on along the longer axis of the area, but from opposite sides marked II and III, respectively. Consecutive sections were indicated on both sides merely for the sake of facilitating determination of the find spots of individual objects.

Area used as burial place.—The general character of the objects was very uniform throughout as far as remains of painted pottery and terracotta figurines were concerned. Consequently it will be best to review them *en masse* after noting first those special finds which throw light on the use made of this area as a burial ground. Observation extending over the whole area showed that for over one foot from the surface the soil was mostly loose. This indicated the approximate depth to which the ground had been generally disturbed by the villagers' digging for pots, etc. Below this level the ground was harder and full of small rubble which might have been deposited from completely decomposed mud structures. Below the depth of circ. $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet the layer containing plentiful pottery debris, etc., ceased completely, and our excavation was therefore not carried lower down. Owing to the total absence of recognizable structural remains above this limit it was not possible to determine with any certainty whether the layer thickly permeated with potsherds had been deposited during a period of protracted occupation of this area, before it came to serve as a kind of cemetery, or whether this accumulation of pottery debris was due to use made of the plot as a waste space for depositing rubbish. In any case it is important to note that the painted pottery and terracotta figurines uniformly found throughout the layer show exactly the same types as the corresponding finds from trench I, already described, and from the cutting IV made on the slope of the highest portion of the mound to the NE. of II-III (see below).

Copper objects deposited below bones.—It may be a result of the preceding disturbance of the top portion of the ground that no human remains or ashes were noticed until in section II.2 there was found at a depth of 2 feet a small collection of calcined bones. Below them lay the large mirror, II.2.1.a, and decorated hairpin, II.2.2.a, both of copper and reproduced in Pl. XXXII, also the fragment of a small bottle. The mirror, 5" in diameter, has an elegant handle and the hairpin, 6" long, a large neatly worked head. This burial deposit is of special interest because the find having been made in ground obviously undisturbed definitely proves that cremated remains were sometimes buried without having been placed first in cinerary pots, as was the case with the burials of I.4,

III.10, etc., and at the Zhōb sites. It also makes it clear that the potsherds and fragmentary bowls and cups found in the same section near by did not form part of the deposits as they would in this case not have been found scattered on varying levels.

Burial deposit in III.6.—It was different with the instructive burial deposit unearthed in III.6. Here at a depth of $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet and overlain by a mass of pottery debris there were first found three large conical cups of uniform size (III.6.2, Pl. XXX), stuck together and embedded amidst plentiful ashes and remains of charred wood. Within the middle cup lay the small copper bowl, III.6.4 (Pl. XXXII). Close to the cups were found the thin copper disc, probably used as a mirror, III.6.5 (Pl. XXXII) and two copper bangles, III.6.6-7, with the fragment of a third. A small neatly decorated bone stud or seal, III.6.18 (Pl. XXXI) was also found here.

Close behind these objects and on the same level there was found a partially burnt skull lying in a broken condition amidst ashes and fragments of charred wood with which were mixed small bone fragments. On the top of these lay three terracotta figurines of the 'goddess' of the usual type; also a copper hairpin, III.6.9 (Pl. XXXII), $4\frac{1}{2}$ " long, with a lapis lazuli bead stuck on its head. Below the skull and bone fragments there was a layer of burnt earth and ashes about one foot thick. Everything pointed to the body having been cremated at this spot and the cups and other objects having subsequently been placed near what remained of it. It was of interest to observe that several small fragments of painted pottery were also contained in the earth mixed up with ashes. From this it may safely be concluded that the ground was already covered with potsherds at the time when the cremation and burial took place.

Cinerary urns.—By the side of such simple burial on the spot of remains of cremated bodies their deposit in cinerary urns was also practised. This became evident from finds made in sections III.10,11 adjoining the topmost portion of the trench I. In III.10 there came to light under $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet of earth and pottery debris a large urn. It measured 22" in height, 24" in width and $18\frac{1}{2}$ " across its mouth. The base was only $5\frac{3}{4}$ " in diameter. It contained near the bottom a cremated and broken skull together with a small bronze bangle. Above this lay ashes and on the top loose earth with small bone fragments. A second cinerary urn of small size, found under only one foot of earth, held below bone fragments, including parts of a child's skull together with ashes, and above amidst earth some fragments of small pots and of a bull figurine. Whether these were placed there on purpose or only accidentally is uncertain.

Contents of cinerary urn in III.5.—In section III.5 and not far from the skull and funerary deposits, III.6.1-10, there was discovered a third cinerary vase under $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet of earth and pottery debris. It measured $15\frac{1}{2}$ " in height, 18" in width and 13" across the mouth. Its contents were: a large stone with smaller ones embedded in earth around it; next a layer of earth with ashes and fragments of charred wood and pottery, including a painted potsherd. In the same layer were small pieces of calcined human bones with the lower portion of a figurine of the 'goddess' among them. Then followed another layer of earth

and on the top a large stone nearly closing the mouth. Though the deposit of bones was here scanty care had been taken to protect them. The contents of the intact cinerary vessels now described dispose of the surmise which had at first occurred to me that many of the small bowls and jars found in a fragmentary state in II and III might have originally been contained within large cinerary vessels as at Pēriāno-ghundai and subsequently thrown out and broken when the villagers were digging out and removing such pots.

Shapes of pottery from II-III.—Of the many pieces of pottery found in II and III which on account of their decoration or shape are of interest I have endeavoured in Pl. XXIX, XXX to reproduce representative specimens. They comprise further illustrations of the types which have already been noted when reviewing the pottery finds from the surface. Hence briefest references to characteristic pieces will suffice. The large goblet, III.6.13, 9" in diameter and 8½" high, found broken but nearly complete, is a fine example of the potter's craft. It belonged to the same burial deposit in III.6 which yielded the triple set of large conical cups, III.6.2,3. Painted bases of high tazzas or goblets are illustrated by II.7.4 and III.2.1.

Specimens of the prevailing types of small cups and jars, either with diminutive bases or else with flat feet, are seen in II.5.2; 10.1; III.15.1; 3.1; 4.2,4; 11.2 and III.4.1; 11.1. Little flat saucer-like cups, like II.2.1, 7.1 are very frequent. They may have served for lamps. Specimens of painted bowls, with fairly straight walls and wide mouths, are III.1.3, 4.3,5; II.3.1. To similar bowls are likely to have belonged III.6.12; II.1.1.a, 4.2,5,3. Painted decoration inside is shown by the fragments of cups III.7.3; II.6.3. The two pieces II.2.2,5.1, both hollow, look as if they had served as top portions of lids. The saucer or dish, II.2.5, shows a painted pattern very common in similar pieces of varying size; another pattern is seen in II.1.5. III.3.2 is apparently the haft of a flat dish or pan.

Painted decoration of pottery.—Turning to the types of painted decoration we find those usual on the outside of large vessels illustrated by the pieces II.1.2.a, 4.5, 8.2; III.2.6, 5.1. Animal figures frequently found on the outside of both large and small vessels are bulls (see III.1.1; 4.8; 8.1) and large-horned mountain sheep or goats (II.4.2,3). A bird (duck?) is shown outside on II.1.2.a. Inside open dishes or bowls are seen well-drawn fishes (II.4.7,8.1, III.1.5, 3.4, 4.6); large-horned mountain sheep (III.13.1) or bulls (III.1.6). On the outside of smaller cups, bowls or jars geometrical patterns are most frequent. They are composed of straight-lined figures, often hachured within, simple scrolls, zigzags or hooks. Plant motifs, as on II.1.5, 4.5; III.5.1.a, 6.14, are far rarer. In the great majority of pieces the painted decoration is executed in black over a red or dark terracotta slip. A fine red slip is found often also on unpainted vessels, like III.6.2,3,13. Otherwise the buff terracotta ground colour of clay is left on the surface of both painted and unpainted ware (*e.g.*, III.11.1,3; 2.5). It is important to note that among the hundreds of painted fragments I could find here only three on which a second colour, a very dark red, has been used as a band in addition to black over a light terracotta ground (II.1.1, 9.2). Motifs

with curved lines and other characteristics of the Nāl type are conspicuous by their absence.

Carved stone fragments ; figurines.—Of decorated pottery apart from the painted ones we have a few pieces ornamented, like II.4.4, with an incised or impressed pattern showing a cleverly designed circular swirl or wave line. In each case this impressed motif is found in the centre of the inside of a dish or open bowl. Of grey ware only very few pieces, less than half a dozen, were found, all unpainted. Except for one small fragment of an alabaster cup, the only examples of stone used for vessels are the neatly worked bowl III.6.11 and the incised fragments, II.1.3 ; III.11.3, all carved from a fine-grained grey stone. The fact that not a single piece with relief decoration was found either here or elsewhere at the site as well as the total absence of handles deserves special notice. Throughout II and III terracotta figurines both of humped bulls and 'goddesses' were found in very great numbers. To these and the other figurines of the same types unearthed reference will be made further on.

Finds in trench IV.—In order to test the ground on the higher portion of the mound a trench 10 feet wide, marked IV in the plan, was dug up its slope from a point circ. 65 feet distant to the north-east of the debris area III. The highest section i in this trench reached the top level of the mound. The trench was cut to an average depth of 6 feet and throughout yielded broken pottery exactly resembling in make, decoration and shape that found in II-III. But the quantity was comparatively small. Terracotta figurines also turned up in all sections. From the fact that under the heavy mass of rough stones strewing the surface of the slope only loose earth and small rubble were struck in the lower sections up to 2, it may be concluded that the structures the debris of which is embedded in the mound were mostly built with sun-dried bricks, stamped clay and small stones set in mud. The absence of stone masonry of the kind which is so abundant at Kulli and the Siāh-dambs of Jhau and Nūndara is accounted for by the great hardness of the rock composing the hills about Mehi, apparently limestone, far more difficult to work than the shale prevailing near the former sites.

Structural remains and finds in IV.1,2.—Only in the topmost sections 1 and 2, were structural remains traceable in the shape of walls of rough stones set in mud. In the corner of section 2 there was found near the wall separating it from section 1 a large flat slab, measuring about 2 by 2½ feet and marking a hearth. The earth was here reddened by fire, also the mud bricks which supported the slab. Several terracotta figurines were found in this room, also the small elegantly shaped vase, IV.2.1 (Pl. XXX). Section 1 by the side of a small apartment not completely cleared contained a recess about 2½ by 4 feet. The earth filling it showed signs of having been exposed to fire. In it there were found a concave grinding stone and a flat 'roller,' of exactly the same rough type as discovered in the dwelling Kulli I. Here too was found the large painted jar, IV.i.1 (Pl. XXX), closely resembling in style and pattern of decoration the jar Kul.I.viii.1 (Pl. XXIII). It had suffered damage along the rim in antiquity and owing to inferior make broke in course of extraction. The painted

decoration, too, in brown over buff ground, is very coarsely executed. The difference of make and decoration from the fine black-on-red pottery found lower down on the mound and especially in II-III is so great as to suggest, in conjunction with the position of the room IV.1, on the very top of the mound that this jar belongs to the latest period of prehistoric occupation of the site.

Terracotta figurines abundant.—Some special remarks are still due on the terracotta figurines which were found in such abundance at this site. A representative selection of specimens is shown in Pl. XXXI. Excepting a quite insignificant number they all represent either humped bulls or are busts of the 'goddess.' Among the exceptions are two horned rams of which Mehi. I.9.6 is shown in Pl. XXVIII and the smaller one, Mehi. III. 8.2, painted with stripes to represent the fur, in Pl. XXXI. We have an interesting piece of modelling in Mehi. II.2. 7a. (Pl. XXXI) which shows a dog astride the broken rim of what was a bowl or pot. What animal head the coarsely worked fragment Mehi. III.6.15, with holes for eyes and ears, was meant to represent is uncertain. Of humped bulls the collection contains no less than 199 specimens (146 from II-IV, 43 from I and 10 from the surface), varying from less than 2 inches to about 4 inches in length. A still larger number of fragments were too much injured to deserve removal. Not a single piece was found intact, which seems to justify the conclusion that these figurines had all been thrown away because they were incomplete and hence unfit for ceremonial use.

Significance of bull figurines.—Considering the numbers of these representations of the humped bull and the uniformity of the type throughout all chalcolithic sites of Makrān and Jhalawān it seems difficult not to believe that this animal was like its Indian counterpart, the 'Brahmani bull,' an object of popular reverence, if not of actual worship. If this assumption is right the temptation is obviously great to seek some connexion between that prehistoric worship of the population which occupied the extreme western marches of India before the 'Aryan' invasion of Vedic times, and the great rôle played by Śiva's bull in Indian cult from a very early historical age. There is scarcely any indication of such a cult to be found in the oldest Vedic literature. This might lead us to infer that it was an inheritance from much earlier times to which the autochthonous population of northern India with its deeply rooted archaic bent has clung notwithstanding the great transformation brought about in its civilization, racial constitution and language by the triumphant invasion of its northern conquerors. But the subject touched upon is too wide and at present still too speculative to be pursued here further in what is meant for a plain record of antiquarian facts.

Figurines of 'goddess.'—Problems quite as interesting are raised by the female figure of which not less than 92 specimens, in varying states of preservation, were brought to light in the course of our trial excavation at this site. For the sake of convenience I have referred to her as the 'goddess.' I think, it may be taken for certain, that all the figurines of which Pl. XXXI reproduces a score of typical specimens are intended to represent a female; for though the breasts so prominent in the pieces less elaborately decked with ornaments,

like III.11.4; 1.7; I.4.5; III.5.1; 3.3, are not shown in others, yet the presence of the same elaborate *coiffure* with long tresses is sufficient to mark the sex. Throughout we observe the identical and very archaic treatment of the face which is almost bird-like, and also, where enough of the figurines is preserved, the same pose of the hands placed against the breast or waist.

It is important to note that here as in the case of all representations of the 'goddess' found at other sites the figurines, whenever their lower portions survive, invariably end below the waist in a flat base. This proves that all of them were meant to be set up, presumably on some stand or platform. Variety is introduced mainly in the treatment of the hair dress and of the ornaments around breast and neck. Obviously the ancient modeller found it easier to work on such details in the flat. Particularly ornate jewellery is shown, *e.g.*, by III.6.17; 7.1; 5.3; 2.2; II.10.2a. No indications of dress are attempted; for the folds sometimes seen on the arms, as on III.2.2, 5.1, are probably meant to represent armlets. Just as in the case of the humped bulls all figurines of the 'goddess' were damaged in antiquity, often lacking the head, arms or lower portion of body. Curiously enough the only almost perfect specimen, III.6.16, only slightly damaged in the face, is one of those found on the burial deposit of ashes and bones described above.

Representation of 'mother goddess.'—I have already before given expression to the surmise that these figurines of which rare but closely corresponding specimens had been found also at the chalcolithic sites of Zhōb,² may have been meant to represent a female divinity of fertility, the 'mother goddess' whose worship meets us in widely distant parts of Asia and Europe throughout historical times. The fact that we have found her at the Kulli site shown once with a babe in her arms may lend support to this conjecture.³ But the close connexion which in early mythological belief often appears between that 'mother goddess' and the goddess of the earth ought not to be left out of sight. Whether the fact of the body of our goddess being shown in all those numerous figurines only down to below the waist offers a clue pointing in the latter direction I do not venture to assert for certain. But it is certainly curious that we meet with a corresponding representation of the Earth goddess emerging from the ground with the upper portion of the body also in Buddhist and Hellenistic iconography.⁴

Period of civilization represented at Mehī.—Limited as the extent of the excavation work done at the Mehī mound was, its results suffice to prove that the civilization of which the remains have come to light there belongs to the same period and presumably also race as the remains traced at the sites of Kulli, Siāh-damb of Jhau and Shāhdīnzai and in the deeper strata of Shāhī-tump. A close relation to the chalcolithic sites of Zhōb is also evident. The fact that not a single stone implement was found either at Mehī or at Kulli together with the more developed style of the painted pottery seems to suggest

² See *N. Balūchistān Tour*, Pl. IX, XIV.

³ Cf. above p. 126; Pl. XXII.

⁴ Cf. Foucher, *L'art du Gandhāra*, Vol. I. pp. 357 sqq.

that the occupation of these sites dates later than that of Shāhī-tump and the Zhōb sites. On the other hand the distinct rarity of potsherds showing the characteristic decorative features of the Nāl type points to a period preceding the spread of polychrome ware of the latter type.

Burial customs.—The evidence furnished by the burial deposits is also instructive. The practice of placing ashes and remains of bones from completely cremated bodies in cinerary vessels is identical with that observed at the chalcolithic sites of Zhōb and Suktagēn-dōr. On the other hand the custom of leaving remains of partially burned corpses deposited together with personal relics at the place of cremation differs from that practice and may well mark a step towards complete interment such as is found at the later burials on the top of the Shāhī-tump mound and at the burial ground explored by Mr. Hargreaves at Nāl.

SECTION iv.—REMAINS EXAMINED IN UPPER MASHKAI, GRĒSHAK AND NĀL.

On the morning of March 30 I started from Mehī up the Mashkai valley. On my first arrival I had already taken occasion to inspect the two 'dams' reported at Jebri village. This itself, as stated before, lies only $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles above Mehī amidst Kārēz-irrigated fields. One of the 'dams' proved a small mound, only about 16 feet high, occupied on its top by the ruined fort of the Jebri Sirdārs which an earthquake was said to have destroyed some thirty-six years ago. The circumvallation of mud bricks measures inside about 40 yards. Of the few painted potsherds I picked up at the foot of the mound one shows polychrome decoration distinctly of the Nāl type and thus suffices to prove prehistoric occupation.

Prehistoric mound near Jebri.—The second 'damb' situated about 3 furlongs to the east of the ruined fort by the side of the *Karōdi* flood-bed, looked at first like a small natural hillock, so thickly is it covered with rough stones. But remains of very primitive walls built with large unhewn blocks are laid bare where the torrent has cut into the mound at its southern foot, and these prove its artificial origin. The mound measures about 130 yards along its foot from east to west and circ. 50 yards across; its maximum height is about 20 feet. Lines of fallen walls could just be made out among the confused stone heaps on the top, but not a single potsherd was to be seen there. Subsequently, however, I came upon two fragments of plain and very coarse ware, apparently hand-made, between the foot of the mound and a small outlier to the west. Small stone 'blades,' undoubtedly worked, turned up, too, and a short search allowed us to collect over a dozen more, all showing signs of use, from the slopes of the mound. Together with the chert cores also found there these little stone implements seem to indicate that the spot which is now well away from water, was occupied in neolithic times.

Here I may mention that a fine large jar, which was brought to me at Mehī, was said to have been found in a field near Jebri. It is $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet high and has

three finely designed handles below its lip. One of these bears a small flat disc as if intended for a drinking cup to be placed there. The vessel is certainly of a date much later than the pottery of Mehī.

'Damb' of Runjān.—About 3 miles above Jebri cultivation, here all 'Khushkāba,' stops on both banks of the river-bed which further up is entirely dry except after rain floods. On the left bank along which the road led only a few ruined 'Gabar-bands' could be seen. But on the large alluvial fan of the Gajēli-kaur which descends on the opposite side of the valley, dark lines of stone marking ancient embankments showed up over a considerable distance. The 'damb' of Runjān which I visited on the western bank of the Mashkai bed, after covering about 9 miles from Mehī, has a length of about 220 yards from north to south with a width less than half that. Its maximum height is about 20 feet. What painted pottery could be seen on its slopes was too scanty to permit of any definite determination of type, but some resembled the Mehī ware.

Sunēri-damb.—No cultivation was met as we rode for 5½ miles further up the valley along the stony glacis of the hills. Desolate, too, was the look of the ground at Sunēri where a dozen of semi-nomadic families carry on precarious cultivation on the chance of flood water being received from the side valley of Mai-bibu or the Mashkai bed. No water for humans or flocks can otherwise be found nearer than three miles off at a spring below the Jauri pass towards Grēshak. Yet here we found the Sunēri-damb, a conspicuous mound rising at the mouth of the Mai-bibu valley. It measures about 230 yards from east to west and some 160 yards across. Its height is about 35 feet. The whitish clay from decayed mud dwellings is exposed over much of the upper portion of the mound; rubble and large unhewn stones cover the slopes elsewhere.

Types of decorated pottery.—That the site had been occupied for a long period, from early down to historical times, was clearly shown by the fairly plentiful painted pottery. Most of it is coarse as also the plain ware. By the side of a few pieces with poorly executed patterns of the Nāl type the specimens collected (see Sun.1-5, Pl. XXXIII) frequently show motifs with voluted scrolls, rayed discs and half circles; these resemble the decoration prevailing on the painted pottery of Zayak, Spēt-damb of Jhau and also Jiwanri. That occupation continued into the early historical period is proved by some ribbed and green glazed pieces, also a fragment of good red ware with polished bands. This comparatively late dating is confirmed by finds of a handle and a spout, such as seen at Zangiān and Jiwanri, as well as by relief-decorated coarse pottery of a type common at Dabar-kōṭ. Yet on the other end of the time scale we find some 'scrapers' of chert with distinct marks of usage as well as cores from which such artifacts were produced. The chief interest of the Sunēri mound lies in the fact of its being now so far removed from any perennial supply of water. This in the case of so large a settlement as the size of the mound indicates seems clearly to point to a change in climatic conditions since the time of its early occupation.

Visit to Gwani.—Not having learned of any 'dams' higher up on Mashkai we turned from Sunēri eastwards and after crossing the wide Mashkai river-bed

regained the motor track by the Jaurī spring. Thence the lorries carried us through narrow twisting ravines with many ups and downs across the Jaurī pass into the wide valley of Gwani. Here I visited the same day the 'damb' known as *Gwani-kalāt*, situated about 2 miles SSE. from the nearest point on the motor road. All the way we passed abandoned 'Khushkāba' fields and others recently tilled where the wheat crop had completely withered. No rain had fallen for over half a year, and here as well as in the similarly situated tracts of Grēshak and Nāl the hopeless prospect of a harvest had driven most of the people away to Sind or down towards Lās Bēla. At Gwani-kalāt a small ruined fort crowns the top, about 40 yards across, of an ancient debris mound circ. 25 feet high. The painted pottery found on the slopes comprises the same types as at Sunērī-damb. Here, too, 'scrapers' and cores of chert were picked up, while decorated glazed potsherds of the same kind as found at the Sohrēn-damb of Āwarān attested occupation continued down to mediæval times.

Mound of Jāwarjī-kalāt.—From Gwani a ten miles' drive over an open and almost imperceptible watershed, quite as desolate in appearance, carried us by nightfall well into the broad valley of *Grēshak*. There we halted near the hamlet of Jāwarjī and thanks to a fresh 'Gürich' and the increased elevation enjoyed a delightfully cold night. Next morning I visited the mound of *Jāwarjī-kalāt* close to the little hamlet which with its untilled fields and decayed mud-built dwellings strikingly illustrated the plight of this poor ill-favoured tract. The mound which a small ruined fort crowns rises to about 20 feet in height and measures at its foot circ. 110 yards from east to west and some 70 yards across. The few painted potsherds found here pointed to occupation approximately contemporary with that of Sunērī-damb.

Mound of Sāka-kalāt.—A site of greater importance and also greater antiquity is marked by the double-humped mound of which the smaller southern knoll bears the ruined fort of *Sāka-kalāt*. It rises over a flat expanse of bare clay about 3 miles to the north of Jāwarjī. The little stronghold, measuring inside about 36 by 30 yards, is of modern origin, having been built by Sāka Khān, about four or five generations ago. But an inspection of its walls was all the same instructive. They are built with layers of small stones inserted between courses of mud bricks or stamped clay. Assuming construction of the same rough kind in the dwellings of the Mehī site we can easily explain the presence of abundant rubble in the debris which had accumulated from decayed structures at the area II-III of Mehī before it became a dumping ground for broken pottery, etc., and a place for depositing remains of cremated bodies.

Types of painted pottery.—The whole mound has a length of about 260 yards from north to south and at the saddle which divides the northern and longer portion from the southern one is about 170 yards wide. Its maximum height is about 30 feet. Painted pottery is to be found on the slopes in fair numbers, and its varied types point to occupation at different prehistoric periods. Patterns in black on a dark red slip, like Sāka.1-3 (Pl. XXXIII), among which we have the figure of a bull, distinctly recall the painted ware of Kulli and Mehī. More numerous are pieces like Sāka.4 where hachured motifs or scrolls are shown in

brown over a buff or whitish ground. These motifs are clearly derived from the black-on-red ware and belong to a later period, as is shown also by the coarser execution. That the early occupation of the site goes back to that of the Mehī-damb is proved by a fragmentary bull figurine and a small terracotta piece representing the arm of a 'goddess.' I observed no traces of structural remains on the surface but believe all the same that the Sāka-kalāt mound deserves a trial examination. Owing to the absence from Grēshak of almost the whole population it would not have been possible at the time to collect adequate labour.

The Nāl tract.—The northern portion of the Grēshak tract drains into the flood bed of the Gidar-dōr which itself is the main feeder of the Nāl river eastwards. A drive of 18 miles by a tortuous track through a wildly broken hill chain brought us the same day into the wide trough of Nāl from which that river, already met by us about Jhau, derives its designation. The Nāl tract comprises an open stretch of alluvium, some six miles across from east to west, which the north-eastern feeders of the river have deposited above their junction with the Gidar-dōr. It is hence one of the main cultivable areas of Jhalawān. At Nāl village, situated close to the western edge of the area and the seat of the chief Sirdār of the Bīzanjau clan, a fine spring issues below a rocky spur and together with a single Kārēz provides irrigation for a limited patch of ground. But everywhere else cultivation is wholly dependent on rainfall. As this for a succession of years had been very inadequate and since the summer preceding my visit had altogether failed we found most of the arable land untilled and the homesteads in the scattered hamlets with rare exceptions abandoned. Judging from what my stay for two nights at Nāl village and a long day's ride, extending over the whole length of the tract from north to south, allowed me to observe, I should have found it difficult to credit it at the time with more than perhaps one-tenth of the population, over 2,000, which the Census of 1920-1 recorded.

Previous exploration about Nāl.—That Nāl must have been a locality of some importance in ancient times is proved by the number of 'damb' to be found at different points. But the largest of these, the one known as *Sohr-damb*, had been the scene of prolonged systematic excavations conducted by Mr. H. Hargreaves in May-June, 1925, and most of the rest surveyed by the same officer or his assistant K. B. Wasiuddīn Khān. So I could confine myself to an inspection of the Sohr-damb and to a rapid survey of a few minor sites of which no mention is made in Mr. Hargreaves' full and very instructive report on his operations at Nāl.¹

Sohr-damb of Nāl.—This report makes it unnecessary here to give any general description of the great mound of Sohr-damb, situated amidst fields close on five miles to the east of Nāl village, or of the structural remains left *in situ* at the small but very interesting necropolis which Mr. Hargreaves' painstaking exploration has laid bare at the north-western foot of the mound.

¹ Cf. *Annual Report of the Archaeological Survey of India*, 1925-26, pp. 60-72.

Still less can it come within my scope to attempt any analysis of the characteristic style of the painted funerary pottery of which many fine and well-preserved specimens were recovered then. A full description of these may be expected in a separate publication under preparation by Mr. Hargreaves. Meanwhile the account and illustrations given by Sir John Marshall of the 59 pieces which some amateur digging done here in 1903 had brought to light, together with the reproductions of some of Mr. Hargreaves' finds, will suffice for reference.²

Painted ware from surface of mound.—But as I had so often occasion in the preceding pages to refer to painted pottery of the 'Nāl type' found elsewhere in the course of my surveys, it may be useful to note some observations I was able to make on my brief visit to the classic site of its first discovery. In the first place it deserves to be pointed out that, as also observed by Mr. Hargreaves, fragments of painted ware showing the characteristic patterns of the Nāl type, with curved or polygonal lines executed mostly in dark brown over a light buff or yellowish slip (see for specimens Nal.7-12, Pl. XXXIII), are to be found plentifully over the whole mound. This measures over 330 yards in length. Their close agreement in make and in patterns with the funerary ware from Mr. Hargreaves' 'necropolis,' Area A, is seen on comparing those specimens with others found lying in the excavated area and illustrated by the specimens, Nal.1-6 (Pl. XXXIII). That the fragments of this ware picked up elsewhere on the surface of the mound do but rarely retain clear evidence of polychrome treatment (as in Nal.21) is probably due to the prolonged exposure they have undergone on the surface.

Pottery other than of 'Nāl type.'—The great abundance of this painted pottery all over the mound is clear proof that it was in extensive domestic use and not confined to funerary purposes, and further that it must have been manufactured during a prolonged period. Exactly the same observation applies also to the 'Nāl type' pottery found at the Siāh-damb of Nūndara. Fragments of superior body showing simple geometrical motifs on a fine dark red slip, such as Nal.19,22, could but very rarely be found low down on the undisturbed eastern and southern slope of the mound. In view of the observations made elsewhere I believe them to belong to the earlier deposits of the site. Pieces like Nal.18,19, with coarsely executed patterns in black over terracotta ground or slip, may possibly be later than the 'Nāl type' pottery. A few pieces of this kind (Nal.17) were, however, found mixed with fragments of the usual 'Nāl type,' like Nal.23,24, which were extracted from exposed layers of the cutting made by Mr. Hargreaves' excavation at the southern end of Area A. From this cutting come also Nal.13,14. The former of these fragments is of interest, as it shows the well-drawn head of a bull, distinctly

² For Sir John Marshall's account, see *Annual Report Arch. Survey of India*, 1904-05, p. 105, Pl. XXXIII. XXXIV; for preliminary illustrations of Mr. Hargreaves' finds, see *Annual Report*, 1925-26, Pl. XIII-XV.

The McMahon Museum at Quetta contains a fairly large collection of well preserved funerary vessels from the Sohr-damb. These apparently are part of the plentiful finds made during the extensive operations which were carried out here in 1908 by Officers of the Hazāra Pioneers. Other specimens are the result of later 'irresponsible digging'.

superior in design to the clumsy representations of humped bulls found on the painted pottery of Kulli and Mehī where the heads have mostly a very queer look suggesting those of a beetle. Finally I may note that the total absence among the potsherds collected on the surface of any glazed or ribbed ware, together with the fact of no painted pottery of the Sunērī type having come to my notice there, strongly supports the assumption of the mound having remained unoccupied since prehistoric times. To the close agreement in the size of the mud bricks cleared by Mr. Hargreaves at the Sohr-damb³ and those found at Siāh-damb, Nūndara, and on the top of the Shāhī-tump mound I have had already occasion to refer.⁴

Shakar Khān-damb.—A few smaller 'dams' which were visited by me about Nāl do not appear to have been surveyed before. They lie almost all along the western side of the valley. The one shown to me under the name of *Shakar Khān-damb* proved a natural hillock situated about a mile to the north-east of Nāl village. It is about 90 yards long and less across. Along its top rising about 18 feet above the level of the adjacent fields a massive wall foundation, 20 yards long, could be traced. Former occupation is marked by scanty fragments of coarse pottery as well as by flakes and cores of chert. To the north lie a few 'Khuskāba' fields with a modern earth dam intended to catch for their benefit the drainage from a stretch of low ridges to the west. Parallel to this dam runs a ruined 'Gabar-band' which starts from the north-eastern foot of the hillock and obviously served the same purpose. Wall foundations built with large boulders can be traced also on a second somewhat higher natural hillock about two furlongs off to the east.

Sharī-damb.—Proceeding 2½ miles further to the north-east along the foot of low outlying ridges the large *Sharī-damb* was reached. It rises between the wide flood-bed of the Ushtarī-kaur on the west and the fields of Sharī hamlet eastwards. Its central portion which probably rests on a natural knoll shows a height of about 37 feet. Below this there lie both to the south and north artificial terraces of which the outer edges are built up with walls of large undressed stones to a height of about 15 feet above the level of the fields. The width of the whole mound along the northern terrace is 95 yards and its length by the side of the flood-bed about 105 yards. Most of the painted pottery found here shows geometrical patterns of the same type as at Sunērī and Spēt-damb, Jhau, executed in black or dark purple over a red slip. Voluted scrolls and rayed circlets, as seen in Sharī.1, 2, Pl. XXXIII, are prevailing motifs. It was of special interest to note a small 'Gabar-band' projecting from the north-eastern corner of the mound along the edge of the nearest fields. It is built in exactly the same way as the supporting walls of the terraces of the mound and probably dates from the same late prehistoric period.

When subsequently proceeding from Sohr-damb for a mile to the south-west I found painted potsherds of the same type also on the small mound of

³ See *loc. cit.*, pp. 68, 70.

⁴ Cf. above p. 143.

Lēhrī, already described by Mr. Hargreaves.⁵ At the small *Hamal-damb*, too, which I was shown some 2 miles farther on in the same direction, painted fragments of the *Sunērī* type could be picked up. This mound, only 10 feet high and some 30 yards across, is adjoined by a few huts while most of the once cultivated ground around is now overrun by tamarisk scrub.

Plateau of Hāla-damb.—A ride of 5 miles continued to the south-west over ground of similarly desolate look brought us to the gravel-covered alluvial fan of the *Gidar-dōr*. Close to where its wide flood-bed is joined by the drainage of the main *Nāl* valley there rises on its bank a low plateau known as *Hāla-damb*. This extends for circ. 180 yards from north to south with an average width of about 150 yards. Its height above the gravel peneplain is about 25 feet. The whole area is of very unequal surface and is covered with rubble of small stones and in places with rough enclosures formed of large boulders. What scanty pottery could be found on the surface is all of very coarse make, the few painted pieces showing only plain black bands or simple zigzags. The period of occupation could thus not be determined.

Hillock outside Nāl village.—On the morning of April 2nd before starting on the journey to *Khodzār*, I inspected a small eminence which being about two furlongs from my camping place outside the north-eastern edge of *Nāl* village had attracted my attention. It is obviously a natural hillock half buried by detritus washed down from the hillside to the west. That it was once occupied was soon proved by plentiful potsherds found on and around it. Most of these were coarse plain ware with a whitish surface, reminding me at once of the pottery which we had found at the burial cairns of *Jīwaṇrī*, *Nasratābād*, etc., and also of *Moghul-ghuṇḍai* in *Zhōb*. The conclusion as to this ground having been occupied in historical times was fully confirmed by fragments of glazed ware, some unmistakably mediæval, which were also picked up. Near the little hillock which measures about 150 yards in length, low circular stone heaps, only 3-4 feet in diameter, manifestly marked burial deposits. The two opened contained under a thin layer of earth small fragments of calcined bones and potsherds of the same coarse make with whitish surface just referred to.

Considering the importance which must at all times have attached to the fine spring now irrigating the gardens and orchards of the *Bīzanjau Sirdār* and his relatives, it may safely be assumed that the site of *Nāl* village has been occupied since early times. But owing to extensive modern refuse layers around its crowded houses and to the close cultivation no definite evidence could be traced without excavation. I may, however, mention that from the bare ground towards the spring there were brought to me the fragment of a bull figurine and a piece of mat-marked pottery, both undoubtedly prehistoric.

'Gabar-bands' near Laghōr-zard.—The small site of *Laghōr-zard* which the motor road to *Khodzār* passes about $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles from *Nāl* village has already been described by Mr. Hargreaves.⁶ From the foot of the small rocky hillock

⁵ See *Annual Report, A. S. I.*, 1925-26 p. 61.

⁶ See *loc. cit.*, pp. 60 sq.

which it occupies, two lines of 'Gabar-bands' strike off, at a distance of 310 yards from each other. From the first which the road cuts through three transverse 'bands' diverge at right angles on different levels, forming three successive terraces. The purpose of these stone-faced embankments was here obviously to facilitate the uniform retention of rain water on the terraced plots and the deposition of fertile alluvium on the otherwise rocky soil. No other remains of this kind were passed on the drive over some 32 miles which carried me to Khozdār first through a much-broken hill range and then down the open valley drained by the Kahnak river.

CHAPTER X.—ALONG THE CENTRAL VALLEY OF JHALAWĀN AND SARĀWĀN

SECTION i.—REMAINS OF KHOZDĀR AND WADH

The narrow tract of Khozdār on the upper course of the Kulāchi river owes such importance as its repeated mention in early Arab historical and geographical records implies, far more to its central position than to its size or local resources.¹ In Khozdār the main routes leading from Sind to Makrān and southern Persia are crossed by the most direct line of communication connecting the south-eastern portion of Afghānistān, Pishīn and Kalāt with the sea coast. Khozdār besides enjoys the great advantage of ample irrigation from the Kulāchi river. This permits of rice cultivation and at the same time, together with the suitable elevation of about 4,000 feet, favours fruit growing.

But owing to the confined nature of the valley the area over which the available water can be utilized for cultivation is very limited when compared with the tracts to the west where arable ground is extensive but its produce wholly dependent on a precarious rainfall. This also explains why Khozdār notwithstanding those advantages maintains only a population of a little over a thousand. It is, however, easy to understand that the existence of this pleasant if modest oasis, conveniently situated just at an important cross-road, must always have attracted special notice on the part of those whom trade, travel or military operations caused to cross the surrounding barren regions.

Site of Gumbat.—With these observations agrees* the absence of any large mounds such as are to be found in the far less favoured tracts of Kolwa, Jhau or Nāl. The site known as the 'damb' of *Gumbat* was the first to which my inspection of reported 'dambs' led me on April 3rd. It proved a low hillock situated between the road and the river-bed about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles above the modern fort of Khozdār. An area measuring about 200 yards from north to south and circ. 150 yards across is thickly strewn here with rubble from decayed dwellings. That

¹ Cf. *Jhalawān Gazetteer*, pp. 34 sqq.

it was a place occupied during the Muhammadan period is proved by plentiful glazed potsherds including pieces with polychrome decoration manifestly mediæval. A few fragments of black-on-red ware seem, however, to indicate that the locality was inhabited already before, probably in late prehistoric times. About 300 yards from the southern end of this debris area stands the ruin of a domed Muhammadan tomb; this accounts for the name *Gumbat* applied to the site. The structure forms a square of 28 feet outside and shows four flat pilasters on each side. It is built with hard bricks measuring 10"×7"×2" and carries its dome inside on four arched niches, not squinches. This ruin together with the debris of burnt bricks from other structures near by leaves little doubt about this 'Gumbat' being the 'old building' north of Khozdār to which Masson's itinerary refers as likely to have been a mosque.²

Remains at Kand and Kahnak.—A short distance lower down large springs issue in the river-bed, which higher up is dry; their water is taken off into four canals and serves to irrigate the riverine belt down to the village of Sorgaz. The hamlet of *Kānd* is the first on the right bank to receive irrigation. Just above it the extremity of a low ridge bears near the road a Muhammadan graveyard and at its eastern end the decayed walls of a small ruined fort occupied down to the middle of the last century. Judging from the plentiful glazed pottery, some with coloured designs, which strewn the ground the site appears to have been inhabited in mediæval times. It is obviously the 'considerable tappa or mound' which Masson, in a passage quoted by Mr. Hargreaves, briefly describes.³

Turning up the road leading to Nāl I visited also the bold rocky ridge situated about 1½ miles from Khozdār fort and known as *Kahnak* from the river-bed which passes its foot. The scanty potsherds found on its top are, with the exception of one mediæval glazed piece, of coarse make and of uncertain age. They suggest that the precipitous isolated ridge may have served at times as a safe place of refuge.

Mound of Chimrī.—Probably the oldest site of Khozdār is marked by the 'damb' known as *Chimrī*. It lies on the left bank of the river-bed, about a mile to the east of the Khozdār fort, close above the pleasant little village of Kūrd. The mound, about 30 feet high, stretches for some 200 yards from north to south with a maximum width of about 150 yards. Its top shows small ridges and hollows covered with rough stones, evidently the remains of dwellings. Most of the potsherds mixed with this debris are of coarse plain ware. But on the slopes there could be picked up also small fragments of painted pottery showing either the 'Nāl type' of decoration, as seen in Chim.1 (Pl. XXXIII), or else patterns in black on a dark red slip (Chim.2), such as are found on the late prehistoric painted pottery from Makrān and Mashkai sites. The curious little fragment, Chim.3, which shows two fox-like animals face to face, may, judging from the colouring and make, belong to the period of the Nāl pottery.

² See Masson, *Journeys in Baluchistan, etc.*, ii. p. 44.

³ See Masson, *loci cit.*, ii. pp. 43 sq.; *Annual Report, A. S. I.*, 1925-6, p. 54.

Site of Mîrî-but.—The best known of the 'dams' of Khozdâr is the site of *Mîrî-but*, on the right bank of the river and about 2 miles to the south-east of the Khozdâr fort. There a rocky outlier of the hill chain to the south of the Kahnak bed juts out towards the latter's junction with the river. It ends in three rocky hillocks; the easternmost and lowest of these rises abruptly above the reed beds lining here the banks of the river. Some bold rock pinnacles rise on the edge of this hillock, and a little plateau below them bears much decayed remains of a Muhammadan domed tomb built with mud bricks and also of some structure of burnt bricks. On another detached little hillock to the north-west confused heaps of burnt bricks probably mark the position of more Muhammadan tombs. Both these kopjes appear to have enjoyed some sanctity in early Muhammadan times and hence been chosen as burial grounds.

Polychrome mediæval pottery.—Glazed potsherds, both in plain turquoise blue and polychrome, are scattered in plenty over the hillocks. Pl. XXXIII reproduces typical specimens (M.but.1-7) of this fine decorated ware which resembles that of the Sohren-damb of Āwarān and probably is mediæval. In M.but.8 a light blue glaze is applied over a relief pattern on the outside. Browns, greens and yellows are the prevailing colours applied for the decoration of the inside of cups and bowls. It is interesting to find this glazed ware associated with painted pottery which shows coarsely drawn geometrical patterns (M.but.9) executed in dark red or purple over buff ground. This helps approximately to date this painted ware which has been met with also at certain late sites of Lōralai and Pishin. A neatly incised arabesque design is seen in M.but.10. Potsherds of the kinds just described are found, though more scantily, over the slopes of the hillocks and the rocky plateau below them for about 500 yards to the NW. of the domed tomb, but no painted pottery of the prehistoric types. That the burnt bricks, if not some of the glazed pottery too, were produced on the spot is shown by the remains of a brick kiln found about 400 yards from the 'Gumbaz' below the edge of the plateau and near a rice field.⁴

Remains above Nullah to West—The rocky plateau bearing the kopjes drops steeply at its western end towards a narrow channel which separates it from the stony glacis of the hill chain beyond. This Nullah contains springs fed by subsoil drainage from the Kahnak bed. In it flood water descending this bed is diverted from the irrigated land along the Khozdâr river and conducted towards Ubiān and other hamlets further down without causing damage. The channel looked to me in places as if artificially cut. Remains of rubble-built dwellings can be traced along the scarp of the plateau where it is edged by this Nullah. About the middle of this line is found what looks like the former approach to a place for ablutions or for fetching water. The walls are carefully built with burnt bricks and stand to a height of 2 feet; the two which jut out at right angles to the bank of the channel, here 10-12 feet deep, are each provided with a pro-

⁴ This kiln was already noticed by Mr. B. A. Gupte of the Ethnographical Survey who accompanied Mr. Hughes-Buller in 1903; cf. *Jhalawan Gazetteer*, p. 60.

jecting step 5 inches wide. These steps are found only a few inches above what seems the bottom of the channel. The wall, complete on the side towards the plateau, is 8 feet long and reached by descending the scarp; the other two walls at right angles to it are broken at about 6 feet from the corners. It is, of course, possible that these walls belong to some earlier structure built some 8 feet below the level of the rest; but considering their brick material which is the same as found among the ruined tombs towards the other end of the plateau, this does not seem likely.

Here I may conveniently mention that on the morning of my departure from Khozdār, April 8th, there were brought to me a number of glazed potsherds, most of them polychrome, said to come from *Geni-damb*, a locality down the left bank of the river. They all resemble the decorated ware of Mīrī-but in their patterns, as seen from the specimens, *Geni.1,2*, Pl. XXXIII. The arrangements already made for my visit to Bāghwāna did not allow me to examine the reported find-spot.

Visit to Zidī.—On the morning of April 4th I proceeded down the left bank of the river to where the valley eastwards widens into a large amphitheatre of gently sloping ground. The whole area is known as *Zidī*. Owing to good drainage from the surrounding high hills and to irrigation brought by a canal from the river it supports a comparatively large number of hamlets. Muni, the chief village, stands in the middle of marshy meadows where three small hillocks, apparently all natural, rise close together like islands. Two of them are occupied by dwellings while the third which had been reported to me as a 'damb' bears the decayed walls of others supposed to have been abandoned some four generations ago. The hillock rises to about 40 feet and has a diameter of over 120 yards at its foot. No ancient pottery could be traced on its slopes. About a mile to the south there is found a small mound, known as *Bōluka-damb*, not far from the *Ziārat* of Kamāl-shāh, a well-known pilgrimage place. The mound rises to about 15 feet above the marshy meadows and rice fields which surround it and extends for circ. 150 yards with a width of about 60 yards. It bears the remains, probably of no great age, of dwellings built with rubble and mud. Among the plentiful plain potsherds of coarse make only one or two small painted pieces could be found; these afforded no definite indication as to the period of earlier occupation.

Move to Wadh.—Though *Zidī* is fully 14 miles from Khozdār fort, tracks practicable for motors allowed me to return to Khozdār in time to do from there on the same day the journey of some 45 miles to the centre of the Wadh tract. Wadh lies on a wide plateau to the south-west where the main feeder of the Porālī river flowing down to Lās Bēla gathers its drainage. The route which passes through it from the side of Khozdār must since early times have been a main line of communication between Kalāt, Lās-Bēla and the sea coast. Masson, too, followed it twice. The route now made practicable for motors as a 'fair weather road' as far as Drākalo, passes first up the tortuous valley of the Samān, an affluent of the Khozdār river, and then enters the open basin at its head known as Wāhir.

Enclosures near Wāhīr.—There at a distance of 22 miles from Khozdar I noticed by the side of the road two cairns of the type first seen near 'Gabarbands' on the way to Mālār,⁵ and on the opposite side of the road three circular enclosures. All around stretches for miles a bare waste of stone and gravel without habitations of any kind. The circular enclosures touching each other stretch in a straight line from SE. to NW. and show each an average diameter of about 14 feet. They are formed by double walls of large rough stones set in two or three courses and about 4 feet apart, the space between them being filled with gravel. The walls stand nowhere to a greater height than three feet or so, and there is no trace of their ever having carried any superstructure. Each enclosure has its entrance from the south-east, there being a kind of elliptical passage about 2 yards wide between the first from that side and the second. These enclosures distinctly differ from the roughly laid out circles of single stones which are often seen in these hills and in accordance with a Brāhūi custom mark places where marriage processions have halted to perform a dance. There is no local tradition about the spot and nothing was observed to afford a clue as to the age of these enclosures. Their arrangement curiously recalled to me that seen at certain megalithic sanctuaries of Malta; but this similarly is probably quite illusory. There is nothing megalithic about the blocks of stone, though they are large enough for their transport from the foot of the hills, nowhere nearer than a mile or two, to have implied trouble. Of the two cairns on the east side of the road, both about 10 feet in diameter and 6 feet high, one was cleared by us to the ground level. It proved to be faced outside with large undressed stones set without mortar or clay and to be filled inside with rubble and gravel.

Remains on ridge E. of Wāhīr spring.—Here I may conveniently record also what I observed at an undoubtedly early site found about three miles further to the west. I could not visit it until April 7th on my return journey. There at a point circ. one mile to the east of the spring and main hamlet of Wāhīr a rocky ridge juts out from the stony glacis of the hills which encircle the plateau on the north. It stretches at its foot for about 380 yards from east to west and measures there 300 yards across. It rises about 35 feet above the level of the glacis at its northern foot. The top of the ridge is fairly level over an area of about 40 by 30 yards. This as well as the slopes which are broken in places by small terraces, are covered with stone debris from decayed dwellings and with fragments of decomposed rock. Both on the top and on the lower terraces remains of stone-built walls crop out here and there. Among the plentiful potsherds which mingle with the debris painted fragments of several types can clearly be distinguished. By the side of numerous small fragments unmistakably of the Nāl type (see Wah.1, Pl. XXXIII), there are found less frequent pieces of black-on-red ware like Wah.3 (see Pl. XXXIII). These show equally clearly patterns familiar from Kulli and Mehī. Others like Wah.2 seem to belong to pottery of the late prehistoric type. That the ridge was occupied from an early period is suggested by the plentiful chert cores and flakes. One of the

⁵ See above p. 114.

latter looks as if used as a primitive arrowhead. No glazed pottery or other objects suggesting occupation during historical times were found. No water is to be found now nearer to the ridge than the above-mentioned spring. But permanent drainage from the valley to the NE. may have passed once in the bed which skirts the eastern foot of the ridge.

Tract of Wadh.—From Wāhir there is reached over a low watershed the tract known as *Wadh* and held by the once powerful tribe of the Mengals. It comprises the basin, some 8 miles across where widest, in which the head of the Porāli river gathers its drainage. Except after heavy rain the torrent beds which feed it are dry, and all the cultivation, which is limited in extent, is 'Khushkāba.' The vagaries of the flood-beds descending into the basin are apt to interfere with Kārēzes for the construction of which the configuration of the ground would otherwise offer facilities. Thus the wide stretch of fertile alluvial soil which was once cultivated around what was the fortified seat of Shakar Khān, the leader of the last Mengal rebellion, has become a scrub-covered waste; for the Kārēz named after Sirdār Nūruddīn Mengal has fallen in owing to a heavy flood some seven years ago.

Site of Panju.—It was across this desolate plain that my visit on April 5th to the 'dambs' of Wadh first took me. It was carried out under the guidance of Rissaldār Khān Muhammad Mengal, the capable commander of the local Levies and familiar with all localities of the tract. Leaving the rest-house near the Levy post and riding for about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the north-west we reached the area known as *Panju-damb*. It proved the small counterpart of a Turkestan 'Tati,' being overrun by little dunes of drift sand and thickly strewn with potsherds wherever the slightly eroded ground is exposed between them. The area marked by this debris measures about 550 yards from north to south and about 300 yards across. Corrosion by wind-driven sand has entirely effaced the patterns on most of the pieces once painted. But on those, all small, which retain them, designs of the late prehistoric type executed in black and purple over red or buff ground are recognizable. The site was said to be searched after storms for beads and other small antiques, but only a small glass bead could be picked up by us.

Ridge of Abdul-but.—The Panju-damb lies not far from the bed of the Tuk river, the main feeder of the headwaters of the Porāli, and proceeding up this bed to the north-east quite a series of other small sites was reached. The first, *Abdul-but*, situated at a distance of about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles, is a rocky ridge, rising to a height of about 20 feet. There are scanty traces of rough stone walls together with rare pieces of pottery to be seen along the top which stretches for circ. 170 yards from NE. to SW. Among the pottery there were found a few painted fragments of the late prehistoric type as well as some of glazed ware. Chert and flint cores and flakes were picked up in abundance. Most of the flakes show clear evidence of prolonged use, and the early occupation of the site is thus proved. Of the several small stone circles found on the top one was opened. It contained small fragments of burned bones, obviously a burial deposit of later times.

Site of Kāshīmi-damb.—A site of some interest is the *Kāshīmi-damb*, situated about three quarters of a mile to the north on the right bank of the Tuk. There a natural ridge rises about 20 feet above the flood-bed and for a distance of some 190 yards from its southern end bears what looked like foundation walls of rough stone work. Some apparently belonged to structures of some size. At the northern end of the debris-strewn portion of the ridge the remains of a wall, 10 feet thick, stretch across the top. It is built with large undressed stones and seems to have served for defence. Among the plentiful potsherds a number show painted patterns of the Nāl type. But far more frequent are fragments of glazed ware (Kash.1, Pl. XXXIII), mostly with polychrome patterns of mediæval look. It deserves to be noted that no painted pieces with patterns in black on red or buff of the late prehistoric type could be found here.

Remains above Sōrak.—Proceeding about $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile to the ENE. and crossing and recrossing the Tuk bed we reached some 'Khushkāba' fields belonging to the hamlet of Sōrak by the side of an abandoned Kārēz. Above them rises a very steep ridge which at the southern end of its narrow crest, about 120 feet high, bears ruined stone walls of the roughest kind for a distance of some 50 yards. On the slope to the south a small shoulder is covered with similar remains. What painted potsherds could be found all show black geometrical patterns of 'late prehistoric type' (see Sorak.1,2, Pl. XXXIII) on red or buff ground. Similar painted ware was to be seen also among the debris of some rubble-built dwellings near the fields at the southern foot of the ridge. Neither pottery of the Nāl type nor glazed pieces were found here, but a chert core from which 'blades' had evidently been chipped.

Other remains of Wadh.—About $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile to the south-west of Sōrak and not far from the left bank of the Tuk bed, there rises a precipitous kopje of bare rock to a height of about 80 feet above the alluvial ground, here showing some cultivation. Its top, about 30 yards in diameter, bears potsherds of glazed and decorated ware, manifestly mediæval, with rare fragments of 'late prehistoric' ware (Jog.1, Pl. XXXIII). Riding through a gap in the low hill chain to the south I next visited a small mound situated about half a mile to the ENE. of the Wadh rest-house. The ground around, now a desolate waste, is crossed by the abandoned Kārēz of Sirdār Nūruddīn. An area of about 200 by 120 yards shows here potsherds of glazed as well as of coarse black-on-red ware amidst traces of stone wall foundations. Finally when inspecting a low rocky ridge, half a mile SSE. of the Levy post, known as *Hājī Abdullah-damb*, I convinced myself that the only remains to be found on it are the debris of burned bricks from a completely wrecked Muhammadan tomb.

Route through Rīku.—On April 6th my survey was extended from Wadh, still under Rissaldār Khān Muhammad's guidance, to the Drākalo tract south-westwards. This is the last area with some cultivation before reaching the border of Lās Bēla. As far as the hamlet of Drākalo, some 18 miles from Wadh, it was possible to use the motor track which ends there. Where the Porāli and the route by its side pass between small rock islands, outliers of the hill range which divides Wadh from a small subsidiary basin known as Rīku, I

visited the rocky hill known as *Karīm-dād-gattī*. It rises very abruptly above rice fields at its foot irrigated from the Porāli. Its top at a height of about 250 feet bears remains of decayed stone walls over an area of about 40 yards in diameter as well as debris of a completely destroyed Muhammadan 'Gumbaz,' built with burned bricks measuring $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6'' \times 2''$. The scanty pottery found all looked late. The very steep hill had evidently served only as a temporary refuge. A small rocky knoll, known as *Kōcha-but*, about half a mile to the south, was also inspected. It is about 30 feet high and scarcely more than 60 yards in diameter. Former occupation is marked only by coarse plain pottery of uncertain character. Another small rocky eminence away to the south-east, at the foot of the hills through which the Porāli has cut its way, was pointed out to me under the name of *Hassan-damb*. It lay too far off the route and could be clearly recognized through the binocular as a natural formation; hence I left it unvisited.

The Drākalo basin.—On the low divide towards the Drākalo basin, we passed numerous large rings laid out with stones on the occasion of Brāhūi marriage processions and known as *chap-jagās*. A small cairn close to them, about 3 feet high and 7 feet across, proved on examination to contain only stones and earth. My Brāhūi companions were obviously right in taking it for a *chēdak*, i.e., a cairn set up according to their custom in commemoration of a person who dies without issue. A drive of seven miles hence across the Drākalo basin, which shows very little cultivation but plentiful jungle, brought us to its principal hamlet. A small rocky ridge jutting out from the hill above it bears on its narrow top and on its western slope remains of massive walls which look ancient. They are built with large undressed blocks of calcareous sandstone set roughly in courses and survive to a height of 2-3 feet. The top of the ridge, close on 200 feet in height, measures about 60 by 18 yards. Among the scanty painted pottery found here some show patterns, black on red, of 'late prehistoric' type such as found at Sunērī and Spēt-damb, Jhau, while two are distinctly of the Nāl type.

Hillock of Aidu-damb.—About $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the south of Drākalo hamlet and near to where the small side valley of Bēlār debouches, there rises a small conical hillock to a height of about 120 feet. It is known as *Aidu-damb* and on its top, circ. 20 yards across, is occupied by modern 'Sangars.' On its slopes walls built with large undressed blocks of stone, brought from the hillside opposite, support terraces which seem to have been occupied by dwellings. On a terrace to the east the wall foundations of structures of some size could be traced. Among the painted pottery found here the majority show patterns of the 'late prehistoric' type as above noted; but a few black-on-dark red fragments of superior make as well as a fragment of perforated plain ware may well be of earlier origin.

Mounds up Bēlār valley.—On proceeding up the Bēlār valley clothed with plentiful jungle I was shown first the *Hājī Muhammad-damb*, about 2 miles in a direct line to the SSE. of Drākalo hamlet. It is a small mound entirely of artificial origin, with rubble covering its slope. Its top measures about 20

yards in diameter and stands to a height of circ. 12 feet. The painted potsherds all show black-on-red patterns of the Sunērī and Spēt-damb type, voluted scrolls prevailing. Specimens of the same 'late prehistoric' ware were found also at two nameless mounds visited further to the south-west in the Bēlār valley. The first, some 300 yards from the one last mentioned, is only 8-9 feet high and measures about 150 yards in diameter at its foot. Here were to be seen also some glazed fragments with polychrome decoration. The second mound which is some 500 yards further away and close to the road rises to about 25 feet and measures at its foot circ. 140 by 90 yards. The painted pottery found here shows the same slight variations of 'late prehistoric' ware as at Aidu-damb; a specimen with a voluted scroll, Bēlār.B.1, is seen in Pl. XXXIII.

The same day I returned to Wadh and on the following day was back at Khozdār in time for Kalimullah Khān, the helpful Deputy Wazīr of Southern Jhalawān, to make all needful arrangements ahead for my survey of sites on the way to Sorāb.

SECTION ii.—BĀGHWĀNA MOUNDS AND THE GABAR-BANDS OF LĀKORIĀN

On the morning of April 8th I left Khozdār for the large valley of Bāghwāna due north. Proceeding up the Khozdār river I was able to inspect an Arabic rock inscription found close to the road about 9 miles from Khozdār fort. It proved to contain the Kalima, the Muhammadan confession of faith, in Kufic characters and is obviously identical with the one noted in the Gazetteer as having been ascribed by Dr. (now Sir) Denison Ross to the 4th or 5th century of the Hijra.¹

Valley of Bāghwāna.—About a mile beyond an easy defile gives access to the open valley trough of Bāghwāna. This stretches mainly from east to west, with a length of about 12 miles and a maximum width of over 6 miles. Extensive areas of 'Khushkāba' cultivation account for the considerable number of hamlets scattered over the valley. But owing to successive years of insufficient rainfall most of the embanked fields were untilled, and much of the arable ground appeared to have been in that condition for a long time.

All the same the tract of Bāghwāna as a whole bore a far less desolate look than Nāl and Grēshak. This may be accounted for partly by the fact that an extensive depression in the centre of the valley, known as *Kar*, is in years of fair rainfall completely under water and in others retains an adequate amount of subsoil moisture to permit of assured crops being raised all around it. At intervals the depression receives so much drainage from the hills surrounding the valley that the water there gathered finds its way into the large flood-bed which passes the south-western portion of the valley before descending towards

¹ See *Jhalawān Gazetteer*, p. 59.

Khodzār. This intermittent overflow from the Kar prevents the depression from ever becoming a salt marsh and its area hence unproductive like the 'Kaps' of Makrān. The favourable conditions thus secured here present a parallel on a small scale to those which keep the Hāmūn marshes of Sīstān from becoming salt and allow of permanent cultivation being maintained along their shores.

Mound of Ināyat Shāh-damb.—A considerable number of mounds found to the south and east of the Kar bear evidence to these portions of Bāghwāna having supported a fairly close settled population in later prehistoric times. The intelligent local guidance provided by Sirdār Muhammad Khān of Bājōi, the chief Rind landholder of the tract, enabled me to visit them all in the course of a long day's ride. After leaving my camp at the hamlet of Lōndō, near the southern end of the valley, I first visited a mound known as *Ināyat Shāh-damb*. It is situated about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the north-east of Lōndō and within half a mile of the hamlet of Nulānī. It takes its name from a holy man supposed to have been buried at its southern end. Local tradition believes that Naushirwān, a Jadgāl chief from the side of Lās-Bēla, resided on the mound before the conquest of the valley by the Rind tribe. The mound rises by the right bank of the flood-bed which enters Bāghwāna from the north-west and carries its drainage towards Khodzār. It is composed entirely of soft clay from decayed mud-brick structures such as now prevail in the tract, and rises only to 12 feet or so in height. It measures about 120 by 80 yards. The scarce painted potsherds to be found on the surface all show patterns common to the 'late prehistoric' ware of Sunērī and Spēt-damb, Jhau, executed on red or buff ground.

Mound near Bit.—Another and much more conspicuous mound, about a mile further in the same direction, is that known by the names of *Sino-damb* or *Bit-damb*, the latter designation being taken from the hamlet to the ESE. of which it stands. It is of conical shape and rises steeply to a height of 30 feet. Its diameter is about 50 yards at the foot and 18 yards on the top. It is entirely composed of soft earth. The painted pottery here, too, shows close resemblance to that of Sunērī and Spēt-damb. On Bit.1 (Pl.XXXIII) appears the hind part of an animal. About a mile to the NE. of this I was shown a small 'damb,' close to the dwellings of Natwānī, a hamlet at the foot of the hills. It stands to a height of only 5 or 6 feet with a diameter of some 20 yards. What little of pottery could be found was all plain.

Kissu-damb.—Riding for about 4 miles to the NNE., mainly by the side of fields which skirt the Kar depression, we reached the village of Bājōi, with Sirdār Muhammad Khān's seat, and half a mile to the east of it the *Kissu-damb*. This stands on rising ground and has a height of about 20 feet and a diameter of circ. 60 yards at its foot. Here, too, the fairly plentiful pottery, all painted, showed patterns of the 'late prehistoric' type previously referred to. The fact that the volutes of the scrolls, so common in this type at Sunērī, etc., appear here and at other mounds of Bāghwāna reduced to mere clumsy hooks with rounded ends (Kissu.1, Pl.XXXIII), seems to point to a later and more careless treatment of this motif.

Tomb of Mai Masūra.—When passing half a mile beyond an extensive Muhammadan graveyard known as *Mai Masūra*, I was pleasantly surprised to come upon the fine sepulchral monument (Fig. 20) of the holy 'sister in faith' who has given her name to the place. The beautifully carved relief slabs of sandstone facing the Maqbara below and the similarly decorated miniature tombstone which surmounts the whole, were the first specimens of sculptural art I had seen since that domed tomb at Gwādar. The Indian decorative motifs of the open lotus, Vajra-shaped trefoil, Amalaka, etc., combined with the arabesque tracery, show close similarity to those seen at that monument of the late 15th century. Local tradition as communicated by Sirdār Muhammad Khān asserts that the relief panels and the tombstone on the top were carried from Kandahār through the air by a miraculous agency when the holy lady-mendicant died in Bāghwāna; also that the tomb was found at this spot when his Rind ancestors first conquered their lands in Bāghwāna fourteen generations ago.

Mounds of Landau and Sangās.—About $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile to the north-east rises the *Landau-damb* close to patches of cultivation scattered amidst flood channels. Its height is about 20 feet and the dimensions at its foot about 100 by 80 yards. The top of the mound has been dug into for the rough stone material used in early structures. The painted potsherds on the surface all show patterns of the previously indicated type, mostly in coarse execution. From here going half a mile to the north-west across a wide flood-bed, we reached the small *Sangās-damb*. It is called after a hamlet situated near a spring at some distance further up the foot of the hill range northward. The mound, only about 12 feet high, measures about 70 or 80 yards across at its foot. The few painted potsherds were too small to show very definite patterns but seemed all of the 'late prehistoric' type.

Bārī-damb.—From here we turned to the west and after passing for about 2 miles above the northern edge of the area cultivated in favourable years arrived at the *Rādhānī-damb*. This, too, is of small size and about 20 feet high. As the top and slopes are mostly occupied by dwellings only a single painted pottery fragment was found, this also of the 'late prehistoric type.' A site more important probably than any of the rest is marked by the *Bārī-damb* situated about a mile to SSE. and about the same distance from the main village of Bājōi further south. Its extent is circ. 180 yards from east to west and its width where greatest probably not much short of this. At its western end it rises to some 35 feet above the bottom of a flood-bed which has cut through its northern slope. This cutting has exposed layers of decayed mud-brick work or *pisé* mixed with ashes, animal bones and other refuse. The lower eastern portion of the mound is occupied by dwellings. On the higher western end painted potsherds of the Sunērī and Spēt-damb type (see Bari.1, Pl.XXXIII) were numerous; so were also others of which the simple geometrical patterns coarsely executed in purple as well as black recalled the late painted ware found at certain mounds of Lōralai and Pishin. Occupation may have continued here longer than elsewhere at the mounds of Bāghwāna. A well carved stone wheel, measuring 11·2" in diameter and provided with a groove along its

edge, was shown to me as having been exposed during a recent flood which passed down the cutting on the north slope. A large jar for water, also said to have come to light there, could not be seen by me as it was locked up in one of the dwellings, left unoccupied like the rest by the owners who had migrated as usual to Sind for the cold weather.

Remains above Lōndō.—Finally I examined in the evening the remains on the steep rocky ridge which forms the last offshoot of a hill spur separating the Bāghwāna valley at its south-western extremity from an inlet westwards. The ridge overlooks on the east the hamlet of Lōndō where our camps stood and is known as *Lōndō-damb*. Its crest, at a height of 68 feet above the alluvial ground on which the hamlet stands, is for a length of circ. 68 yards covered with the debris of rubble-built walls; the width of this once occupied ground is about 10 yards. Remains of walls more solidly built are traceable on the slopes lower down to the west and south. Painted pottery lies in plenty both on the top and slopes. Most of it shows patterns of the 'late prehistoric' type in black over red or buff ground. But some of the fragments like Lōndō.1,2 (Pl. XXXIII), carefully painted in black over a dark red slip, show designs which look to me older. With this indication of an early occupation agrees the find of a fragment from a painted bull figurine picked up at the foot of the ridge. The steep rocky ridge must have offered itself from early times as a place easy of defence.

'Gabar-bands' above Mugali.—A journey of 48 miles carried me on April 9th through the hills northward from Bāghwāna up to Sorāb. It proved very instructive on account of the 'Gabar-bands' crossed by the old route, now used as a motor track. Most of them are found on ground which has for ages passed out of cultivation. The first was encountered after leaving behind the side valley of Tūtāk and entering a defile above the scattered 'Khushkāba' fields of Mugali (Fig. 61). The 'band' faced with large blocks of stone stretches here across the bottom of the defile and still stands to a height of 5 to 6 feet on the outer face. In spite of massive construction it has been broken through in several places. These breeches have in recent times been partially filled by a low earthen dam, and this is carried from the original eastern end of the 'Gabar-band' for about 40 yards farther up to the foot of the rocky hillock which the road skirts. Thus adequate flooding is secured for a large field above. This extension indicates that the level of the ground immediately above the 'Gabar-band' has been considerably raised by alluvial deposit since the ancient wall was built. The original purpose of the latter, as shown by the configuration of the ground, was to form a reservoir from which fields no longer in existence could be irrigated lower down. Such storage of water is no longer practicable as the ground behind is filled up almost to the level of the 'band' and the weak earthen bank in the middle is bound to be swept away each time any rush of water descends the flood-bed.

'Gabar-bands' north of Lākoriān pass.—At a point about 3 miles to the north of the Lākoriān pass of the map and close on 25 miles from Lōndō the road ascends a wide stony plateau between low but steep hills. Here quite a

succession of massive 'Gabar-bands' is passed.² They run across the plateau from the foot of the hillside on the east and evidently were intended to control and distribute the drainage over the slope instead of its being gathered into ravines and thus lost to cultivation. No trace of the latter is now to be found for miles around. Such fertile alluvium as these 'bands' might have helped to spread over the slope has disappeared long ago. Among the rough stone blocks found in their walls there are some up to the size of 2' 8"×2' 6"×2' 2" and more.

An ancient barrage.—Still more interesting is a large 'Gabar-band,' an unmistakably ancient barrage, which is met four miles further on and about half a mile to the south of the watershed between the valleys of Lākoriān and Anjira. There a remarkably massive and for the most part well preserved dam stretches right across the bottom of a narrow valley between the ends of two rocky spurs striking from WSW. to ENE. It was undoubtedly built to form a reservoir for purposes of irrigation and planned with distinct engineering skill. The total length of the dam is 348 yards, as seen in the sketch plan, Pl. 13. Near its eastern extremity (Fig. 64) it is broken for a distance of 41 yards by the torrent bed descending from the watershed. At the western end where in all probability a sluice gate or some similar contrivance was placed the dam turns at right angles for 15 yards to the south before striking at a slant the foot of the rocky spur upon which its flank rests.

Construction of barrage.—At a point 72 yards from the above-mentioned angle the dam has been breached for a distance of 20 yards by a minor torrent bed descending from the north-west. This breach has been very imperfectly closed by a modern embankment only 3-4 feet high. This is roughly built up with stones from the ruined section of the dam and meant merely to assure more watering when rain falls to the field now extending over the lowest portion of the ancient reservoir. Some 60 yards farther on the dam forms a re-entrant angle and continues for a distance of 18 yards on a line set 2 yards further back. This section which lies approximately in the middle of the barrage and thus perhaps was exposed to additional pressure, has been strengthened by a buttress on either side, projecting 2 yards beyond the main face of the dam and 5 yards broad. The two buttresses, though built with big blocks of stone like the rest of the dam, have now fallen for the most part and at first sight might suggest breaches. Two more ruined buttresses, also projecting 2 yards but only 2 yards broad, are found at distances of 9 yards and 8 yards, respectively, further to the east. A portion of the facing wall of the dam has broken down farther on for about 6 yards, as shown by the sketch plan, and another break was made for the passage of the motor road.

The wall facing the dam to the south stands in places still to height up to 12 feet. As Fig. 63 shows, it is built with large rough blocks of stone, very carefully set, though without mortar or regular courses. The large blocks used show sizes like 4'×3'×2½'. Though the hillsides from which they were taken are close by, yet the transport and putting into position of such stone blocks

² Masson, *Journey to Kalāt*, pp. 62 sq., 390, duly mentions the Gabar-bands of Lākoriān as 'the most remarkable' among many in Jhalawān. He assumes them to have been places of defence.

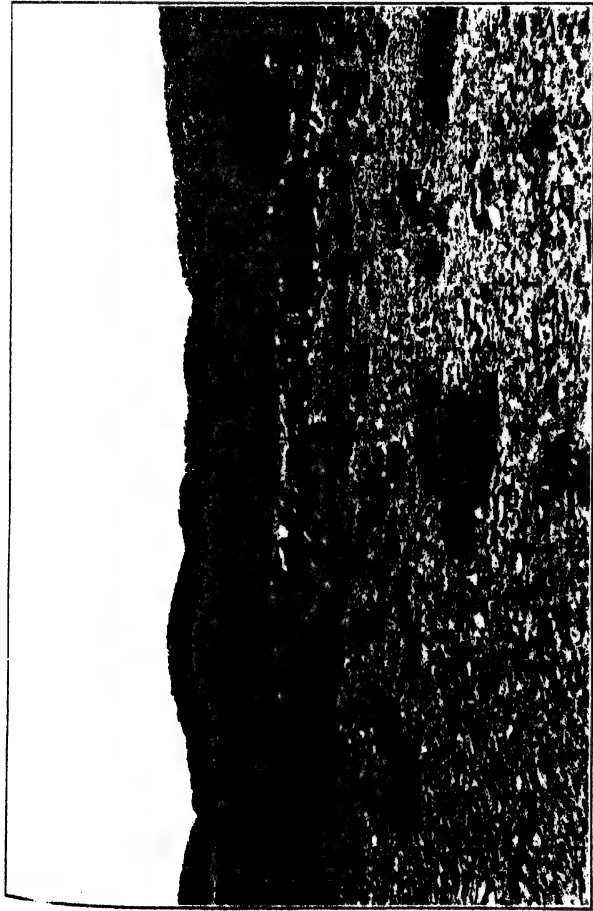


FIG. 61. GABAR-BAND ABOVE MUGALL.

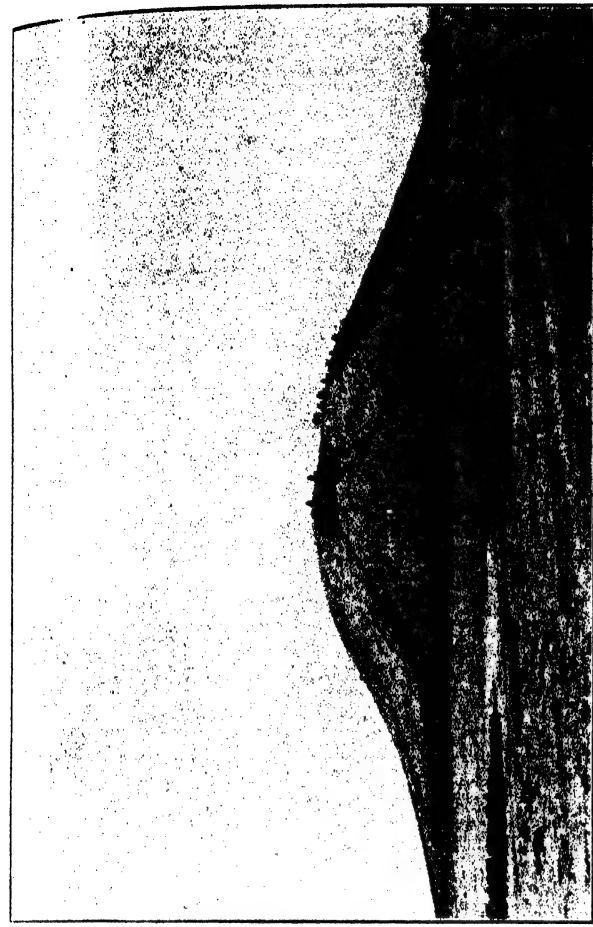


FIG. 62. SPET-BULANDI MOUND, MUSTANG, SEEN FROM S.E.

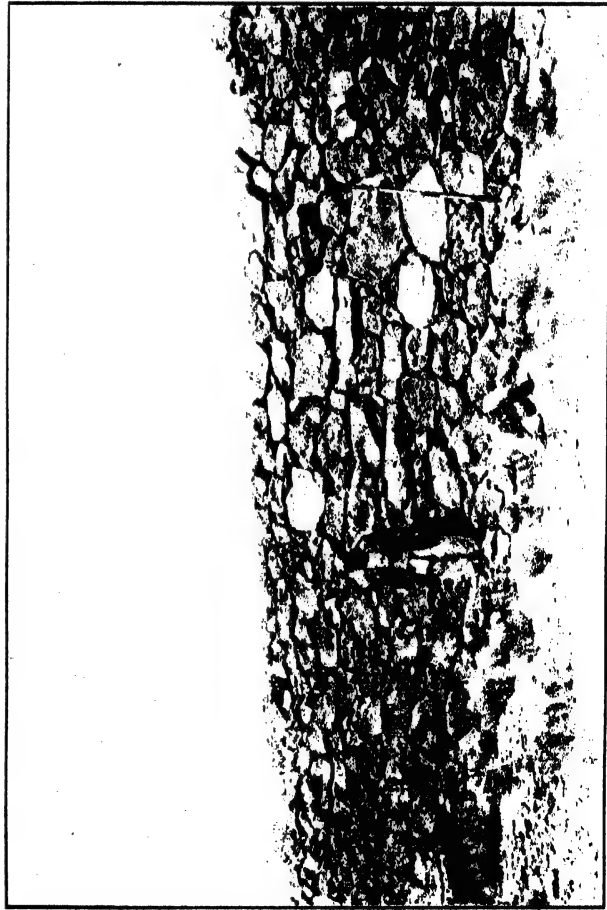


FIG. 63. WALL FACE OF 'GABAR-BAND' NEAR LAKORIAN.



FIG. 64. EASTERN END OF 'GABAR-BAND' NEAR LAKORIAN.

must have claimed great labour and a good deal of skill. The thickness of the stone-built dam seems to be about 9 to 10 feet. Its power of resisting the pressure of the stored water was greatly increased by a rampart of earth and stone behind. This slopes down at an angle of about 25° and ends within the area of the reservoir on a present level of about 2 feet above the outside foot of the wall.

Extent of reservoir.—Some idea of the volume of water which could be stored behind this barrage may be formed from the distance, about 240 yards, which separates the top of the wall from the slope of the hillside to the north at the same level. The lowest portion of the area thus turned into a reservoir forms now a flat patch of clayey alluvium which is cultivated after adequate rain has fallen. Above the area once comprised in the reservoir smaller 'Gabar-bands' of similar but less massive construction are seen to the north and north-west, separating terraces which were once under cultivation. These, of course, were watered by the drainage before it found its way into the storage basin. A succession of such 'Gabar-bands' are visible eastward from the road right up to the watershed. One of them crossed about 400 yards above the reservoir stretches right across the defile, here much narrower than below, and obviously served for subsidiary storage of water. The whole planning of the main dam and the work executed above it suggests a thoroughly developed system of irrigation, and deserves exact survey and study, if possible, by a competent irrigation engineer.

The remainder of the day's journey took us through the upper end of the Anjira valley where much 'Khushkāba' land lay untilled. Then across an easy pass well over 6,000 feet and across bare plateaus broken by detritus-filled Nullahs the wide valley of Surāb was reached. There at the rest-house the long missed sight of fruit trees in bloom and spring flowers pleasantly greeted us, and there we found ourselves once more on our old track which we had left just over four months before in the bleakness of approaching winter.

SECTION iii.—FROM KALĀT TO MASTUNG.

The mounds near Rodinjī which I examined on my journey on April 10th from Surāb to Kalāt have already been described in a previous chapter.¹ My stay at the Kalāt Residency on April 11-12th enabled me to inspect what old mounds were reported in the vicinity. It also allowed me to gain some acquaintance with the physical conditions of the high valley in which the political centre and chief settlement of Sarāwān and the adjacent portions of Balūchistān appears to have been situated all through later Muhammadan times, anyhow those of Balūch and Brāhūi ascendancy, if not earlier also. This political importance of Kalāt is sufficiently indicated by its name simply meaning the 'Castle.'²

¹ See above p. 17.

² The *Sarāwān Gazetteer*, p. 230, refers to the more specific designations of *Kalāt-i-Baloch* and *Kalāt-i-Sarāwān* as 'known to the natives' . . . 'the former to distinguish it from Kalāt-i-Ghilzal in Afghanistan, and the latter from its legendary founder.'

Importance of Kalât.—There is good reason to assume that the importance of the place is due mainly to its central position, its situation on a great line of communication from north to south, most convenient both for trade and military movements, and perhaps also to the climatic advantages secured by the elevation of the valley (about 6,100 feet on the average). Irrigation is limited to the narrow belt which stretches down from the foot of the rugged hills south of the Khân's castle to where the small stream fed by the fine spring known simply as Chashma and by Kārēzes leaves the valley below the village of Mālguzār. Even including the now abandoned 'Khushkāba' fields about Bāzīd to the north the total extent of ground capable of cultivation in parts scarcely exceeds five miles in length and a mile in width. The actual extent of tilled land is far more limited.

Decline of Kalât.—The advent of the railway has deflected most of such trade as there was to Quetta and Mastung, and political changes have affected the position of Kalât as an administrative centre. Shorn of these advantages derived from human factors, Kalât has seen its prosperity steadily dwindle, until now the town nestling below the large grim pile of the 'Mīrī' is for the most part deserted and the population of the whole valley down to Mālguzār reduced to about two thousand according to the Census of 1920-1. Were it not for the Khân's troops and his numerous retainers it would be still smaller. It is important to note that at Kalât just as at Mastung by far the greatest part of the cultivated area depends on Kārēz irrigation, and also that in both tracts the main body of the settled cultivators consists of Persian-speaking Dehwārs. These are undoubtedly of Tājik origin³ and believed, probably with good reason, to have originally come from Kandahār and other parts of Afghānistān. It is very tempting to connect the development of Kārēz irrigation at Kalât and also at Mastung with this settlement during a comparatively late period of culturally advanced and industrious Tājik immigrants.

Absence of large mounds.—Attention had to be called to the local conditions just briefly indicated as they help to explain to a great extent why in spite of the important part played by Kalât in the modern history of Balūchistan there are no remains of ancient settlements of any size to be traced in this tract. The absence of large mounds with prehistoric pottery of an early type is in any case significant. It seems to lend support to the inference that the valley could have been but scantily settled before the introduction of Kārēzes, no doubt in historical times, rendered close occupation possible at least over a part of it.

'Damb' of Kalât.—The *Damb-i-Bazīd* at which my survey began proved nothing more than a low natural ridge cropping out in the middle of the valley some 3½ miles to the north of the Residency. No ancient remains were to be found on it, but around could be seen traces of terraced fields long ago abandoned. Proceeding across these to the SSW. for about 2 miles there was reached the mound of *Bundakhī*. It is situated about half a mile to the east of Mālguzār village near Kārēz-irrigated fields and is entirely artificial. It is about

³ Cf. *Sarawān Gazetteer*, pp. 69 sq.

15 feet high and extends for about 80 yards from east to west. Amidst plenty of coarse plain pottery but few painted pieces could be found on the surface. These, too, showed only poorly drawn parallel bands in black, resembling the late ware found on the mounds near Rodinjī.⁴ The *Malghōrī-damb*, about half a mile to the ESE. of the Residency, is a small natural hillock of calcareous stone cropping out from the peneplain beneath which pass all the Kalāt Kārēzes. The hillock is covered with stone debris from decayed habitations and coarse plain pottery of no old look. But among some chert flakes picked up here a few show signs of having been used as scrapers. Out of the eight Kārēzes which have their heads around the hillock three no longer supply water. Two of these were said to have run dry for the last five or six years and the third a generation ago. The 'Khushkāba' fields around are no longer tilled. The same is the case with the area to the south, known as *Dasht-i-Murād*, which before received water from the fine spring, the *Chashma*, already referred to. Its volume was said to have diminished in recent years and to be no longer sufficient to reach so far.

Another low hillock, called *Khwāja-Zabār*, about 200 yards to the SW. of the *Malghōrī-damb*, is also covered with rubble from decayed dwellings. It measures some 130 yards from east to west and about 100 yards across. Here, too, the painted pottery showed mostly the same late type as at *Bundakhī*. But a few fragments decorated in black with the hook design familiar from *Sunēri* and other *Jhalawān* sites point to occupation having started here in late prehistoric times. About 300 yards to the south there crops out among abandoned fields a low mound, partly natural, known as *Khad-i-Kohing* from the hamlet near by. It measures approximately 100 by 40 yards and rises to a height of 10 feet. Here we found besides painted fragments of the late prehistoric type pieces of plain blue and green glazed ware which may belong to early historical times.

Ruined tombs near the 'Chashma.'—The visit paid from here to the 'Chashma' spring, about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the south, proved of interest. It took me past pleasant orchards and homesteads, all recalling a small oasis in Persia and clearly bearing the impress of their *Dehwār* owners' racial origin. Near the great spring is found a group of half-ruined domes under which are buried the *Ahmadzai Khāns* of Kalāt. They give to the spot a striking resemblance to one of the 'Su-bāshis' ('head of water') of Chinese Turkestan, venerated by Muhammadans of the present day quite as much as they were in Buddhist times. The fine spring which issues from two Kārēz-like rifts about 30 feet below the valley floor, supplied at the time I measured its volume approximately 9.75 cubic feet of water per second. This volume was declared to have diminished as compared with that of former times. Yet this reduction seems scarcely sufficient to account for the badly neglected look of the arbours and fields of lucerne which cover the ground between the spring and the crumbling town walls. It was a picture of decay illustrating once more how in an arid land

⁴ Cf. above p. 17.

human factors can within certain limits produce results which centuries hence might easily be mistaken for those of true 'desiccation.'⁵

Mound of Kullu-kalât.—Information collected already on my passage from Quetta in November enabled me to use my journey to Mastung on April 13th for visiting two 'dams' reported in that portion of the Mungachâr tract which the road crosses to the north of Kalât. This large and owing to its Kârêzes comparatively well populated tract drains into the Shîrin-âb river passing to the west of Mastung. The same river receives also the drainage of the Chapar valley to the north-west of Kalât which contains near its centre a mound known as *Kullu-kalât*. This I was not able to visit owing to its distance from Kalât and the need of husbanding time for a meeting arranged with Sir John Marshall at Taxila by the third week of April. Specimens of painted pottery brought to me from that mound comprised fragments which are manifestly of late prehistoric type. Some glazed pieces seem to indicate that the locality was occupied also during historical times down to the Muhammadan period.

Mound of Sâlu-khân.—From the Levy post of Mungachâr which was reached after a twenty miles' drive from Kalât, a ride of close on five miles to the north-west brought us to the 'damb' of *Sâlu-khân*, named after the hamlet built at its foot. The way led first across a long series of Kârêzes, many of them destroyed a couple of years before by a heavy flood from the high range to the south-east, and then across a wide clayey plain with scattered patches of 'Khushkâba' fields left untilled for years. The hamlet, too, appeared to have been abandoned. The mound rising above it (marked on the map as a triangulation station with the height of 5,880 feet) is about 30 feet high. Its position in a wide trough proves it to be of entirely artificial origin. It measures at its foot about 120 yards from SW. to NE. and some 80 yards across. Its top is crowned by a low wall of rough stones enclosing a Ziârat. The slopes are covered with plentiful plain potsherds of coarse make and small stones, evidently from decayed dwellings built with rubble and clay. Only few painted fragments were found and those of the same late type as at the mounds near Rodinjî and Kalât.

Mound of Saiyid Maurêz.—Moving due east for three miles past fields still receiving water from Kârêzes we reached the cluster of hamlets known as Mande-hâjî and half a mile further the mound which after a much-frequented Ziârat on its top is called the *Saiyid Maurêz-damb*. The map marks it with the height 5,860 feet. An extensive graveyard spreads at its southern foot. The mound appears to be wholly of artificial origin and measures about 300 yards from north to south and some 250 yards where widest. It rises to a height of about 40 feet from the gently sloping ground to the north, while its height from the level of the Mujâwir's hut to the south is over 50 feet. The plentiful potsherds on the slopes are chiefly of plain red, buff or greenish-grey ware, while the painted fragments show mostly hooked scrolls (Maur.1,2, Pl. XXXII) of the 'late prehistoric' type of Sunêrî, etc. But by the side of these there were picked up low down in an eroded Nullah and at the foot of

⁵ Cf. e.g. the observations recorded by me, *Serindia*, i. pp. 203 sqq.; ii. pp. 625 sq.

the mound some pieces resembling Nāl pottery in design and colour, as well as a few others with neatly executed geometrical patterns which look distinctly early. The mound obviously marks a settlement of some size. As no glazed ware could be found it is probable that it was not occupied since prehistoric times. A mile beyond the road was regained and the journey continued to Mastung.

Mounds near Mastung.—Already during my stay at Mastung early in December I had used a brief interval in the strenuous labours which detained me there to pay a visit to the large mounds to the north-west of Mastung town. Of these the *Sāmpur-damb* situated at a distance of about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles in a direct line from the Political Agent's Bungalow had been the scene in March 1925 of systematic and fruitful excavations conducted by Mr. Hargreaves. The detailed account which he has given of these and which has become accessible to me since my first visit,⁶ makes it unnecessary for me to record the impression then gained. I may, however, mention that Mr. Hargreaves' finds of a fine silver cup rightly assigned by him to the 1st century A.D. and of an Indo-Scythian bronze coin, completely confirm the conclusion then drawn by me from the potsherds I had picked up on the surface. These comprised plain ribbed ware, fine red pottery decorated with parallel polished lines, the fluted handle Sam.1 (Pl. XXXII) and the neck of a large jar, Sam.2, decorated with an impressed scroll ornament. All these are methods of ornamentation which observations made in the course of my explorations in Sīstān, Upper Swāt and northern Balūchistān had led me to associate with pottery of the early centuries of our era. To this period pointed also a fragment retaining traces of a thick blue glaze. The few pieces of pottery painted in black on red or buff showed too little of their patterns to define their type. All the more interesting it will be to examine the painted potsherds excavated by Mr. Hargreaves when reproductions become accessible.

Mound of Spēt-bulandī.—Mr. Hargreaves has already noted and briefly described the conspicuous mound which rises three miles to the north of the *Sāmpur-damb* and is marked on the map with the elevation of 5,246 feet. Fig. 62 shows it, as seen from the south-east across bare clayey ground. Its name was given to me in its Balūchī form as *Spēt-bulandī*,⁷ the corresponding Persian form being *Safēd-bulandī*. At the northern foot of the mound issues a spring filling a tree-shaded pool which is visited on certain dates as a Tirtha by local Hindus from Mastung town and neighbouring places. It had in fact on the day preceding my second visit been the scene of such pilgrimage. The plentiful decorated pottery to be found on the surface had attracted my attention already on my first visit in December, and as the mound showed no sign of previous exploration I determined to use a day's stay at Mastung, on April 14th, for some rapid trial excavation.

As seen from the sketch-plan, Pl. 10, the mound is of considerable size, its measured perimeter being 775 yards and its length from east to west approximately, 400 yards. Its height, as roughly levelled, proved to be 78 feet. On the

⁶ See *Annual Report, A. S. I., 1924-25*, pp. 55-60, Pl. XV.

⁷ This form is transformed on the map into *Aepbulaudi*, by a kind of 'popular etymology.'

top some long slabs of stone, undressed and probably dug up from the mound, have been set up by pious hands to mark the spot where a certain holy man, Yak Pasī by name, buried at Bahrām-shāhī, near Mastung, is supposed to have sat and taught. The whole mound shows everywhere on the surface a greyish-white colour, the whole consisting of alluvial soil from the decomposed mud-brick or *pisé* walls of dwellings. This accounts for its name, "the white hillock." The softness of the earth, nowhere mixed with stones or other hard debris, obviously facilitates erosion. This explains the great abundance of pottery to be found on the surface.

Decorated pottery.—Besides good plain ware, either red throughout or bearing a whitish or light cream coloured slip on the outside, there were found here, as the specimens in Pl.XXXII show, many flat-ribbed pieces (S.Bul.1,2) both with and without a creamy white slip; fragments of small vessels with a fine terracotta slip and parallel polished lines (S.Bul.3,4), and fragments of larger ones with incised or impressed ornament like S.Bul.5,6. The relief-decorated bases S.Bul.7,9 show a treatment closely corresponding to that on cups excavated by Mr. Hargreaves at the Sāmpur mound.* Special interest attaches to the application of a whitish slip over red ware, whether plain or decorated, like the handle S.Bul.8 or the ribbed piece, S.Bul.2; for it fully agrees with the same colouring commonly found on the pottery dating from the early centuries of our era at such widely separated sites as Moghul-ghunḍai, Tōr-dhērai in the north and Jiwanrī, Zangiān, etc., in the south. This furnishes a valuable chronological indicium. Of glazed pottery only a very few small pieces were found; they showed a plain blue or green colour, in each case much effaced. Equally rare were fragments of painted ware, with coarsely executed design in black or dark brown; they are too few and too small to allow the type of pattern to be determined.

Pottery found in trial trenches.—The trenches I-IV shown on the sketch plan were cut on different levels of the upper portion of the mound and carried to an average depth of 4-5 feet. The potsherds found (for specimens, see Pl.XXXII) all corresponded in type to those already described which erosion had exposed on the surface. The fragment of a small cup, S.Bul.IV.1, is of a shape exactly the same as illustrated among Mr. Hargreaves' specimens from the Sāmpur mound (see his Pl.XV.g). The base here too is disproportionately small as in so many of the cups from early chalcolithic mounds like Periāno-ghunḍai and Suktagēn-dōr; yet the modelling is quite different. The very coarse hand-made cup (?), S.Bul.IV.2, is curious; it is fitted on to a heavy fragment of iron and its purpose obscure. The fragment S.Bul.I.1 is decorated with a cable ornament in relief, often found on the N.W. Frontier on pottery of the Buddhist and later periods. Fragments of small iron implements found in trench IV would suffice to establish the fact, if any further proof were still needed, that the deposits of Spēt-buland belong to the historical period.

Prolonged occupation of site.—The agreement between the pottery remains at this mound and at the Sāmpur one is so close that the contemporary occupation

* See *Annual Report, A. S. I.*, 1924-25, Pl. XV. f. g.

of both sites may be considered as certain. That this occupation lasted for a prolonged period may in view of the height of both mounds be safely assumed with Mr. Hargreaves, also that this occupation ceased before Muhammadan times and was never afterwards resumed. And here it may be pointed out that the close similarity in shapes between a number of the complete vessels excavated by Mr. Hargreaves⁹ and those found by me at sites so distant as the burial grounds of Moghul-ghundai in Zhōb and Jiwanrī, Zangiān, etc., in Makrān is of special documentary value, because it allows us to prove that the same ceramic style prevailed over so wide an area within the identical period.

Absence of prehistoric mounds.—In conclusion attention may be called to the curious observation that in a tract which now certainly is the best cultivated and most populous within the whole of the Kalāt State,¹⁰ no mounds indicating occupation within prehistoric times appear to exist. Accepting their absence as a fact—and in view of Mr. Hargreaves' prolonged work at Mastung this can scarcely be doubted—we are naturally induced to look for some explanation. The only one which I can think of at present is suggested by the analogous case of Kalāt. There, too, we have noted a locality of importance in historical times where no evidence of prolonged prehistoric settlement can be traced. At both Kalāt and Mastung it is the extensive use of Kārēzes which permits of close occupation by an agricultural settlement. Would it be right to connect the presence at Mastung of large mounds dating from the early centuries of our era and the absence of others from prehistoric times with the great change which the introduction of Kārēz irrigation must have brought about in the economic resources of those areas? Under arid climatic conditions cultivation without Kārēzes would there necessarily be very precarious and insufficient to maintain more than a thin and semi-nomadic population. But here as in so many cases where we are dealing with negative facts and where historical records fail us, the critical student will be well advised to refrain from a definite answer.

At Mastung the exploratory work of my tour came to its close. On April 15th I regained Quetta. There under the hospitable roof of the Hon'ble Colonel H. B. St. John, the Governor General's Agent and Chief Commissioner, I was kept very busy for one day disposing of the manifold practical tasks connected with our 'demobilization.' Then the urgent call of the meeting already referred to obliged me to hurry northward to Taxila. There in the delightful surroundings created by Sir John Marshall's care at a fascinating historical site it seemed strange to recall all the scenes of prehistoric life which those months of happy if trying work had allowed me to see in poor arid Gedrosia.

FINIS.

⁹ Compare thus Nos. 22, 54 and Nos. 27, 32, 38, 69, 72 in photographs *c* and *h*, respectively, of Mr. Hargreaves' Pl. XV of Sāmpur pottery with the specimens from the above named sites reproduced in Plate X of *N. Balūchistān Tour*, and Pl. VIII, IX, XI below.

¹⁰ The Census returns of 1920-21 as recorded in R. B. Diwan Jamiat Rai's *Village Statistics* (States) show for the Mastung tract a settled population of 9,686. Assuming the permanently habitable area of the tract to be about 90 square miles, as suggested by the map and the village list, this would indicate a population of about 91 per square mile, a number vastly in excess of that of any tract in the Kalāt State.

APPENDIX

REPORT ON A COLLECTION OF BONES MADE
BY SIR AUREL STEIN IN MAKRAN

BY

Lt.-Col. R. B. SEYMOUR SEWELL, I.M.S., M.A., Sc.D. (Cantab), F.Z.S., F.L.S., F.A. S.B.,
DIRECTOR, ZOOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

B. S. GUHA, A.M., Ph. D.,
ANTHROPOLOGIST TO THE ZOOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

The collection sent to us by Sir Aurel Stein for examination and report comprises two human skulls and a number of small bones and bone fragments, etc., that were found during the course of excavation in "cinerary pots", "funerary vessels", "funerary bowls" or loose in the earth. A complete list of these fragments is given in Appendix A. Both the skulls were still to a large extent embedded in the earth in which they had been buried. The earth was clearly an alluvial deposit and mixed with it were a number of small stones, fragments of charcoal, broken brick, etc. Dr. G. de P. Cotter of the Geological Survey of India has very kindly examined the stones for us and he reports as follows :—

"The largest rounded stone appears to be a fine-grained sandstone. A micro-section was cut from a smaller piece very similar to the large one and proved to be a fine grained sandstone cemented by copious calcareous material. Such rocks are found abundantly in the Tertiary and Pleistocene. The smaller fragments are "Kankar", i.e., concretions of secondary calcium carbonate and this coats the sandstone fragments also."

In addition to these stones, charcoal fragments, etc., there was a single sub-fossil shell of the mollusc *Melanoides tuberculatas* (Muller), a common inhabitant of fresh water and possessing a range of distribution at the present day from Morocco, throughout India, Burma and Ceylon to China and Australia: this shell was probably an original ingredient of the alluvium.

During the process of cleaning away the earth from the skulls several interesting objects came to light. Skull A, which appears to have been buried

on its left side, had become greatly crushed but near the top of the cranium and in close proximity to the left parietal bone were a number of sub-fossil shells, 12 in all, of a species of mollusc belonging to the genus *Natica*. Dr. Srinivasa Rao, of the Zoological Survey of India, has very kindly examined these shells and he informs us that, so far as it is possible to judge, they are a variety of the species *Natica asellus* Reeve. Exact specific determination is not possible, as in every case the shell was considerably eroded and the lip of the mouth was broken. The genus *Natica* has a wide distribution throughout the great Oceans and the species *N. asellus* Reeve is known to occur throughout Indian seas. The occurrence of a small group of shells of a marine mollusc in the situation in which they were found and their absence in every other part of the earth attached to the skull, appears to indicate that they had been placed there deliberately at the time of burial and were not a natural ingredient of the alluvium, and it is possible that the number, 12, may possess some significance.

Embedded in the earth surrounding skull B was discovered the head of a humerus (arm-bone), that was apparently human and in all probability was originally part of the same skeleton, and near the right side of the face were the bones of the leg of a sheep (*Ovis* sp.), including the lower part of the Tibia, the Tarsal bones and the upper part of the 3rd Metatarsal bone.

GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE BONES.

The bones were extremely fragile and were of a pale fawn colour. In both appearance and texture they were very similar to bones that have been excavated by the Archaeological Survey of India at Mohenjo-daro in Sind and at Nal in Baluchistan and regarding which we have already submitted our reports¹ and ².

There was no trace of any blackening or charring of the bones and we are of opinion that the bodies had not been burnt. The presence of small fragments of charcoal in the earth surrounding the bones might be thought to be evidence in favour of cremation, but such fragments would very easily be washed up and deposited in an alluvial mud and, as we have already pointed out, the earth surrounding the bones was clearly of an alluvial character. In both cases the body appears to have been buried on the left side with the head strongly flexed on the chest so that the posterior region of the mandible and especially the angle was in close relationship to the cervical vertebræ and as a result of this position the lower jaw had been retained in position relative to the upper jaw, the upper and lower teeth being in apposition.

SKULL A.

The whole of the skull has been crushed flat, the parietal bones being distorted and flattened so as to abolish almost entirely their natural curvature.

¹ Sewell and Guha, "Report on the bones excavated at Nal" Excavations in Baluchistan Appendix V pp. 56-80.

² Sewell and Guha, "Preliminary report on the bones excavated at Mohenjo-daro" (in the press).

The frontal bone has been broken irregularly into two portions, the line of fracture passing very nearly down the median line and a portion in the region of the glabella has been thrust outwards (forwards). The upper part of the coronal suture has been widely forced apart to the extent of 2.5 cm. The right parietal bone has been broken, the antero-superior angle being completely detached. The occipital bone has been pushed over to the right side and is considerably distorted. The right mastoid process is completely missing and the posterior two-thirds of the right zygomatic arch is absent. The nasal bones have also disappeared. The right orbit is nearly intact in so far as the margin is concerned; but the thin bones of the inner wall, including the ethmoid and the lachrymal, have been displaced and pushed into the orbit, obliterating about one half of its extent. Both the maxilla and the mandible have been crushed flat, the mandible being broken across in the middle line. On the left side the whole of the cranium has been flattened and pushed inwards, and the external margin of the orbit has been crushed against the inner wall and the side of the nose. Owing to the skeleton having lain on its left side the bones of this side have undergone considerably more decay than those on the right, and in consequence it was a matter of very considerable difficulty to clear this portion of the skull from the earth in which it was embedded.

The face, when viewed from the side presents a remarkably prognathic appearance but owing to the distorted and crushed condition of the skull it is very difficult to decide to what degree this prognathism is the normal condition of the skull and how much is due to the flattening and consequent thrusting forward of the 'muzzle' region; we are of opinion, however, that there must have been a considerable degree of prognathism in life. It is interesting to note that in spite of the distortion and compression of the skull, those incisor teeth that are still *in situ* in the jaws meet in exact apposition and the upper incisors do not overlap in front of the lower; this condition, as has been pointed out by Keith, is a characteristic of the skulls of palæolithic and neolithic times.

The upper part of the vertebral column, though much broken and decomposed, is still *in situ* in the neighbourhood of the foramen magnum, and from the relative positions of the various parts of the vertebral column and the skull it is clear that at the time of burial the head must have been strongly flexed on the chest, the angle of the mandible thus coming into close relationship with the upper vertebræ. As a result of the compression mentioned above the right ramus of the mandible has been forcibly pressed inwards (*i.e.*, downwards) against the bodies of the vertebræ and has been broken. The coronoid process of the ascending ramus is still attached to the body of the mandible but the posterior part of the ascending ramus has been broken across and the condyle has been detached; the remains of the condyle were still in the glenoid fossa but were too decomposed to be preserved.

Judging from the thickness of the cranial vault the individual was, in our opinion, probably a male and was undoubtedly adult. There are no indications

of any closure in any of the parts of the sutures that remain intact and capable of examination. Such teeth as are present are in good condition but are markedly eroded, the crowns of the molar teeth being worn flat, as is the case with the teeth of the skulls from Nal and Mohenjo-daro.

Such measurements as we have been able to take on this skull are given below in Tables 1 to 3, together with those of skull B and we have also given those of the "Nal" skull for comparison.

SKULL B.

This skull is in a great deal better state of preservation than Skull A; but it too has undergone a considerable amount of compression and distortion. The right occipito-parietal region has been considerably compressed and flattened and thrust over to the right, while the face is pushed over to the left side. Unfortunately during transit from Sir Aurel Stein to the Indian Museum the skull suffered a certain amount of damage; the symphysial region of the mandible was broken and the bones of the upper part of the cranium were detached and smashed into small pieces, that up to the present time we have been unable to fit together. We have attempted to reconstruct the mandible and in the process we may have somewhat exaggerated the symphysial height, so that such measurements and indices as depend on the correct position of the "gnathion" must be accepted with reserve. The depth of the horizontal ramus opposite the 2nd Molar tooth is 32 mm. but this rapidly increases till opposite the 2nd Premolar tooth it is between 40 and 41: we do not think that the calculated symphyseal height of 40 is likely to be far out.

The bones of the upper part of the right orbit and nearly the whole of the frontal region, the upper parts of the parietal bones and the supra-occipital portion of the occipital bone are missing, and the upper margin of the left orbit was detached. Fortunately the earth with which the skull was filled has remained more or less intact, so that the general outline of the skull is still indicated.

The skull has undergone as we have mentioned already, some degree of distortion resulting in fracture of some of the bones. The occipital bone has been snapped across near the middle line and in the region of the inion has been pushed outwards. The whole of the outer wall of the left orbit, including the malar bone and the zygomatic arch of the left side are missing and the greater part of the left mastoid process is also wanting. The left margin of the nasal aperture is broken and the bone displaced inwards to a slight extent. The symphysial region of the mandible is broken and in addition the whole bone has undergone a certain amount of 'warping'.

The muscular attachments are well marked; running at first backwards and then backwards and upwards from the posterior end of the zygomatic arch on both sides of the body is a well marked bony ridge that is continued into the line of attachment of the temporal muscle. The right mastoid process is remarkably long, the distance between the 'porion' and the lower end of

the mastoid process being as great as 37.25 mm.; the process is comparatively narrow but the hyoid groove on the internal aspect is deep. The angle of the mandible is everted and forms a distinct crest.

The lower jaw was *in situ*, but has undergone a considerable degree of "warping". The symphysial region has been badly broken and the alveolar margin pushed back so that the incisor teeth are displaced and a spurious appearance of prominence given to the right canine tooth. The left canine and 1st premolar are missing, as also is the 2nd molar on each side. The depth of the body rapidly increases from 32 mm. opposite the 2nd molar tooth to 40 or 41 mm. between the 1st and 2nd premolar teeth. The region of the "gnathion" appears to have been prominent, and there is a well-marked vertical crest on the inner aspect running from the geniohyoid tubercle to the lower border of the symphysis. All the teeth are considerably worn with the exception of the 3rd molar. As was also the case in skull A, this skull appears to have been strongly flexed on the chest at the time of burial, so that the chin pressed on the chest and thus retained the lower jaw in position. In this case the upper incisor teeth appear to have overlapped the lower incisors. There is some degree of prognathism present; but in the main this seems to have been of the alveolar type, the facial angle falling near the line between mesognathism and orthognathism. The teeth are large and are considerably worn, though not quite to the same extent as in skull A. Owing to the better state of preservation of this skull it was possible to take many more measurements; these are given below in Table I.

The skull appears to have been dolichocephalic, though not so long as the "Nal" cranium. The frontal and supraorbital regions are too damaged to permit of any very definite description; but the glabella and supraorbital ridges do not appear to have been pronounced and the 'nasion' is not markedly depressed. The forehead, judging from the appearance of the skull and the contained mass of earth, was of moderate height and probably sloped backwards to a slight extent. A supraorbital foramen was present on the left side.

Owing to the impossibility of obtaining any measurement, even approximate of the length or breadth of the cranium it has not been possible to calculate the cranial capacity by means of the Lee-Pearson formula¹. We have, however, been able to get an approximate estimate of the auricular height, namely 119 mm., and from this we can calculate the cranial capacity by Wingate Todd's formula²:—

$$\text{Cubic Capacity} = 14.43 \times \text{auricular height} - 288.65.$$

This gives a result of 1428.5 ccs., which compares quite favourably with the calculated cranial capacity of the "Nal" skull, in which the same formula gives an estimated capacity of 1442.9 ccs.

¹ Alice Lee and Karl Pearson, "A first study of the correlation of the Human Skull." *Philosoph. Transactions Series A.*, vol. 196, p. 247, 1901, London.

² T. Wingate Todd, "Mathematical Calculation of Cranial Capacity." *Amer. Journ. Phys. Anthropology*, vol. VI, p. 138, 1923, Washington D.C.

The sex of the skull is in all probability male. The bones of the upper part of the cranium are comparatively thin but the degree of development of the muscular crests seems to us to point towards the skull belonging to the male sex. The individual was adult; all the teeth are erupted and closure of the sutures had already commenced especially in the lambdoid suture of the right side near the lambda.

TABLE I.

Measurements.	Skull A.	Skull B.	Nal Cranium.
	mm.	mm.	mm.
<i>The Skull.</i>			
Maximum horizontal circumference	475*	528*
Nasion-Lambda Sagittal length	268	268	271
Auricular height	119	120
Nasion-prosthion length	81.5	72
Nasion-gnathion length	130*	..
Nasion-basion length	103*	99.5
Bizygomatic breadth	116*	120*
Orbital breadth	41	..	40
Orbital height	33	..	33
Interorbital breadth	21	20
Nasal height	54	49
Nasal breadth	23.5	23
Length of alveolar arch	59	59.5
Breadth of alveolar arch	66	65*
Molar length	45	42
Palatal length	50	53
Palatal breadth	42	42
<i>Mandible.</i>			
Bicondylar breadth	108	..
Bigonial breadth	95.5	..

* All measurements marked with an asterisk are approximate only and have been obtained by calculation.

TABLE I—*contd.*

Measurements.	Skull A.	Skull B.	Nal Cranium.
	mm.	mm.	mm.
<i>Mandible—contd.</i>			
Mandibular length . . . . .	..	74	..
Height of Ramus	57	{ R. 58 L. 60	..
Minimum breadth of Ramus	35	{ R. 31 L. 34.5	..
Maximum breadth of Ramus	45	44	..
Symphysial height	36	40*	..
Height of body . . . . .	..	32	..
Mandibular angle	117°	121°	..
Facial angle (Frankfort) . . . . .	..	{ R. 86° L. 83°	88°

* All measurements marked with an asterisk are approximate only and have been obtained by calculation.

TABLE II.

Indices.	Skull A.	Skull B.	Nal Cranium.
	mm.	mm.	mm.
Total facial Index . . . . .	..	97.4	..
Superior facial Index . . . . .	..	70.3	60
Orbital Index	80.49	..	82.5
Nasal Index . . . . .	..	43.5	46.94
Alveolar Index . . . . .	..	111.9	109.3
Palatal Index . . . . .	..	80.4	79.25
Dental Index . . . . .	..	43.7	42.2
Mandibular Index . . . . .	..	69.1	..
Ramus Index	63.15	{ R. 57.5 L. 53.0	..

TABLE III.

Measurement of the teeth.							Skull A.	Skull B.	Nat Cranium.
<i>Upper Jaw.</i>							mm.	mm.	mm.
<i>Right side.</i>									
1st Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	11-0	11-5	11-0
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	13-0	13-0
2nd Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	10-0	11-25	10-0
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	12-5	11-5
3rd Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	..	9-5	9-5
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	11-5	11-0
<i>Left side.</i>									
1st Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	10-0	11-0	11-5
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	13-0	13-0
2nd Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	..	11-0	11-25
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	13-0	12-0
3rd Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	..	9-5	..
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	12	..
<i>Lower Jaw.</i>									
<i>Right side.</i>									
1st Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	..	12-5	..
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	11-5	..
3rd Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	..	13-0	..
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	11-75	..
<i>Left side.</i>									
1st Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	..	13-0	..
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	11-5	..
3rd Molar	{	Length	.	.	.	.	..	13-0	..
		Breadth	.	.	.	.	..	11-5	..

The 2nd Molar tooth on each side was broken.

RELATIONSHIP.

Owing to the compression and distortion that both skulls had undergone, as a result of the pressure of the superincumbent earth in which they had been buried, it is impossible to be absolutely certain regarding the true shape of the skulls during life; but so far as can be judged they were both dolichocephalic and the second skull (skull B) appears to have possessed a high vault, very similar to that of the "Nal" cranium. Unfortunately the lower jaw is not present in the "Nal" cranium and in consequence one can only conjecture what the face as a whole was like; the upper facial index, however, shows that this portion of the face was long and narrow (leptene), and this character is even more marked in Skull B of the present collection, in which it is hyperleptene having an upper or superior facial index of only 71.55. Again in the "Nal" cranium the nose is long and narrow, and in skull B this character is even better marked, for whereas the "Nal" skull possesses an index of 46.94, which just puts it in the leptorrhine group, in skull B the index is only 43.5 so that the nose is very leptorrhine. Both the orbital and alveolar indices are of moderate amount, the skull being mesoconch and meso-staphyline. Owing to the distortion that the skull has undergone the facial angle is not quite the same on the two sides of the body; on the right side it is 86° and on the left 83° .

There can be little doubt that skull B was long and had a high vault. The face was long and narrow, and the nose also was long and narrow and in all probability had a high pitch. The teeth, which are large, are set in an arch of moderate size (mesostaphyline). The angle of the jaw is pronounced and though there is some slight degree of prognathism present, this is almost entirely alveolar in type, the actual facial angle being between 83 and 86, thus falling near the border-line between orthognathism and mesognathism.

While agreeing with the "Nal" skull in its general type Skull B would appear to show traces of mixed origin and in certain respects tends to approximate to the Caspian or Nordic Type of skull.

APPENDIX

Skull A.—From a body buried in Shāhī-tump, Makran.

Skull B.—From a body buried in Shāhī-tump, Makran.

Parcel 1.—Suktagēn-dōr, from a cinerary pot. Bone fragments.

- (1) Lower end of humerus of a small mammal—? Sheep (*Ovis* sp.).

Parcel 2.—Suktagēn-dōr, from a cinerary pot. Bone fragments.

- (2) A vertebra of a fish.
- (3) Teeth of an Ox (*Bos indicus* ?).

Parcel 3.—Tāke-dap.

- (4) Several spines of a Sea-Urchin (*Stomopneustes variolaris* Lamarck).

Parcel 4.—Shāhī-tump, bones from funerary vessel.

- (5) Portions of a lower jaw with molar teeth of a sheep (*Ovis* sp.).

Parcel 5.—Shāhī-tump, bones in funerary bowl.

- (6) Small fragments of bone, indeterminable.

Parcel 6.—Mehi, bones from burial deposit.

- (7) Part of the head and greater tuberosity of the humerus of a small mammal (*Ovis* sp. ?). The animal was young and not fully grown for the Epiphysis had not yet joined to the Diaphysis (shaft).
- (8) A fragment of a vertebra of a small mammal. The animal was not yet adult for the Epiphysis had not yet joined with the centrum.

The bone fragments had become stained a green colour suggestive of the presence of copper.

Parcel 7.—Nūndara, bone fragments from S.E. corner of cella below stone slab.

- (9) Portion of a rib of a large mammal, probably an Ox (*Bos indicus* ?).
- (10) Part of the Os innominatum of a large mammal, probably an Ox (*Bos indicus* ?).
- (11) Part of the axis vertebra (2nd cervical) of a ruminant (*Ovis* sp. ?).
- (12) Lower end of Metacarpal III of fore-limb of a small mammal (*Ovis* sp. ?).
- (13) Portions of ribs of a small mammal.

INDEX

By

DR. C. L. FÁBRI, KERN INSTITUTE, LEIDEN.

- Abdul-but, site in Wadh 43, 175
- Abdul Ghafūr, Naik, Surveyor and
Draftsman 43, 15f
- Achæmenidian empire 43, 2, 72
- Adasta-damb, mound in Jhau 43, 138
- Afghānistān 43, 2, 170, 184
- African element in population of Mak-
rān 43, 11
- Ahmadzai family 43, 15, 185
- Aidu-damb, mound in Drākalo 43, 177, 178
- Akhtar Munir, Sapper 43, 16
- Alabaster cups, bowls, etc. 43, 55, 63, 65, 84, 89,
93, 94, 102, 108, 148, 160
- Alexander the Great 43, 2, 8, 11, 57f, 71f, 76,
82, 137
- Aliābād, hamlet 43, 18
- Allahdād Khān Nāib of Gajar 43, 150
- Alluvial soil, 43, 9, 23, 24, 30, 32, 35, 42, 53, 58,
61, 62, 67, 82, 104, 105, 106, 109, 116, 118,
129, 133, 136, 139, 140, 146, 147, 150, 164,
166, 175, 188, 191
- Aluminium tanks 43, 15
- Anabasis, see also Arrian 43, 11 notes 1 & 2,
57 note 1
- Dr. Andersson's explorations 43, 5
- Andrews, Mr. F. H., *Neolithic Pottery
in Sīstān* 43, 4 note 1
- Anjira valley 43, 182, 183
- Arabs—
- Invasion of India by, 43, 11, 13
- In population of Makrān 43, 11
- Records 43, 170
- Arabia, intercourse of, with Makrān
43, 9, 46, 72
- Arabian Sea 43, 2, 3, 8, 12, 53, 71
- Archæological Tour in Waziristān and
Northern Balūchistān* 43, 4 note 2, etc.
- Aridity of climate in Jhalawān, etc.,
see Rainfall and Desiccation.
- Arne, *Painted Stone Age Pottery from
the Province of Honan, China* 43, 5 note 2, 34
note 4,
- Arrian 43, 11, 57f, 82
- Arrowheads of stone, see Stone imple-
ments.
- Aryan civilisation 43, 11, 14
- Ashāl, mound in Kolwa 43, 110
- Ashilo-gumbaz, tomb 43, 29
- Asiābād, village 43, 58
- Āwarān, tract and mound 43, 64, 106, 127, 128,
232, 135, 137, 138, 141, 144f, 165
- Āzād-gaz, see Ziārat of.
- Āzād Khān, chief of Khārān 43, 7, 22, 25, 27
- Bado river 43, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25ff
- Badrang-damb, group of mounds 43, 35f
- Bāghwāna valley 43, 173, 178, 183
- Bahrām-shāhī, place near Mastung 43, 188
- Bāhū river 43, 75
- Bai Khān, Sirdār, help of 43, 53
- Bairān-darī, fields above Panjgūr 43, 44
- Bājōi village 43, 178, 180
- Bālgattar basin 43, 9, 52
- Balōch Khān 43, 111
- Balōr, see Old Balōr.
- Balūch tribes 43, 14f, 24, 25, 49, 110, 183
- Balūchī, Western, language of—
- Khārān 43, 7, 14 note 7
- Makrān 43, 11, 14 note 7
- Jhalawān 43, 14 note 6
- Sarāwān 43, 14 note 7
- Balūchistān, *passim*, e.g. 43, 1, 4, 6 note 1, 19,
24, 28, 34, 49, 55, 59, 63, 69, 93, 99, 102,
115, 187, 192
- Bāmpūr 43, 10
- Band, or embankment, see 'Gabar-
bands' and Dams.
- Bangle, see Glass, Clay, Shell, Copper
bangle.
- Bārī-damb, mound 43, 180
- Barley in Makrān 43, 9
- Barrenness of Khārān 43, 6
- Bātel, plateau near Gwādar 43, 73
- Bāzār, of Kalāt 43, 16
- Bāzdād, mound 43, 127f
- Bazīd 43, 184

Beads of—

- Stone **43**, 33, 44, 88, 95, 96, 124
 Copper **43**, 65
 Agate **43**, 96, 124
 Lapis lazuli **43**, 96, 123
 Onyx **43**, 96
 Bone **43**, 97
 Spinet **43**, 96
 Glass **43**, 175
 Bēdī, hamlet in Āwarān **43**, 131
 Bēlār, valley **43**, 177f
 Benn-chāh, halting place **43**, 18
 Besēma tract of Khārān, mounds in **43**, 29, 30, 32, 35, 47, 129
 Beshām-damb, débris area near Panjgūr **43**, 45
 Bibī-Ziārat, tomb **43**, 38
 Bird painted on pottery **43**, 51, 137
 Bird-like head **43**, 37, 156, 162
 Bird-like vessel **43**, 87
 Bit, village in Bulēda valley **43**, 56, 88
 Bit-damb, site in Bāghwāna **43**, 179
 Bizanjan Sirdārs of Nāl **43**, 128, 129, 136, 166, 169
 Bōluka-damb, mound **43**, 173
 Bones examined **43**, 192-199
 Boulders, globular **43**, 142
 Brāhūi Khāns of Kalāt **43**, 10 note 4
 Brāhūis, part of population of Jhalawān **43**, 7, 11, 12-15, 12 note 1, 20, 24, 30, 35f, 37, 47, 54, 129, 174, 177, 183
 Bray, Sir Denys **43**, 6 note 1a, 14 note 7
 Brendish, Mr. A. T., Survey of India Dept. **43**, 16
 Bricks—
 Burnt **43**, 60f, 172
 Mud **43**, 67, 112, 129, 140, 142, 143, 163, 180, 188
 Sun-dried **43**, 54, 96, 97, 110, 117, 142, 143f, 160
 Bronze objects **43**, 75, 88, 94, 158
 Buddhist sites **43**, 121, 125, 185, 188
 Buddhist Earth Goddess **43**, 162
 Bulēda, valley **43**, 56, 88
 Bull, figure of, in terracotta and on painted pottery **43**, 30, 70, 91f, 94, 96, 97, 112, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125f, 136, 149, 151, 153, 155, 158, 160, 161, 166, 169
 Burnband, place on Bado river **43**, 27

- Bundakhī mound **43**, 184, 185
 Burbur, valley **43**, 20
 Burial customs and deposits **43**, 4, 20, 25, 66f, 81f, 87, 93-98, 98-103, 119, 123, 127, 149f, 155ff, 163, 169, 175
 Byzantine pottery in Egypt **43**, 28
 Cairns, funeral **43**, 34, 56, 74f, 76, 77f, 85f, 86ff, 119, 149f, 153, 174
 Carnelian bead **43**, 81
 Caspian type of skull **43**, 199
 Castles of Khān of Kalāt **43**, 16, 17, 27, 54f
 Celadon blue pottery **43**, 51
 Central Asian explorations **43**, 2, 5, 131
 Central Makrān Range **43**, 9, 10, 48, 52, 105, 128
 Ceramics, see Pottery **43**
 Chagai tract **43**, 6
 Chāguls (water bags) of canvas **43**, 15
 Chāhī-damb, mound in Kolwa **43**, 115
 Chalcolithic civilisation *passim*, e.g. **43**, 4, 18, 28, 33, 39, 49f, 51, 60ff, 63, 65, 67, 81, 91, etc.
 In Transcaspiā, Persia and Mesopotamia **43**, 5
 Chapar, valley **43**, 189
 Chap-jagās **43**, 177
 Chashma, spring **43**, 184, 185f
 Chēdak, monuments for the dead **43**, 20, 177
 Cherī-Mālār, mound in Kolwa **43**, 115
 Chert finds **43**, 17, 18, 89, 149, 163, 164, 174, 175, 176
 Chilhāghu, valley **43**, 20
 Child's skeleton **43**, 98, 153, 156, 158
 Chimrī, mound **43**, 171
 China, explorations in Central and Western **43**, 5
 China ware fragment **43**, 108
 Chinese porcelain in Kēj valley **43**, 55
 Chīri-damb, site Rakhshān **43**, 44
 Chitkān, village of Panjgūr **43**, 42, 44f
 Chorruk-damb, ancient site near Panjgūr **43**, 45
 Chronology, lack of chronological control **43**, 4, 42, 45
 Chronology of prehistoric mounds **43**, 70f
 Chut, river **43**, 20
 Cinerary pots (cf. Burial customs) **43**, 65, 66, 87, 97
 Circumvallation (see also Wall) **43**, 23, 49, 54, 90, 109, 129, 146, 148, 163
 Clay bangles **43**, 64, 65, 68, 92, 136
 Coastal trade **43**, 72

Copper finds **43**, 33, 34, 64f, 68, 75, 76, 81, 88,
92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 108, 123, 125, 136,
141, 150, 156, 157, 158

Cotter, Dr. G. de P., of Geological
Survey of India **43**, 191

Crouching skeleton **43**, 92

Cultivation in—

Dasht valley **43**, 9, 58

Jhalawān **43**, 13, 170, 175

Bado valley **43**, 24, 27

Besēma **43**, 30

Rakhshān **43**, 38, 43

Parōm basin **43**, 48, 52

Kēj valley **43**, 53, 54, 104

on Makrān Coast **43**, 74, 83

Kolwa **43**, 106, 113f, 118, 128

Āwarān **43**, 131

Nundara **43**, 132

Lanjār **43**, 137

Mashkai **43**, 145, 147, 150, 166

Bāghwāna **43**, 179

“Culture stratum” **43**, 139, 140

Curzon, Lord **43**, 5

Cyrus, his attempt to cross Gedrosia **43**, 11

Dabar-kōṭ, site of **43**, 33, 66, 112, 126, 146,
164

‘Dakhma’ **43**, 82

Dāmanī Kaur, or Dambani Kaur, tor-
rent **43**, 88 note 2

Damb, designation of mounds in Kalāt
state, *passim*.

Damba-kōh (or Damba Kūh), site in
Makrān **43**, 75, 78, 81 note 5

Damb-i-Bazīd, mound **43**, 184f

Damb-i-dambī, ridge above Panjgur . **43**, 44f

Dams (see also ‘Gabarbands’) **43**, 20, 24, 58,
61, 62, 73, 109, 113, 119, 134, 146, 168, 182

Dandār, fields in Kolwa **43**, 111

Darāch-kaur, river **43**, 134

Darbār hall of Khārān-kalāt . . . **43**, 27

Darmāni-bān (Kūh-i-Kashū), site in
Makrān **43**, 75

Dasht river and valley **43**, 9, 42, 52, 53, 56-71,
75, 82

Dashtiāri territory **43**, 75, 81 note 5

Dasht-i-Gōrān, plateau **43**, 17

Dasht-i-Murād area in Kalāt . . . **43**, 185

Date-trees—

in Khārān **43**, 7

in Makrān **43**, 8

Dēdārī, saddle above Mashkai valley **43**, 145

Defence **43**, 22f, 62f, 117, 129, 136, 176

Dehwārī, Persian dialect **43**, 14 note 7

Dehwārs, tribe of **43**, 184, 185

Desiccation, problem of **43**, 2, 34, 132, 186

Dhutēri river **43**, 35

Dhrum, massif of **43**, 135

Dilekīm site **43**, 85

Dil Murād, mound **43**, 115

Diodorus **43**, 82

Diz-Parōm, fort **43**, 48, 52

Dog figure **43**, 161

Dolichocephalic skulls **43**, 199

Doraski-kaur, tributary of Mashkai
river **43**, 128, 129

Drākalo, hamlet and basin **43**, 173, 176, 177

Drangiana, province of ancient Irān . **43**, 7

Dravidian language, of Brāhūis . **43**, 13

Drug spring **43**, 30

Drums of stone **43**, 67

Egyptian lotus motif **43**, 125

Elliot, Sir H. M. . . . **43**, 10 note 4, 46 note 4

Embankments, see dams, Gabar-
bands.

Emigration from Khārān **43**, 7

Ērkap, on Kēj river **43**, 104, 105

Erosion, of hill slopes **43**, 8

Ethnic relations (see also Population) **43**, 10, 11,
13f

Extent of—

Khārān, Makrān, Jhalawān . . . **43**, 5

Khārān **43**, 6

Makrān **43**, 7

Female figure, see Goddess.

Firōz Khān-damb, mound near Āwa-
rān **43**, 130f, 135

Fish, incised figure of **43**, 49

Fishing **43**, 8, 9, 71, 72, 76f

Flints, see Stone implements.

Floods **43**, 9, 22f, 27, 29, 32, 35, 42f, 57f, 59,
106, 109, 114, 128, 130, 133, 140, 145, 148,
152, 153, 164

Fort, see Defence, Diz-Parōm.

Fowls, bones of **43**, 96

Funerary pots, see Cinerary pots.

‘Gabar-bands,’ stone dams **43**, 7, 24f, 45, 113f,
117, 118, 132f, 144-150, 164, 168, 170, 174,
181ff

Gand, village **43**, 82f

Gabler, Mr., information of . . . **43**, 132

Gadrosia, Gadrosioi, see Gedrosia,
 Gajar, village in Mashkai . . . **43**, 150-152
 Gandhāra **43**, 2
 Ganz village **43**, 76, 77
 Gar, Levy Post **43**, 47, 50
 Garre-kōh, coastal range **43**, 72
 Garuk, river and valley **43**, 26, 28f, 29
 Gat, pass **43**, 109, 132f
 Gat-barī, gorge near Gat pass . . . **43**, 132, 145
 Gate, well **43**, 108
 Gate-dap, mound in Kolwa **43**, 108f
 Gatti, hamlet near Gwādar . . . **43**, 74f, 119
 Gedrosia, ancient name of part of Ka-
 lāt State **43**, 1f, 11, 34, 57f, 82, 189
 Genī-damb **43**, 173
 Geographical observations. . . . **43**, 2, 5-15, 34
 Ghalaiḥāk, mound in Kēj **43**, 104
 Ghaz-kaur, river **43**, 21
 Ghazni, town in Afghānistān . . . **43**, 14
 Gichkī families **43**, 11, 53, 54, 84
 Gidar Dhōr or Dōr, river **43**, 18, 166, 169
 Glass bangle **43**, 34, 55, 63, 93, 94, 108, 111,
 123, 125
 Glazed ware, see Pottery.
 Gobar, hamlet **43**, 83
 Goddess, terracotta figurine of **43**, 37, 70, 120,
 125f, 151, 153, 155, 156, 158, 160, 161f, 166
 Gokprosh hill chain **43**, 9, 83, 86, 88
 Gold finds **43**, 126, 131
 Gramkān, village **43**, 45
 Grawak fort **43**, 10, 46f
 Grēshak, valley **43**, 13 note 4, 163ff, 178
 Grinding stone **43**, 121, 123, 124, 160
 Gumbār-damb, site in Jhalawān . . **43**, 170
 Gumbaz, domed tomb **43**, 26, 28, 73, 172, 177
 Gupte, Mr. B. A. **43**, 172
 'Gūrich' (north gale) **43**, 75, 82, 112, 117, 165
 Gushānak, village in Kolwa **43**, 111, 113, 117f,
 120
 Gushtang, village **43**, 56
 Gwādar, port **43**, 9, 56, 71-77, 132, 180
 Gwani, valley **43**, 165
 Gwani-kalāt, mound in Gwani . . . **43**, 165
 Gwārgo, river **43**, 47
 Gwarjak, hamlet in Mashkai **43**, 148, 149f
 Gwāttar, or Gwātar, bay **43**, 9, 71, 75, 77, 81
 note 5, 82
 Gwātunk, place on Jal river . . . **43**, 21
 Hab, river in Jhalawān **43**, 12

Habibullah Khān, Nawāb, Chief of Khārān
 43, 3, 27
 Hadira, plateau on Bado river . . . **43**, 27
 Haft-brāt, site in Dasht **43**, 58
 Hair-pin, copper **43**, 157, 158
 Hāji Abdullah-damb **43**, 176
 Hāji Muhammad-damb, mound in
 Bēlār **43**, 177f
 Hāla-damb, mound in Nāl **43**, 169
 Hamal-damb, mound in Nāl **43**, 169
 'Hāmūn' (terminal depression) **43**, 6, 179
 Harappa, prehistoric site **43**, 1, 4f, 14
 Hargreaves, Mr. H. **43**, 1, 4, 40, 70, 143, 163,
 166f, 171, 187, 188f
 Hassan-damb, mound **43**, 177
 Hellenistic---
 Motifs **43**, 81
 Earth Goddess **43**, 162
 Helmand valley **43**, 7, 11, 35, 69
 Herāt, town **43**, 89
 Hindu Tīrtha **43**, 187
 Hingol, river in Jhalawān **43**, 12, 35, 82, 106,
 127, 135
 Hobson, Mr. R. D., of British Museum **43**, 131
 Hōr-kalāt, mound **43**, 111f
 Hōr-Nighwōr, hamlet in Dasht . . . **43**, 60
 Horse,—
 Terracotta figurine of **43**, 34
 Figure of, on painted ware . . . **43**, 51
 Head of, in cairns **43**, 88
 Hōshāb, place in Kēj valley **43**, 52, 104, 105f,
 107
 Hughes-Buller, R. **43**, 6 note 1, 10, 11 note
 7, 46 note 4, 48 note 1, 56 note 7, 114, 172
 Human body—
 Buried. **43**, 93, 95, 121, 149
 Cremated **43**, 155
 Huts of palm-matting **43**, 9
 Ibex on painted pottery **43**, 37, 100, 105, 122,
 124, 143
 Ikhtyophagoi. **43**, 8, 71, 76, 82
 Ināyat Shāh-damb **43**, 179
 Indo-Irānian border lands **43**, 1, 10, 69
 Indo-Scythian bronze coin **43**, 187
 Indus valley, see Sind, and Prehistoric
 Civilisation.
 Inlay **43**, 44

Innermost Asia **43**, 4 note 1, 16, 28 note 7,
32 note 2, 50 note 2, 55 note 4, 64 note 5,
67 note 6, 91 note 3, 131 note 1

Inscription, Arabic **43**, 178

Intercourse of Makrān and Arabia . . . **43**, 9

Irān—

Prehistoric sites of **43**, 1, 5

Connexion with Khārān **43**, 7, 27

Irānian languages **43**, 14

Iron objects **43**, 81, 86, 88, 111, 188

Irrigation (see also 'Gabarbands,' 'Kā-rēzes' and Rainfall) **43**, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12f, 17,
24, 27, 29, 37, 42f, 53, 106, 114, 130, 137,
145f, 150, 152, 171, 173, 181-183, 184, 189

Isāi-Kalāt village **43**, 43

Jabal-i-Mahdi, hill **43**, 74

Jadgāls, part of population of Makrān **43**, 11,
15, 112

Jāi-damb, mound in Khārān **43**, 49f, 55

Jal river and pass **43**, 20, 21

Jalkand pass **43**, 21

James, Colonel E. H. S., help of, . . . **43**, 15

Jamiāt Rai, R. B. Diwan **43**, 6 note 1a, 189
note 10

Jangal rest house **43**, 32

Jārēn, hamlet in Kolwa **43**, 112

Jat, see Jadgāl.

Jaurī pass and spring **43**, 164, 165

Jāwarjī, hamlet **43**, 165

Jāwarjī-kalāt, mound in Grēshak . . . **43**, 165

Jebrī, village in Mashkai, **43**, 148, 153, 163f

Jhalawān, part of Kalāt state **43**, 2, 3, 4f, 7,
12-15, 17, 19, 25, 35, 70, 82, 104, 107, 113,
127, 132, 135, 141, 166, 170-189

Jhalawān ranges **43**, 12

Jhau, tract **43**, 110, 127, 132, 135-138, 141,
164, 170

Jiwanrī **43**, 9, 56, 71f, 75, 77-82, 85, 87f, 135,
150, 153, 164, 169, 188, 189

Jungle trees **43**, 136

Jur hills **43**, 30

Kābul **43**, 14

Kachchī, tract below Sarawān **43**, 13

Kahnak—

river **43**, 170, 172

Site **43**, 171

Kalaro-damb, mound at Gajar **43**, 150

Kalāt, capital of Kalāt **43**, 12, 16, 18, 20, 183ff

Kalāt State, *passim*.

Kalātuk, village near Turbat **43**, 56, 83, 86

Kalātuk-damb, mound near Nāg **43**, 37f

Kalimullah Khān, Deputy Wazīr of S.
Jhalawān **43**, 178

Kallag, mound in Kolwa **43**, 114f, 116

Kāllun, dry flood bed **43**, 28

Kamar-band, mound in Kolwa **43**, 115

Kambar-damb, mound **43**, 129f, 131, 137

Kambaro-damb in Āwarān **43**, 131

Kambar-shōr, portion of Sorāb-kaur,
also name for Zangiān-damb, *q.v.* . . . **43**, 86

Kanarpur, Arab name for Panjgūr? . . . **43**, 46

Kanāzbun, Arab name for Panjgūr? . . . **43**, 46

Kand, hamlet **43**, 171

Kandahār **43**, 13, 14, 180, 184

Kāni, valley **43**, 57, 58

Kap, salt marsh **43**, 48, 51, 52, 106, 110, 179

Kaparna pass **43**, 35

Kar, depression in Bāghwāna valley . . . **43**, 178f

Karachi **43**, 17, 128

Karagī, site **43**, 83f

Karam Shāh-damb **43**, 134

Kārēzes, subterranean canals **43**, 8, 10, 12, 17,
18, 22, 30, 31, 32, 42f, 45, 47, 52, 53, 54,
80, 84, 104, 146, 151, 152, 163, 166, 175,
176, 184, 185, 186, 189

Kargushkī-damb, site in Rakhshān
valley **43**, 36, 37, 38f, 42, 107

Karīm-dād-gattī, hill **43**, 177

Karōdi, flood bed **43**, 163

Kasāno-damb, site **43**, 85

Kāshimī-damb, mound in Besēma **43**, 31

Kāshūmī-damb, mound in Wadh **43**, 176

Katag pass **43**, 52

Katgalī, pass in Zayak **43**, 32, 33

Kaudanī, prehistoric site of **43**, 126

Kaudāhī chiefs **43**, 111

'Kauhdā' (Kat-Khudā), Balūch head-
man **43**, 49

Kaur-jō, canals for irrigation **43**, 8, 53

Keith, Sir A., on palæolithic and neo-
lithic skulls **43**, 193

Kēj river and valley **43**, 3, 8f, 9, 10, 52-56,
57, 64, 71, 82, 86-103, 105, 150

Kēj-Makrān, name given to Makrān . . . **43**, 8, 53

Kesmacoran, Marco Polo's name for
Kēj-Makrān **43**, 8 note 2

Keyes, Colonel T. H., Political Agent, Kalāt
State **43**, 3, 15

Khad-i-Kohing, mound and hamlet . . . **43**, 185

- Khārān, part of Kalāt State **43**, 2, 3, 5-7, 10, 14, 15, 20, 25, 35, 37 etc., etc.
 remains in Khārān . . . **43**, 15-34, 141
 Khārān-kalāt, chief village of Khārān **43**, 7, 27f
 Khotan **43**, 21
 Khozdār, tract of Jhalawān **43**, 13, 17, 114, 169, 170-178, 179
 Khudābadān, mound **43**, 45f
 Khushkāba ("dry-water") cultivation **43**, 19, 30-32, 35, 36, 38, 42, 48, 51, 58, 61, 83, 106, 150, 151, 153, 164, 168, 175, 176, 178-181, 183, 186
 Khwāja-Zabār hillock **43**, 185
 Kinship, agnatic **43**, 15
 Kirmān, province of Persia, and pass of **43**, 10, 128
 Kissu-damb, site in Bāghwāna . . . **43**, 179
 Kōcha-but, site **43**, 177
 Kōhak, fort in Dasht **43**, 58
 Kōh-i-kalāt, hill **43**, 83
 Kōh-i-Pūdak, hill chain in Khārān **43**, 20
 Kōhna-kalāt, mound in Panjgūr **43**, 43, 46, 52, 84
 Kolwa basin **43**, 8, 9, 25, 70, 92, 100, 101, 102, 104-127, 128, 129, 132, 170
 Korakān, river **43**, 20, 28
 Kōshe-kalāt, village **43**, 88
 Kuddān, village in Dasht **43**, 58
 Kufic inscription **43**, 178
 Kūhak tract **43**, 46
 Kūh-i-Kashū **43**, 75
 Kuki-damb, mound **43**, 17f
 Kulāchi river **43**, 170
 Kulāneh valley **43**, 8
 Kulli mound **43**, 92, 105, 118, 128-131, 136, 141, 144, 150, 151, 153-156, 160, 162, 165, 166, 174
 Kullu-kalāt mound **43**, 186
 Kundi, terrace near Jal river . . . **43**, 20
 K'un-lun range **43**, 21
 Kurrāgi-damb, mound in Khārān . **43**, 30f
 Kurram river **43**, 1
 Kuruzkol, mound in Parōm **43**, 50
 Labāch, hamlet **43**, 129
 Ladder, probably used for entrance to dwelling **43**, 124f
 Laghōr-zard, site in Nāl **43**, 169
 Lak, plateau **43**, 77, 82
 Lākī, hill above Mashkai valley . . **43**, 152
 Lakoriān pass **43**, 181-183
 Lambs, bones of **43**, 96
 Land-damb, mound **43**, 180
 Language and race **43**, 14 note 6 and 7, 15
 Lanjār, portion of Jhau **43**, 137, 139
 Lās Bēla State **43**, 10, 11, 12, 132, 133, 136, 137, 165, 173, 176, 179
 Lee-Pearson formula **43**, 195
 Lēfri, mound in Nāl **43**, 169
 Leopards on painted pottery **43**, 144
 Lockwood, Captain R. G. **43**, 71 note 2
 Löndō, hamlet **43**, 179, 181
 Lop desert in Central Asia . **43**, 48, 113, 130
 Lōra, prehistoric mounds of, **43**, 23, 31, 35f, 37, 41, 59, 65, 74, 92, 102, 108, 109, 120, 127, 155, 172, 180
 McCrindle, Mr. **43**, 82 note 6
 Macgregor, *Wanderings in Balochistan* **43**, 71 note 17
 Machuki-damb, mound in Dasht . . **43**, 59
 Mackay, Mr. E. **43**, 44 note 3
 Mādak-kalāt, mound and Ziārat in Kolwa **43**, 111
 Mai Masūra, Muhammadan tomb . . **43**, 180
 Mai-bibu valley **43**, 164
 Maki-kaur, gorge of **43**, 135
 Makrān,—
 part of Balūchistān, *passim*, e.g. **43**, 2, 3, 4f, 7-12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 28f, 35, 37, 41, 42, 52, 71 etc.
 history of **43**, 10f
 remains on Makrān Coast **43**, 71-86
 Makrān Coast Range **43**, 8, 56, 106
 Malabar Coast, trade with, **43**, 72
 Mālār, area in Kolwa **43**, 113f, 116, 118, 145, 174
 Mālasband, site in Mashkai **43**, 148, 150
 Malghōrī-damb, mound **43**, 185
 Mālguzār, village **43**, 184
 Maliks of—
 Makrān **43**, 43
 Sīstān **43**, 26
 Mall, area near Benn-chāh **43**, 18
 Malta, megaliths of **43**, 174
 Mammai-damb, mound in Khārān . . **43**, 30
 Mand fort **43**, 8 note 3, 9, 82-84
 Mande-hāji, group of hamlets **43**, 186
 Maps, published by the Survey of India **43**, 6, and 6 note 2
 Mārastān **43**, 107

Marble grinding stone 43, 124
 Marco Polo, on Makrân . . . 43, 8 note 2
 Marreh basin 43, 106, 113
 Marshall, Sir John, support of, 43, 1, 2, 167,
 186, 189
 Mashkai river and valley 43, 31, 35, 56, 64,
 92, 100, 101, 106, 107, 113, 114, 117, 127,
 128, 132, 135, 137, 144-170, 171
 Mashkêl river and basin . . . 43, 3, 10, 46
 Masson, C. . . 43, 137, 171, 173, 182 note 2
 Mastung, oasis 43, 16, 184, 186, 187, 189
 Mayâl-châh, well 43, 42
 Mazena-damb, mound in Mashkai . 43, 148
 Meeredy, Colonel H., R. A. . . 43, 15
 Mëds, among population of Gwâdar . 43, 72
 note 1
 Mehî, site in Mashkai 43, 92, 102, 141, 144,
 153, 154-165, 168, 174
 Mën, hamlet near Gajar . . . 43, 151
 Mën-damb, mound in Gajar . . . 53, 150f
 Mengal tribe in Wadh 43, 175
 Mesopotamia 43, 1, 5, 44, 72
 Miânâz, village 43, 88
 Minchin, Major C. F., *Khārân* 43, 6 note 1a
 Mirî, castle near Turbat . . . 43, 54f, 83
 Mirî-but, site of Khozdâr . . . 43, 171f
 Mirror of copper 43, 157, 158
 Mîr Shams Shâh, Nawâb Sir, Wazîr-
 i-Azam of Kalât 43, 3
 Mirwârî family 43, 112, 117, 120, 129, 151
 Mockler, Major E. 43, 56, 60-71, 74f, 78, 81
 note 5
 Moghul sovereignty 43, 15
 Moghul-ghundai, in Zhôb valley 43, 34, 37,
 66, 67, 69f, 74f, 81f, 86, 87f, 101, 119, 135,
 149, 169, 180, 189
 Mohenjo-daro, prehistoric site in Sind 43, 1,
 4f, 14, 120, 192, 194
 Mother goddess, see "Goddess" . . 43
 Motor tracks 43, 3, 15, 16, 17, 29, 32, 46, 57,
 106, 117, 145, 165, 173,
 176, 182

Mounds *passim*, e.g.—

in Kalat 43, 17f, 19
 in Khārân 43, 30-34
 in Rakshân 43, 35-46
 in Parôm 43, 46-52
 in Kēj 43, 53-56, 86-103
 in Dasht 43, 56-71

Mounds *passim*, e.g.—*contd.*

on Makrân Coast 43, 71-86
 in Kolwa 43, 104-127
 in Nündara and Jhau . . . 43, 132-144
 in Mashkai 43, 144-170
 in Central Jhalawân and Sarâwân 43, 170-189
 Mud plaster 43, 23
 Mugali, place in Bāghwāna . . . 43, 181
 Muhammad Hasan, Mustāfi, of Makrân 43, 53
 Muhammad Khân, Gichkî . . . 43, 53
 Muhammad Khân Mengal, Rissaldâr . 43, 175f
 Muhammad Khân, Sirdâr of Bājoi 43, 179, 180
 Muhaminadans and Muhammadan re-
 mains 43, 25, 32, 43, 46, 170, 178, 185, 189
 Muhammadan graves 43, 26f, 28, 26, 37, 38,
 44, 61, 72f, 104, 129, 151, 172, 176, 180
 Mungachâr tract 43, 16, 186
 Mungali-chaukî, watch post in Mash-
 kai 43, 145f
 Mungali-kalât, hamlet in Mashkai . 43, 145
 Muni, village 43, 173
 Murâd Khân, Nâib of Besēma and
 Rakshân 43, 29
 Mûsa Khân Mirwârî 43, 133, 134
 Muskat, state of 43, 9
 Muskat, Sultâns of 43, 72
 Nâg, village and river 43, 35, 36ff, 42, 107
 Nâl, prehistoric site in 43, 1, 4, 13 note 4, 34,
 40f, 70, 95, 102, 143, 163, 166-170, 192,
 194, 195, 199
 Nâl, river and valley 43, 134, 135, 137, 138,
 163, 165, 166-170, 178
 "Nâl type" of painted pottery 43, 70, 95,
 102, 103, 108f, 110, 111, 112, 115, 118,
 122, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 134, 135,
 136, 140, 141, 143, 144, 148, 153, 155,
 160, 163, 164, 167, 171, 174, 176, 177, 187
 Nasirâbâd 43, 56, 85f
 Natwânî, hamlet 43, 179

Naurôz-kalât,—

oasis in Khārân 43, 19ff, 21f, 25
 fort of 43, 25
 Naurôz Khân 43, 22, 30
 Naushirwânî, ruling family in Khārân
 43, 7, 27, 35, 37, 45, 111, 179
 Nazarâbâd village 43, 84, 85, 144
 Nearchos, general of Alexander . . 43, 11, 71
 Necklace of onyx 43, 96, 124, 125

Needles of—

- copper **43**, 65, 68, 108
 bone **43**, 123
 Neghār village **43**, 19
 'Niābat' of Turbat **43**, 8
 Niking, tributary of Kēj river . **43**, 8, 9, 82f
 Nokjo Gazozai, village near Gajar . **43**, 152
 Nokjo Shāhdinzai, village near Gajar **43**, 152f
 Nordic type of skull **43**, 199
 Nulānī hamlet **43**, 179
 Nūndara valley **43**, 132-134, 137, 145
 Nūndara site, see Siāh-damb.
 Nūruddīn Mengal, Sirdār **43**, 175, 176
 Nushki, locality **43**, 12, 18, 22, 25
 Oases of Panjgūr (cf. Panjgūr) . . **43**, 10
 Old Balōr, mound in Kolwa . . . **43**, 110, 135
 Oman coast **43**, 123
 Onyx bead **43**, 63, 96, 124, 125
 Oritai, tribe, custom and territory of, **43**, 82, 137
 Ormāra harbour **43**, 111
 Pak, mound **43**, 107, 108, 109
 Panjgūr, oasis in Makrān **43**, 16, 17, 29, 32,
 41-46, 52, 53, 56, 60, 104, 111, 128
 Panju-damb, site in Wadh **43**, 175
 Panōdi, hamlet and mound in Dasht . **43**, 59
 Panthers on painted pottery . . . **43**, 144
 Pardān-damb, remains of old embank-
 ment **43**, 45
 Parōm basin **43**, 9, 35, 46-52, 55, 64, 85, 108
 Parthian coin **43**, 81
 Pasao-kaur, flood bed **43**, 75
 Pashto language **43**, 14 note 7
 Pasnī roadstead **43**, 8, 72, 75, 86f, 104
 Pasu-bandar **43**, 71
 Patakin, well **43**, 35f
 Pathāns **43**, 14, 15
Pax Britannica **43**, 35
 Pēlār, place in Jhau **43**, 138
 Pēriāno-ghundai, site in Zhōb **43**, 31, 37, 50,
 64, 66, 67, 69f, 84, 91, 93, 96, 101, 102,
 126, 144, 156, 159, 188
 Persia **43**, 10, 11, 16, 35, 46, 51, 52, 55, 131,
 170, 185
 Persian Gulf **43**, 11, 60, 71
 Peshawar valley **43**, 121, 125
 Pier-like wall **43**, 139f
 Pig's snout in terracotta **43**, 110
 Pillar **43**, 142
 Pipili-kalat, mound near Panjgūr . **43**, 47

- Pipiskā, hill chain **43**, 48
 Pīr Alizai, prehistoric mound of **43**, 36 note 4
 Pīrandar, hamlet **43**, 131
 Pīr, resting place of a, **43**, 21, 26, 27, 37, 47
 Pīsh, valley **43**, 132
 Pīshal, water hole in Makrān . . . **43**, 72
 Pīshīn, tract **43**, 12, 56, 59, 83, 109, 170, 172,
 180
 Pīshukān, hamlet **43**, 75
 Pistachio trees **43**, 20
 Plants on painted pottery **43**, 122, 128, 141,
 155, 159
 Population of—
 Khārān, Makrān and Jhalawān . . **43**, 5
 Khārān **43**, 7, 30
 Makrān **43**, 7f, 9, 11
 Rakhshān valley **43**, 10
 Jhalawān **43**, 12-14
 Jhau and Nūndara **43**, 137
 Nāl valley **43**, 166
 Mastung **43**, 189 note 10
 Porālī river in Jhalawān **43**, 12, 82, 173, 175,
 176f
 Portuguese construction **43**, 74
 Pottery—
 - Plain **43**, 17, 18, 19, 22ff, 28, 29, 30f, 33f,
 35f, 37f, 42, 43, 45, 47, 49f, 51, 55f, 59,
 61, 64ff, 67f, 74f, 76, 78ff, 84f, 86, 87f,
 89ff, 93ff, 98-103, 104, 105, 107f, 110, 115,
 119, 122, 123, 125, 128, 129, 131, 132,
 133f, 136, 137, 140, 145, 147, 148f, 150ff,
 154ff, 163f, 167ff, 170ff, 179, etc.
 Painted **43**, 17, 23f, 28, 29, 31f, 33, 35f, 37f,
 39f, 44, 45, 49f, 51, 55f, 59, 64ff, 79f, 83,
 84f, 87, 91, 93ff, 98-103, 105, 107f, 109-
 112, 115, 117, 118, 120, 122, 123, 124f,
 128-131, 133f, 135-138, 140, 143, 144,
 146, 147, 148f, 150ff, 154ff, 163f, 165, 167ff,
 170ff, 174, etc.
 'Mat-marked' **43**, 24, 28, 45, 59, 100, 101,
 115, 169
 Pottinger, Lieutenant (later Sir Henry), on
 remains in Khārān **43**, 18, 21ff, 25f
 Pozhōi-damb, mound in Besēma . . **43**, 32
 Pre-Aryan civilisation **43**, 11, 14, 92, 161
 Prehistoric civilisation of Indus valley **43**, 1,
 14, 192
 Pumpelly expedition, in Transcaspiā **43**, 5
 Punjab **43**, 14
 Quetta **43**, 12, 15f, 184, 186, 189
 Quetta Museum, pottery in **43**, 4

Rādhānī-damb, mound 43, 180
 Rainfall 43, 8, 9, 10, 12, 17, 18, 19, 25, 30,
 35, 36, 38, 57, 58, 59, 71, 73f, 84, 106, 109,
 114, 119, 138, 145, 148, 150, 152, 164, 166,
 170, 178
 'Rāja Girā's Castle' in Swāt 43, 116
 Rakhshān, river and valley 43, 3, 9f, 17, 29,
 35-52
 Ram Chand Bali, Pandit, help of 43, 16
 Ram's head in terracotta 43, 110, 135, 161
 Rāna-ghuṇḍai, ancient site 43, 36
 Rao, Dr. Srinivasa, of Zoological
 Survey of India 43, 192
 Rāskōh range 43, 6, 21, 27
 Rēghai, tract 43, 35
 Rēkin, place on Mashkai river 43, 128
 Rīku, basin 43, 176
 Rind, tribe 43, 179, 180
 Rodinjī, village 43, 17, 18, 183, 185, 186
 Rōdkān, mound 43, 109f
 Roman pottery in Egypt 43, 28
 Ross, Sir Denison 43, 178
 Rubble-built walls 43, 23, 27, 30-33, 36,
 135, 181
 Ruby bead 43, 96
 Rūdkaṇ, see Rōdkān.
 Runjān, site above Jebri 43, 164
 Rustam Khān, Sirdār of Jebri 43, 151, 154
 Safed-bulandī (Spēt-bulandī, *q.v.*).
 Sahar-kalāt, mound in Kolwa 43, 111
 Saiyid Maurēz-damb, mound 43, 186
 Sājidi-damb, mound in Besēma 43, 31
 Sājidi range 43, 58, 59, 72
 Sājid-kaur, drainage bed in Besēma 43, 32
 Sāka-kalāt, mound in Grēshak 43, 165f
 Salt marshes 43, 9, 48, 179
 Sālu-khān, mound 43, 186
 Samān, valley 43, 173
 Samarkand pottery 43, 131
 Sāmi-Hirok, oases of 43, 8 note 3, 52,
 105
 Sāmpur-damb, mound 43, 187, 188
 Sangar, type of towers 43, 63
 Sangās-damb, mound 43, 180
 Sarāwān, portion of Kalāt State 43, 12 note 1,
 13-16, 170, 183
 Sarbāz, river 43, 10
 Sarbīsha, site in Central Asia 43, 131, 137
 Sarhad, province in Persia 43, 6
 Sarī-damb, mound in Rakhshān 43, 44

Sar-Parōm, W. part of Parōm basin 43, 48
 note 1, 49, 50f, 52
 Schmidt, H., *Prähistorisches aus Ost-*
asien 43, 5 note 5
 Script—
 of Harappa and Mohenjo-daro seals 43, 1, 14
 Sumerian 43, 1
 Seals of—
 copper 43, 98
 bone 43, 159
 Seals, prehistoric, from Indus sites 43, 1, 14
 Segak, mound on S. Kolwa route 43, 109
 Semiramis, attempt of, to cross Gedrosia 43, 11
 Serikorān, village of Panjgūr 43, 42f, 44
 Shāhdīnzai, village 43, 150, 152-154, 162
 Shāhī-tump, mound in Kēj 43, 54, 68, 69f,
 85, 88-103, 105, 107f, 112, 116, 120, 122,
 123, 126f, 130, 141, 143, 144, 153, 156,
 162f, 168
 Shāhrag, village in Turbat. 43, 52
 Shakar Khān, Mengal leader 43, 175
 Shakar Khān-damb, mound near Nāl
 village 43, 168
 Shamī-damb, mound in Khārān 43, 51, 55
 Shānk, branch of Nāl river 43, 136, 137
 Sharī-damb, mound in Nāl 43, 168f
 Sheep's or goats' jaw-bone 43, 93
 Sheep's leg 43, 192
 Shell bangles 43, 63, 65, 66, 68, 92
 Shells—
Melanoides tuberculatas (Muller) 43, 191
Natica, genus 43, 192
Natica asellus (Reeve) 43, 192
 Shīrīn-āb, river 43, 186
 Shirōza, hamlet 43, 29
 Siāhān range 43, 6, 10, 46
 Siāh-damb, site in Nūndara 43, 133f, 138-144,
 167f
 Siāh-damb, site in Jhau 43, 135f, 137, 151,
 153, 154, 162
 Siāh-kumb, valley 43, 20
 'Sigma' ornament on pottery 43, 34, 36, 91,
 108, 120
 Silt deposit 43, 62
 Silver objects 43, 81, 187
 "Sinān-ibn-Selāma, The Lament of" 43, 11
 note 7
 Sind, river and valley (cp. also prehistoric
 civilisation) 43, 7, 10, 11, 13, 14, 19, 35, 71,
 82 165, 170, 181, 192

Singī-kulāt ridge 43, 37f, 116f
 Sino-damb, see Bit-damb.
 Sistān 43, 4, 6, 7, 10, 18, 26, 27, 28, 32, 34,
 44, 49f, 51, 55, 64, 67, 69, 91, 93, 108, 120,
 122, 125, 131, 179, 187
 Śiva's bull 43, 92, 161
 Skeleton, see Human body and Skull.
 Skulls (see also Human body) 43, 156, 158,
 191-199
 Smith, Captain D. R., Makrān, etc. . . 43, 41f
 Sohr-damb, mound in Mashkai, above
 Tank river 43, 146
 Sohr-damb, Nāl, burial ground . . 43, 70, 143,
 166ff
 Sohrēn-damb, mound near Āwarān 43, 131,
 137, 165, 172
 Sohrēn-damb, mound in Mashkai . . 43, 149
 Sorāb river 43, 57, 86f
 Sōrak, hamlet 43, 176
 Sorgaz, village 43, 171
 Spate, see Flood.
 Spēt-bulandī mound 43, 187ff
 Spēt-damb, two mounds of same name,
 both in Jhau . . 43, 110, 135f, 164, 168,
 177-180
 Spindle whorl 43, 125
 Srāduk, date grove at Panjgūr . . . 43, 45
 St. John, Hon'ble Colonel H. B. . . 43, 189
 Stone cups, vessels 43, 55, 63
 Stone—
 implements 43, 63, 65, 68, 69, 92, 96,
 104, 163, 167
 absence of 43, 127, 162
 Stone structures, remains of ancient, in—
 Kotwa 43, 9, 105, 107, 108, 110, 112, 115,
 116, 119, 120f, 126, 130
 Besēma 43, 31
 Zayak 43, 32, 34
 Rakhshān 43, 36, 38, 45
 Kēj 43, 54f
 Suktagēn-dōr 43, 65, 67
 Jiwanrī 43, 77f
 Shāhī-tump 43, 88, 96
 Nūndara 43, 133, 139, 141-144
 Jhau 43, 138
 Mashkai 43, 146, 148, 151, 152, 154, 160,
 164
 Jhalawān 43, 174
 Wadh 43, 176, 177

Kalāt 43, 186
 Stratigraphic evidence 43, 4, 39, 70, 141,
 144, 154
 Stronghold, see Castle.
 "Su-bāshis" of Chinese Turkestan 43, 185
 Suktagēn-dōr, site near Suntsar 43, 56, 59,
 60-71, 82, 85, 89, 93, 95, 101, 102, 105,
 108, 122f, 125, 130, 141, 144, 150, 155, 163,
 188
 Sultān Khān, Naib 43, 22
 Sumerian script 43, 1
 Sunērī-damb, site in Mashkai 43, 31, 164, 165,
 168, 169, 177, 180, 185, 186
 Suntsar, Levy post 43, 56, 60, 71, 82f
 Surāb, locality 43, 16f, 18f, 21, 22, 32, 183
 Sūr-jangal 43, 31, 37, 69, 125
 Surkh village 43, 19
 Surkh-damb, mound 43, 19
 Susa—
 explorations at 43, 5
 pottery of 43, 99
 Svastika 43, 100, 101, 103
 Swāt valley 43, 116, 121, 125, 187
 Sykes, Sir Percy 43, 11 note 7
 Taghazī-damb, mound in Besēma . . 43, 31f
 Tāke-dap, valley 43, 76f
 Taklamakān desert in Central Asia . . 43, 113
 Tājik origin of Dehwārs 43, 184
 Tāj Muhammad, Naib, help of, 43, 104, 107,
 113, 123
 Tal valley 43, 20f
 Tamarisks 43, 21, 22, 47, 109, 110, 133, 135,
 169
 Tank river 43, 146
 Tārīm basin 43, 39, 47
 Tasp, village of Panjgūr 43, 44
 "Tatis" of Turkestan 43, 31, 44, 175
 Taxila 43, 186, 189
 Tepe Mūsīān site 43, 34
 Terracotta—
 Figures 43, 30, 34, 37, 44, 70, 91f, 96, 120,
 123, 125f, 135, 136, 149, 151, 153, 155ff,
 158, 160, 161f, 166
 Reliefs. 43, 110
 Absence of figures 43, 141
 Thale-damb, mound near Hoshāb 43, 104f, 107
 Thale-kaur, torrent bed 43, 105
 Thok valley 43, 17, 18

- Tikri-damb, mound in Nūndara valley 43, 133f, 135
 Timber remains 43, 39, 123
 Tōji site, near Bado river 43, 21ff, 25, 55
 Tōji-damb, see previous.
 Tōji-kaur, dry flood-bed 43, 22, 24
 Tōr-ḍhērai, site 43, 188
 Transcaspiā, chalcolithic civilisation of 43, 5
 Treasure seeking 43, 23, 51, 55
 Trial excavations at—
 Suktagēn-dōr 43, 65ff
 Jīwanrī 43, 77ff
 Shāhī-tump 43, 90
 Kulli mound 43, 120f
 Mehī 43, 154-163
 Spēt-bulandī 43, 187
 Tuk, river 43, 175
 Tump, village and tract in Makrān 43, 8 note 3, 9, 82, 88
 Tumpal, site near Persian border . 43, 83f
 Tumuli, see Cairns.
 Turbat, village and oasis of Makrān 43, 8, 43, 52ff, 55, 60, 82, 84-86, 88, 104, 132, 150
 Turkeṣtān 43, 138, 175, 185
 Tūtāk, valley 43, 181
 Ubiān, hamlet 43, 172
 Uḍegrām, in Swāt 43, 116
 Ughar, plain in Mashkai valley 43, 146ff, 149
 Ur, excavations at 43, 99 note 2
 Ushtari-kaur, river 43, 168
 Villages in Khārān, absence of permanent 43, 7
 Vredenburgh, Mr., his observations on Balū-chistān 43, 7 note 5
 Wadh, tract in Jhalawān 43, 13 note 2, 114, 170-178
 Wahali-kaur 43, 128
 Wāhir basin 43, 173-175
 Walls, remains of 43, 23, 26, 29, 32, 39, 42, 45, 49, 54f, 58, 61f, 65, 67, 73f, 78, 84, 88, 96, 107, 108, 110, 116, 118, 121, 130, 132, 133f, 136, 137, 139, 141ff, 146, 151, 160, 163, 165, 168, 172, 177
 Washbōd, locality 43, 45
 Wasiuddīn Khān, K. B. of Archæological Survey 43, 166
 Watershed 43, 17, 20, 35, 51
 Wazīristān 43, 1, 4
 Wells 43, 18, 50, 107, 108, 109, 119, 135
 Wingate Todd's formula 43, 195
 Wooldridge, Lieutenant L. W., help of 43, 53
 Woolley, Mr. C. L., on Susian pottery 43, 99
 Wutaki-damb, mound in Parōm . 43, 51
 Yak-kandagī-shānk, cairns near Garjak 43, 149f
 Yak Pasī, holy man 43, 188
 Yāqūb Khān, Muhammad, Nāib Wazīr of Makrān—
 help of 43, 53, 104
 Yārdangs of Tārīm basin . 43, 39, 113, 130
 Zamrān hills 43, 9
 Zangiān-damb, site near Turbat 43, 54, 56, 86-88, 104, 150, 153, 164, 188, 189
 Zanzibar 43, 72
 Zaragō, ravine in Khārān 43, 20
 Zayak valley 43, 30, 32-34, 35, 112, 129, 164
 Zhōb valley, prehistoric mounds of 43, 23, 31, 34, 35f, 37, 41, 44, 51, 65, 67, 69, 74, 81, 85, 89, 91, 92, 95, 101, 102, 108, 120, 122, 125, 127, 141, 149, 150, 155, 158, 162f, 169, 189
 Ziārat—
 Near Singī-kalāt, Nāg 43, 38
 Of Bībī Āzād-gaz 43, 25f
 Of Kamāl-shāh 43, 173
 Of Pīr Hassan Shāh 43, 27
 Near Yak-kandagī-shānk 43, 149f
 Ziāratī-damb, mound near Hoshāb . 43, 104
 Zīdī, locality in Jhalawān 43, 173
 Zik, mound in Kolwa 43, 112f
 Zoroastrians (" Gabars ") 43, 24, 25, 82

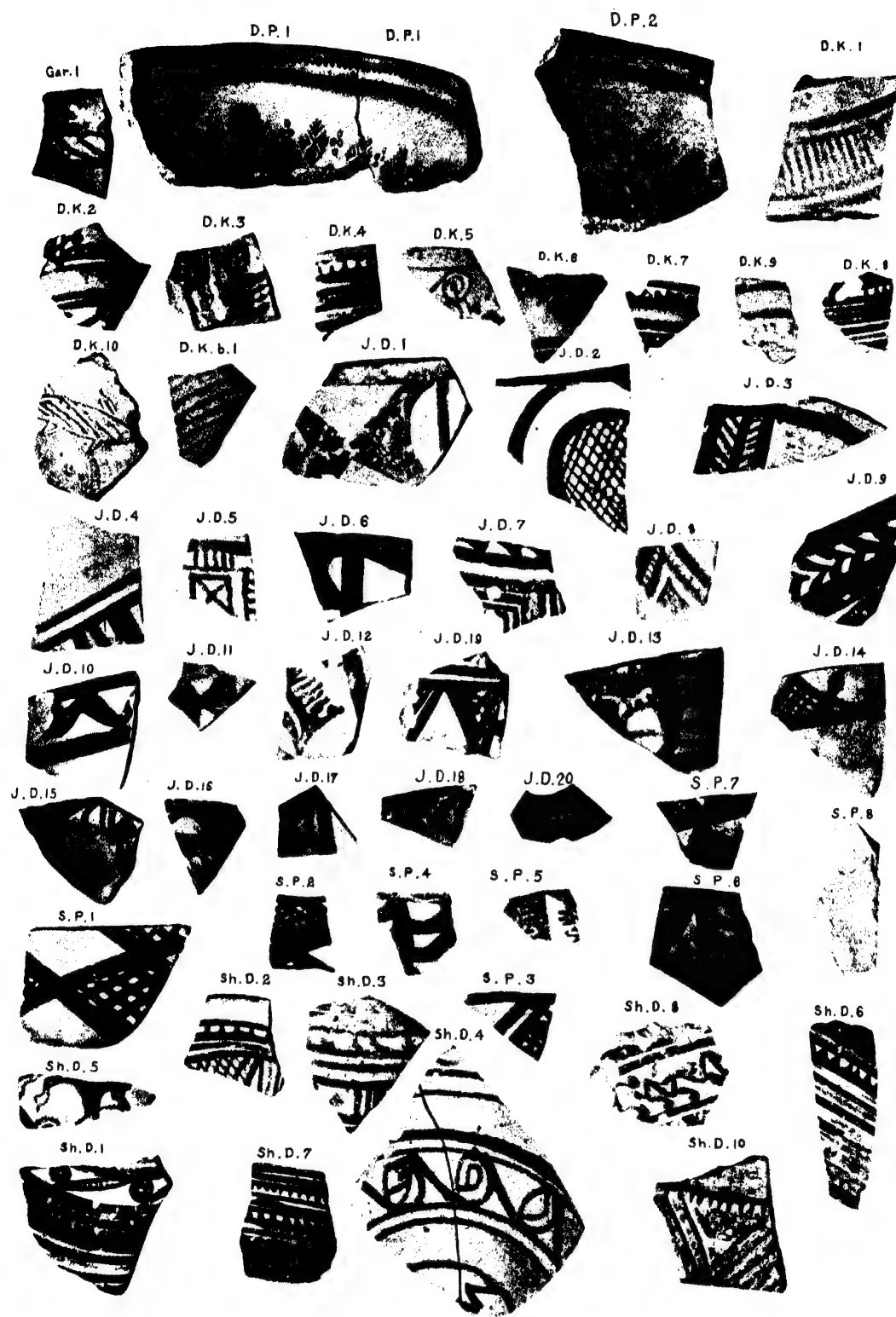


SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM KHĀRĀN SITES.



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM SITES IN RAKSHĀN, MAKRĀN.

SCALE 1.



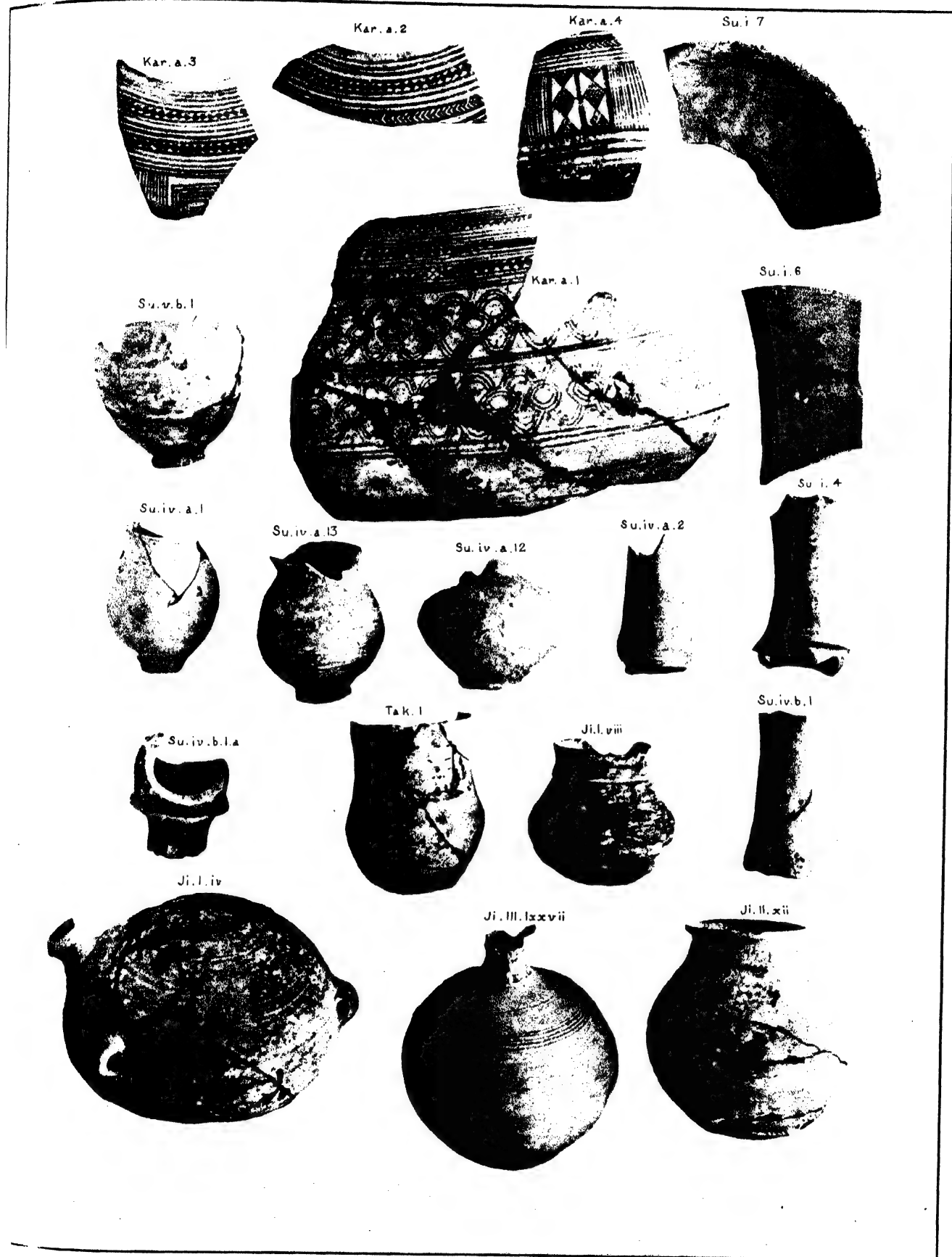
SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM SITES IN PARŌM, MAKRĀN.

SCALE 1/2.



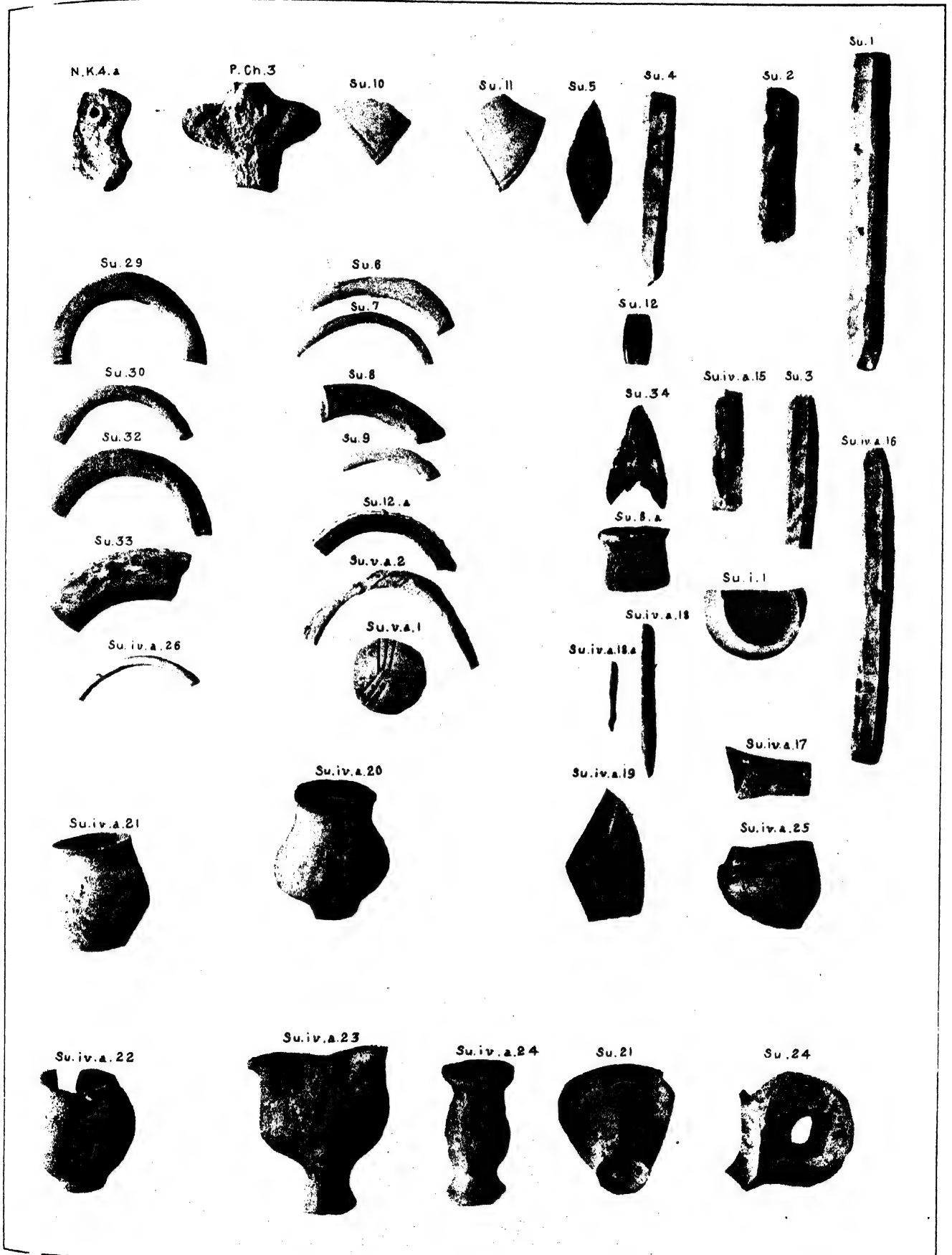
SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM SITES IN KĒJ AND DASHT VALLEYS, MAKRAṆ.

SCALE 1.



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM KARGUSHKĪ, SUKTAGĒN-DŌR AND JĪWANRĪ, MAKRĀN.

SCALE 1.



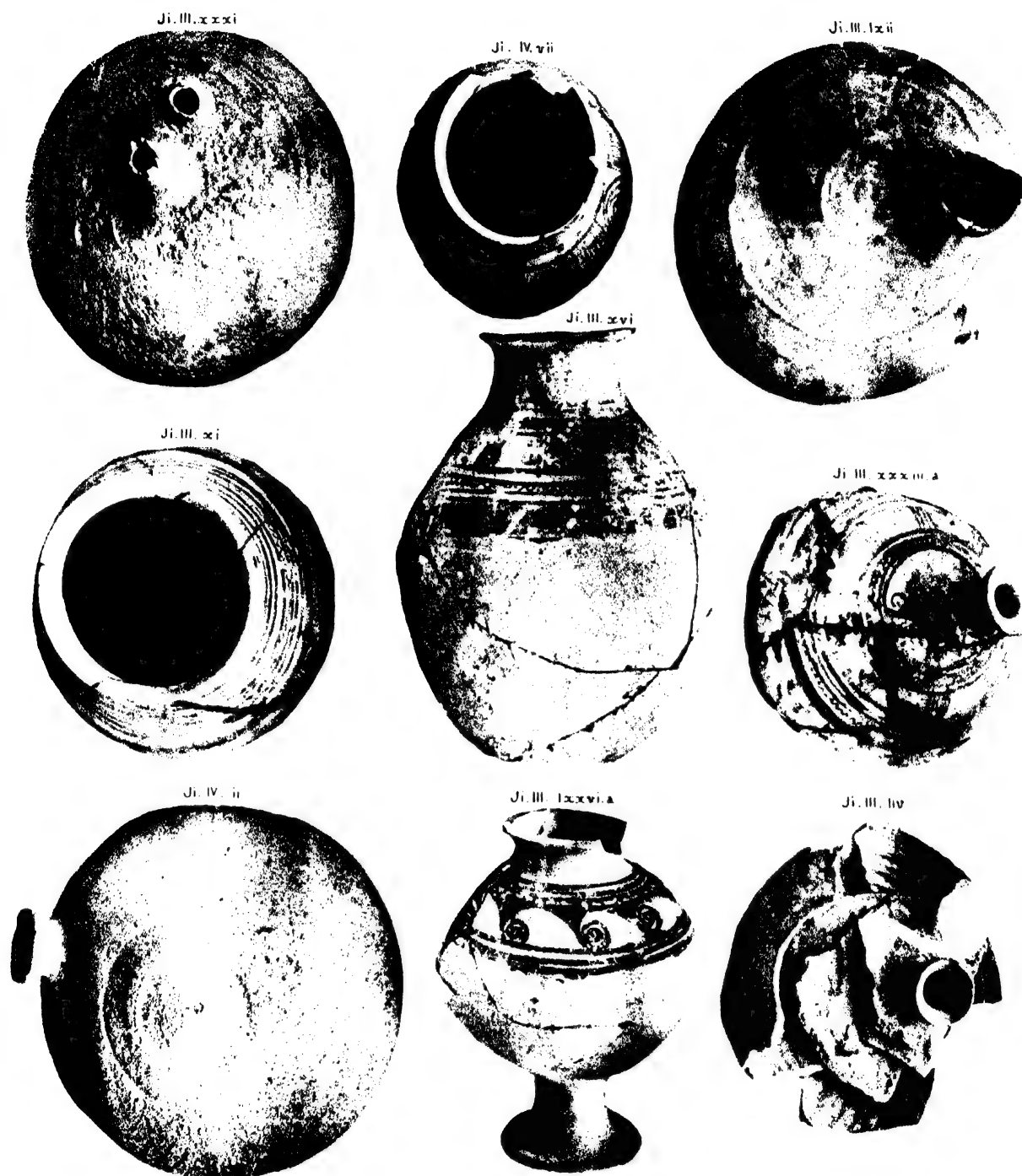
SPECIMENS OF OBJECTS IN STONE, COPPER, CLAY, ETC., FROM SUKTAGÉN-DÖR, DASHT.

SCALE 3.



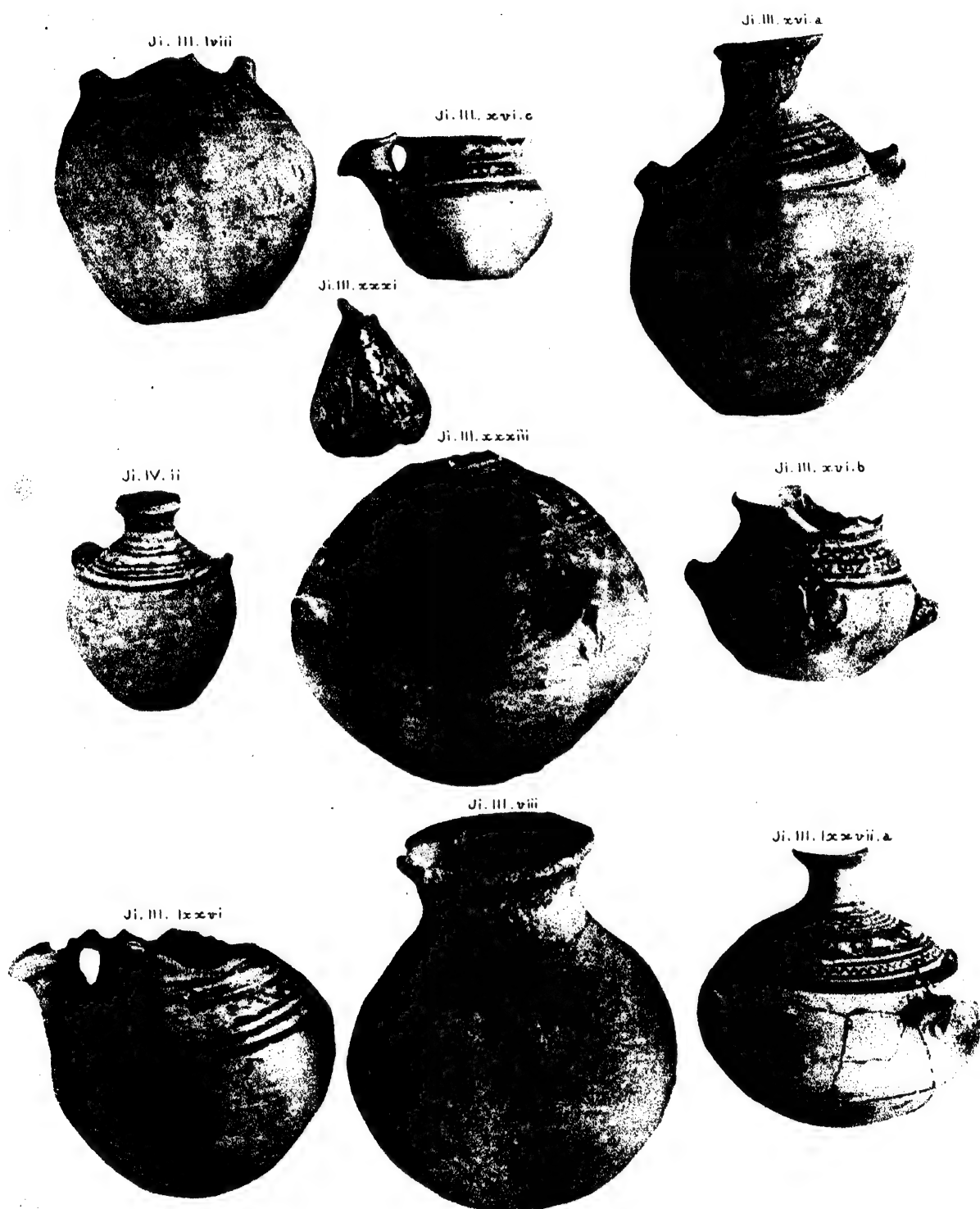
SPECIMENS OF OBJECTS IN CLAY, STONE AND METAL FROM SUKTAGEN-DÖR AND JIWANRI, DASHI.

SCALE 1/2.



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY VESSELS FROM BURIAL CAIRNS, JIWANRI.

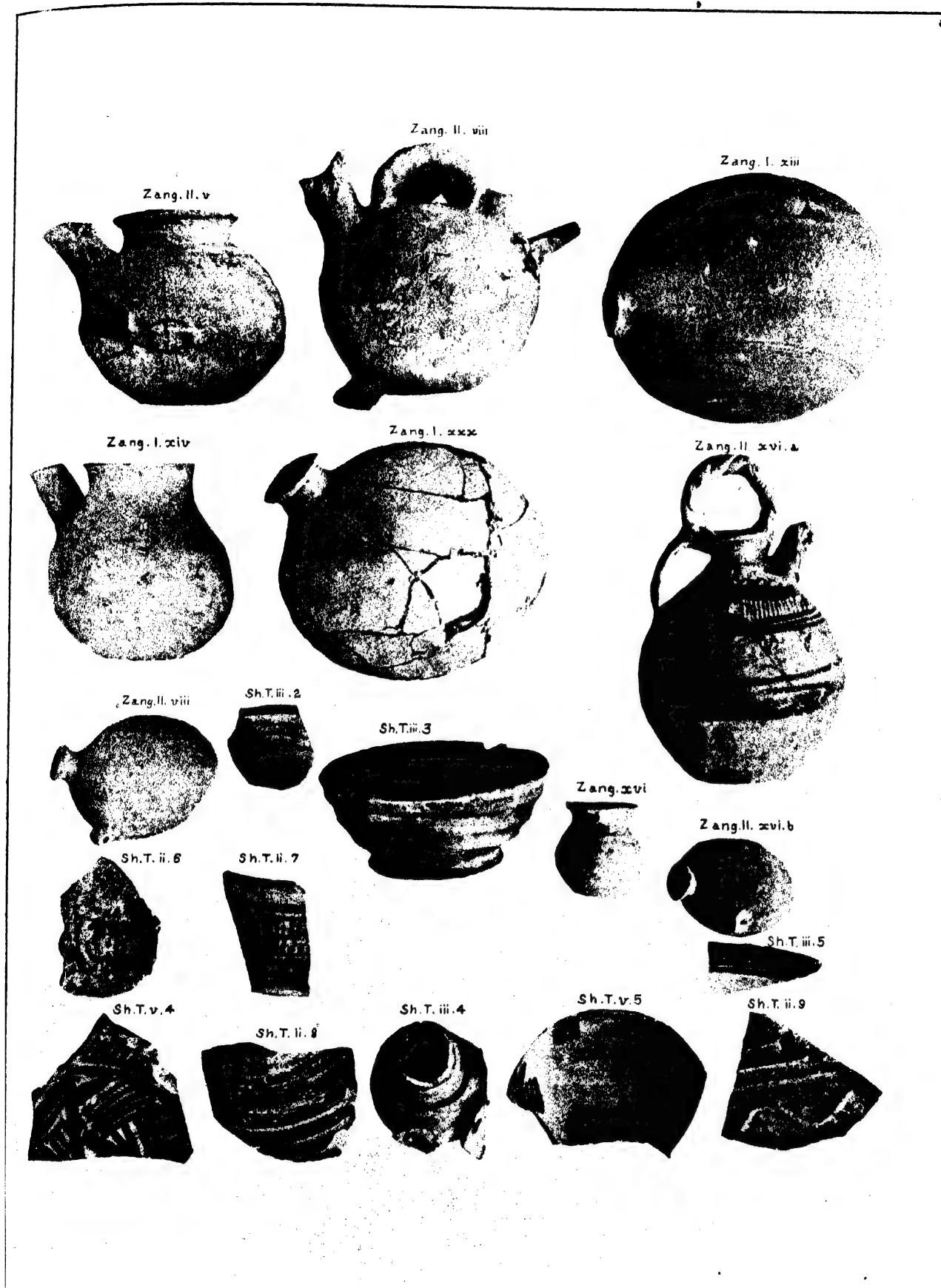
SCALE 1.



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY VESSELS FROM BURIAL CAIRNS, JĪWANRĪ, DASHT.

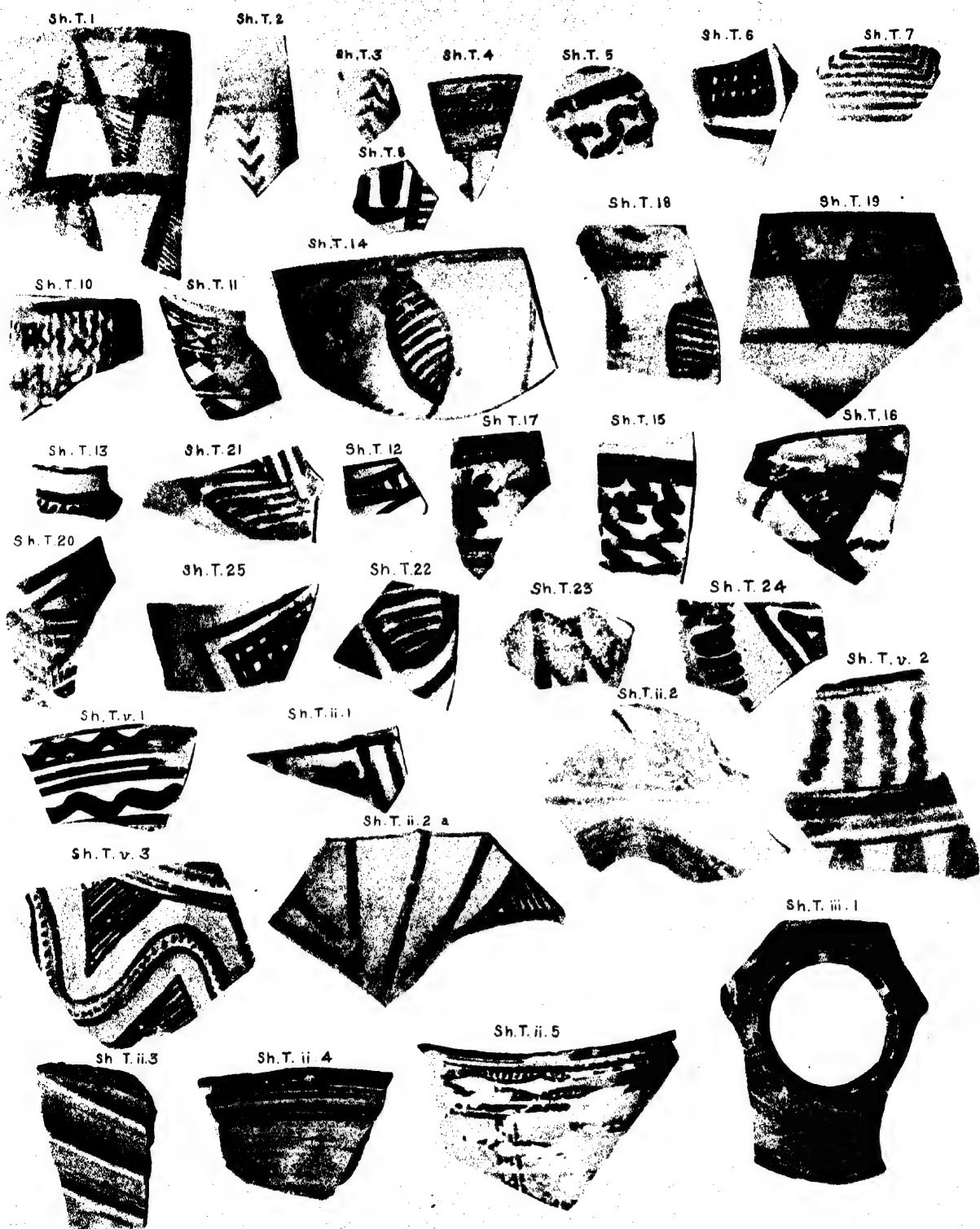
SCALE 1/2





SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM ZANGIÂN AND SHÂHI-TUMP, KÊJ VALLEY, MAKRÂN.

SCALE 1.



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM SHĀHI-TUMP MOUND, KĒJ VALLEY, MAKRAṆ.

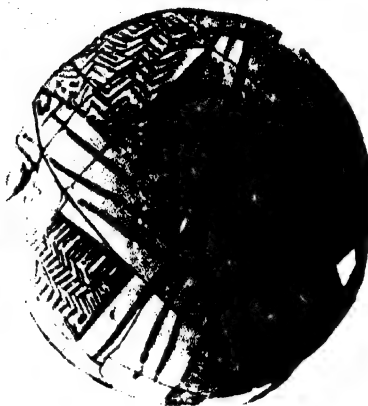


SPECIMENS OF POTTERY AND OBJECTS IN STONE AND COPPER FROM SHĀHĪ-TUMP MOUND,
KĒJ VALLEY, MAKRĀN.

Sh. T. vi. 10. a



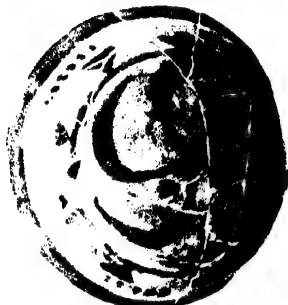
Sh. T. vi. 2. b



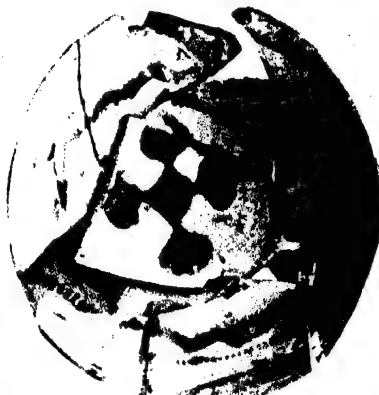
Sh. T. ix. 2. g. 2



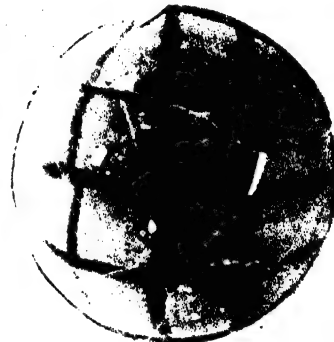
Sh. T. vi. 13. d



Sh. T. ix. 2. b. 1



Sh. T. vii. 13. b



Sh. T. vii. f. 1 (9)



Sh. T. vii. 11. a



Sh. T. vii. 13. d



Sh. T. vii. 33. d



Sh. T. vii. 28. b



Sh. T. vi. 13. a



Sh.T. vi.13.k



Sh.T. xiv. h.2



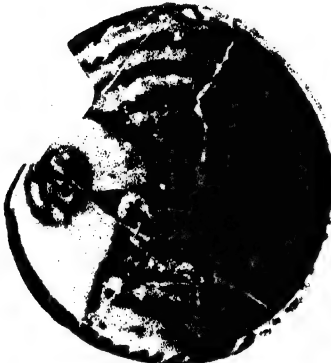
Sh.T. vi.13.f



Sh.T. xiv. f.4



Sh.T. viii.3.b



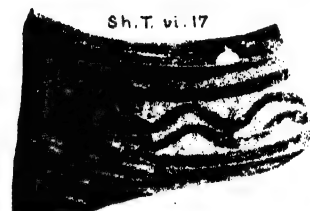
Sh.T. xiv f.5



Sh.T. vi.25



Sh.T. vi.17



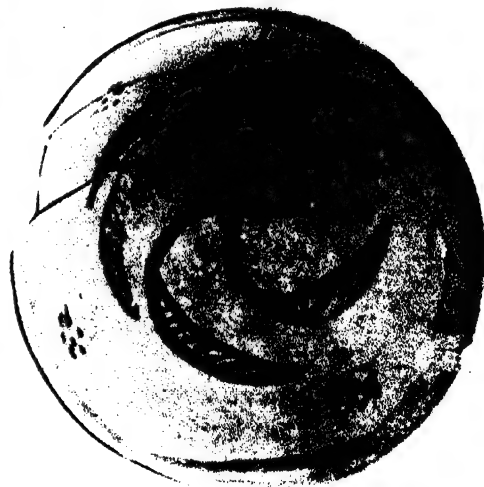
Sh.T. vi.14.e



Sh.T. vii.34.d

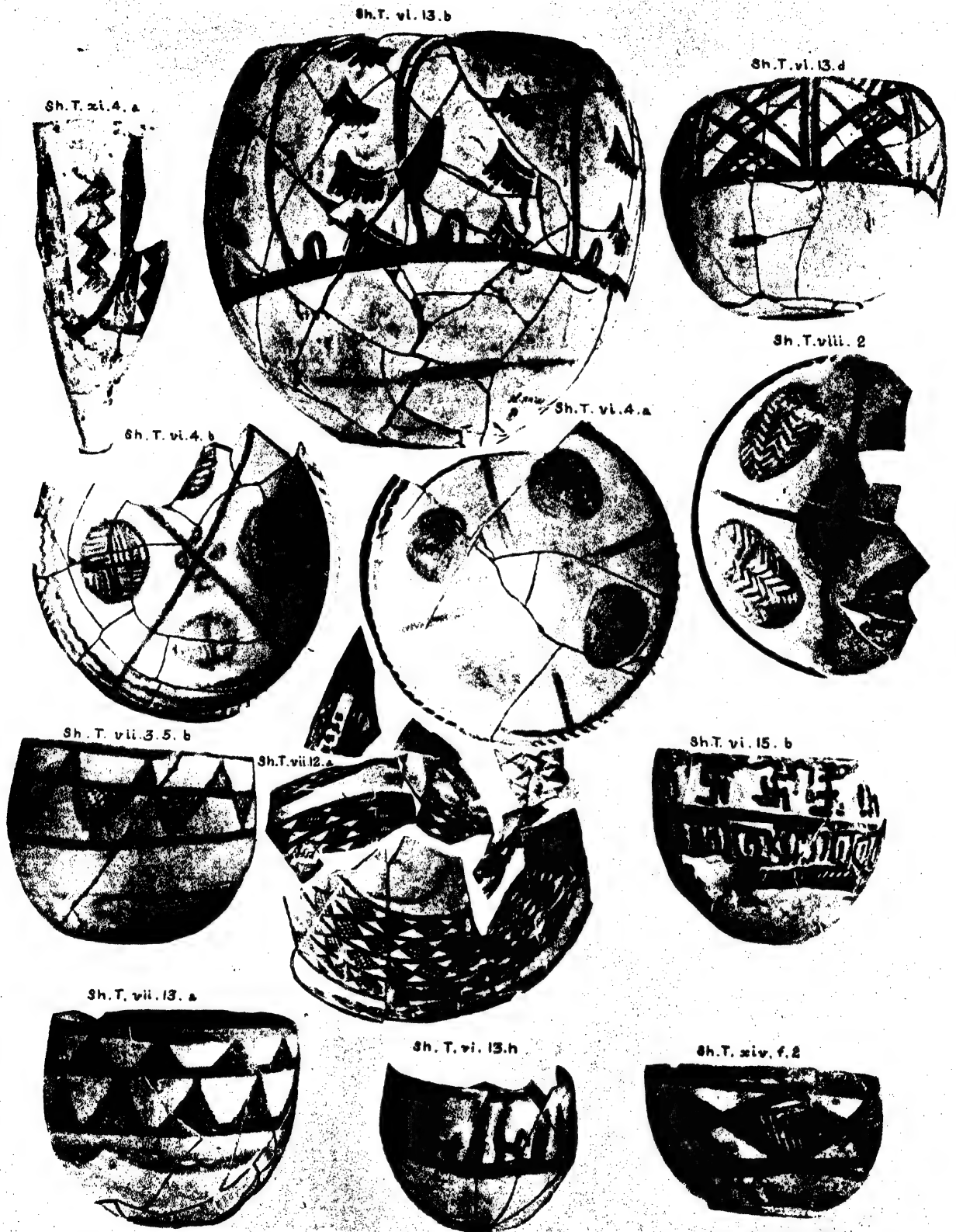


Sh.T. vii.33.c

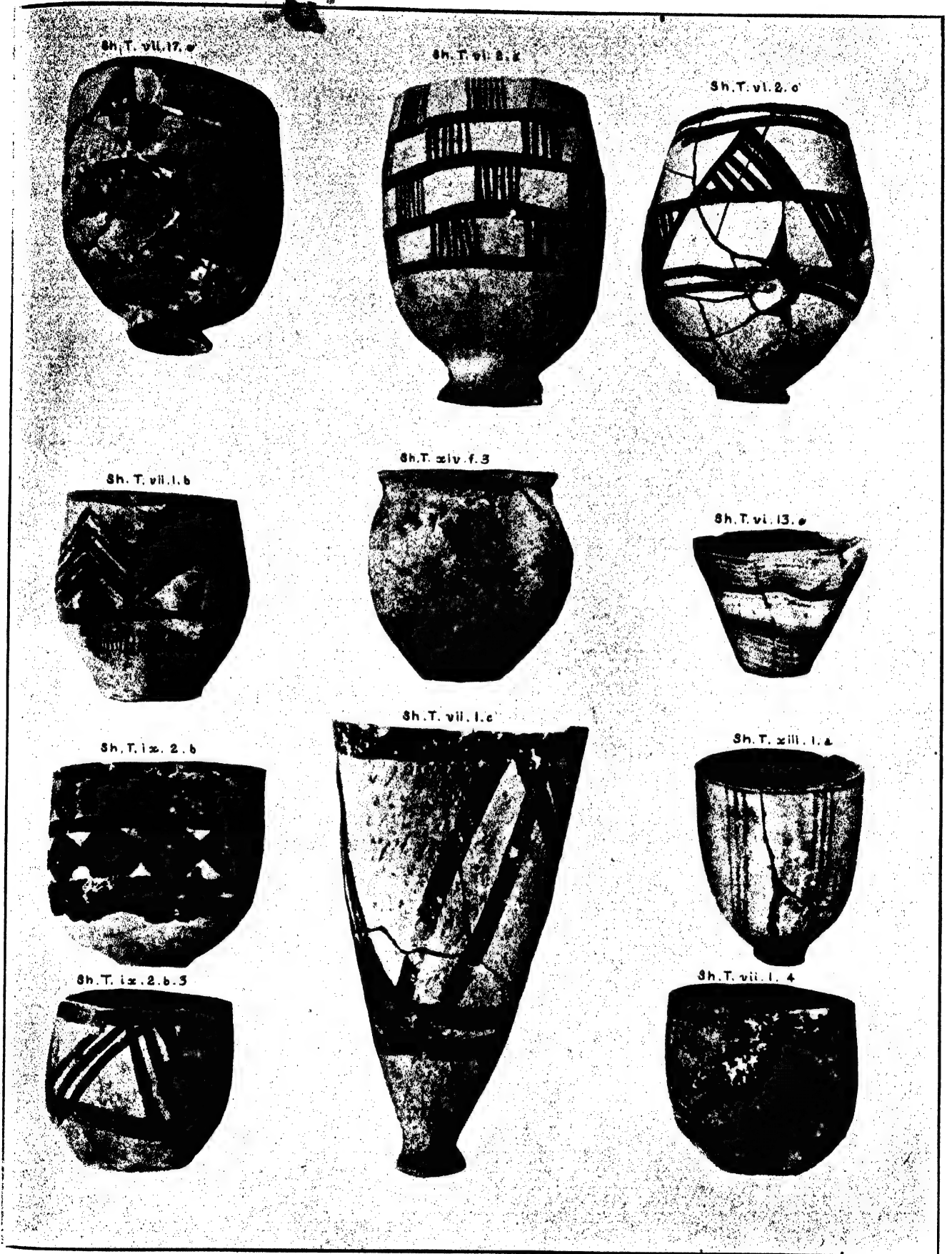


Sh.T. ix.2.f.4



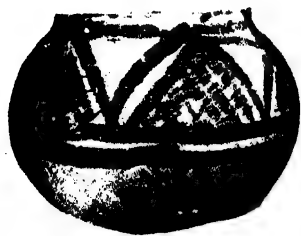


FUNERAL POTTERY FROM SHĀHĪ-TUMP MOUND, KĒJ VALLEY, MAKRĀN.



FUNERAL POTTERY FROM SHĀHĪ-TUMP MOUND, KĒJ VALLEY, MAKRĀN.

Sh. T. vii. 1. d



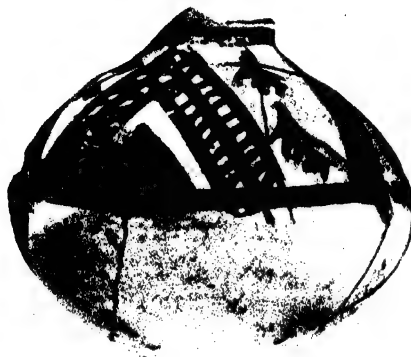
Sh. T. vii. 9. b



Sh. T. ix. 2. f. 3



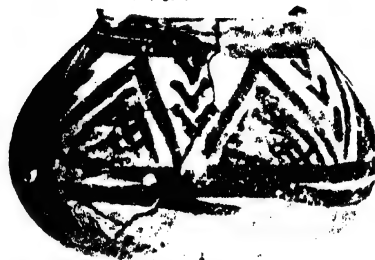
Sh. T. vi. 13. b



Sh. T. vii. 1. a



Sh. T. xiv. b



Sh. T. vii. 1. g



Sh. T. vii. 27



Sh. T. ix. 2. g. 3



Sh. T. ix. 2. c



Sh. T. xiv. d



Sh. T. ix. 1. b



Sh. T. vii. 1. e

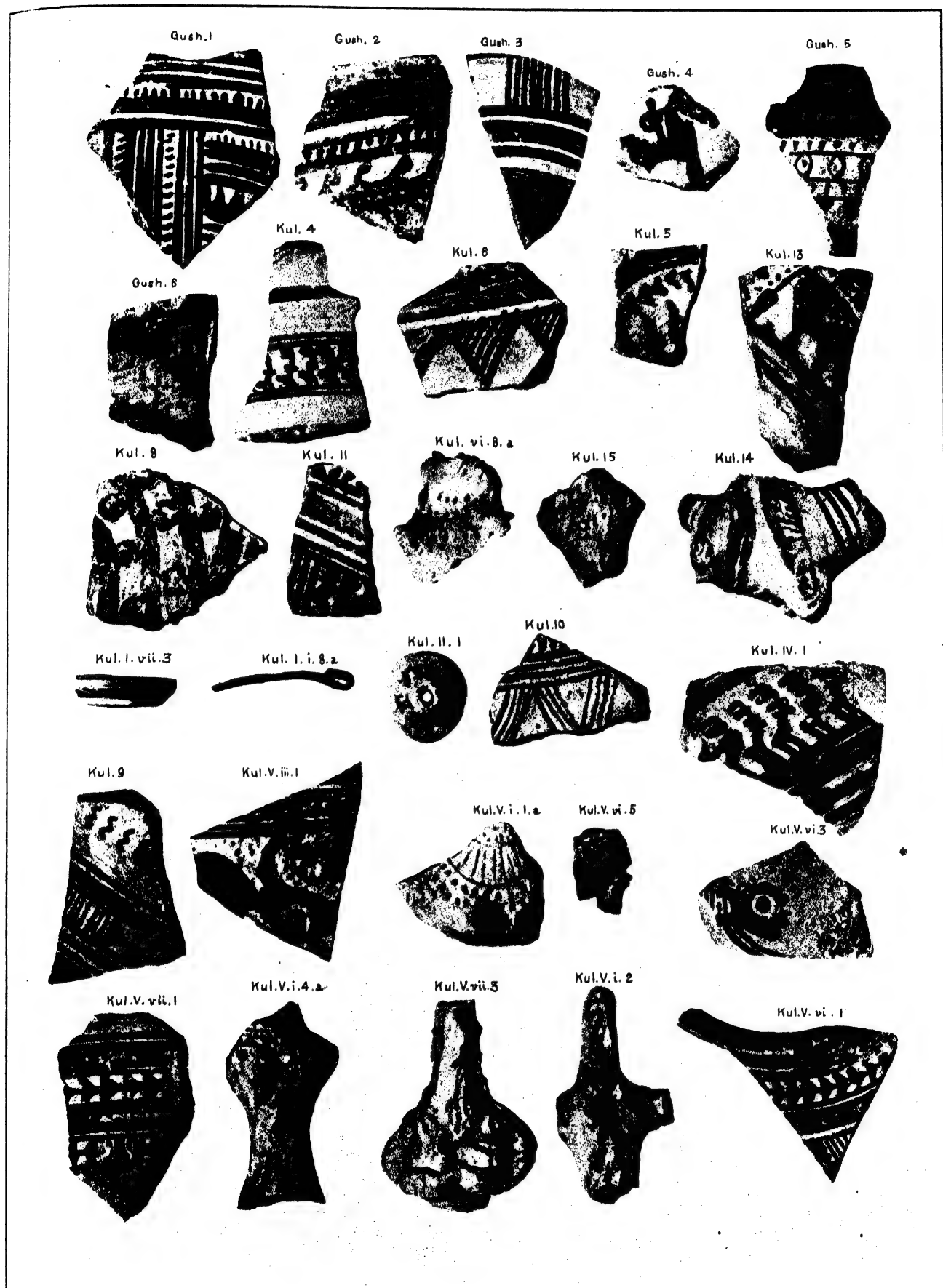




SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM SITES IN KOLWA, MAKRAṆ.



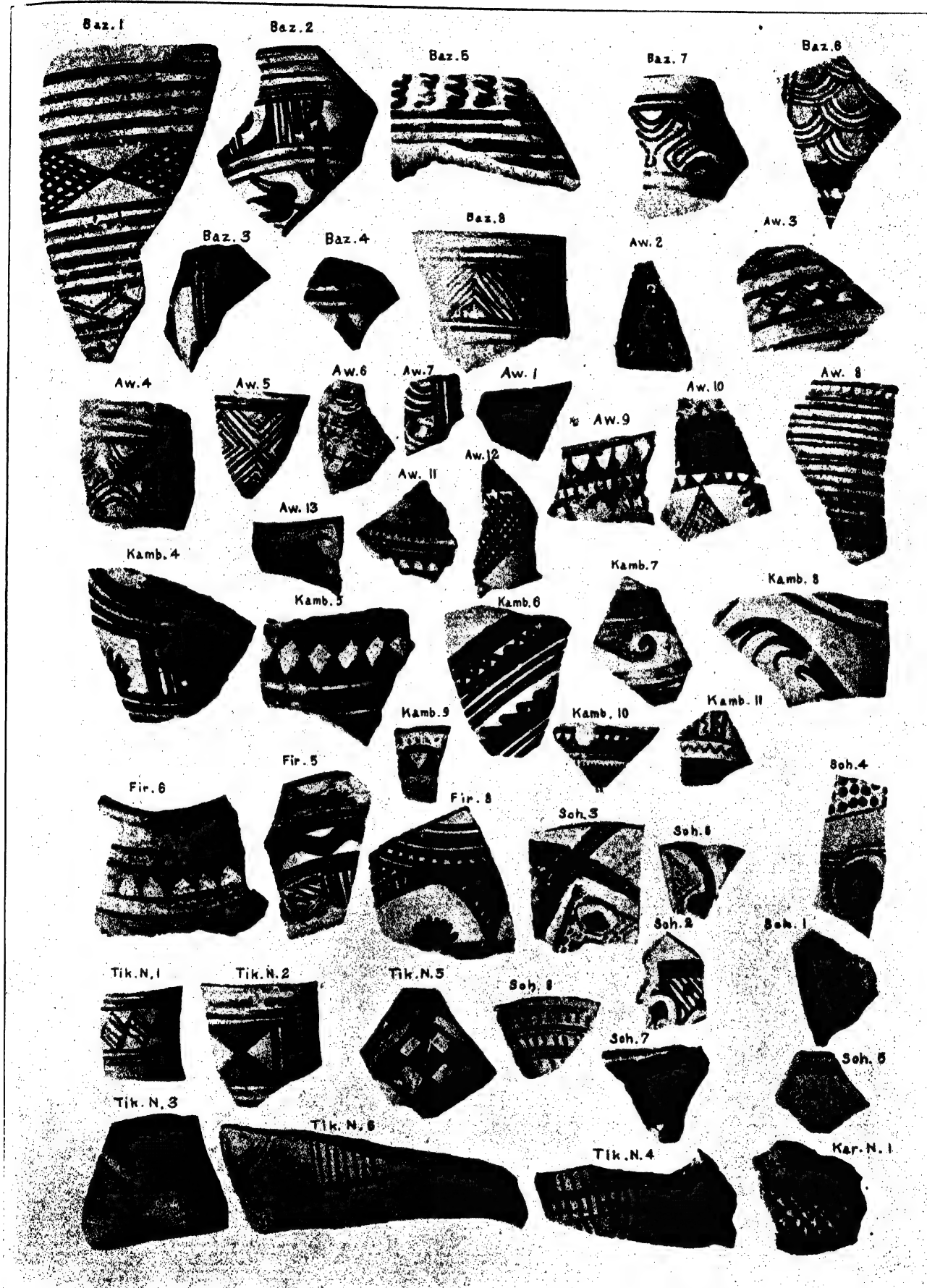
SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM KULLI AND OTHER SITES IN KOLWA, MAKRAṆ.



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY AND OBJECTS IN GLASS AND COPPER FROM KULLI AND GUSHĀNAK, KOLWA, MAKRĀN.

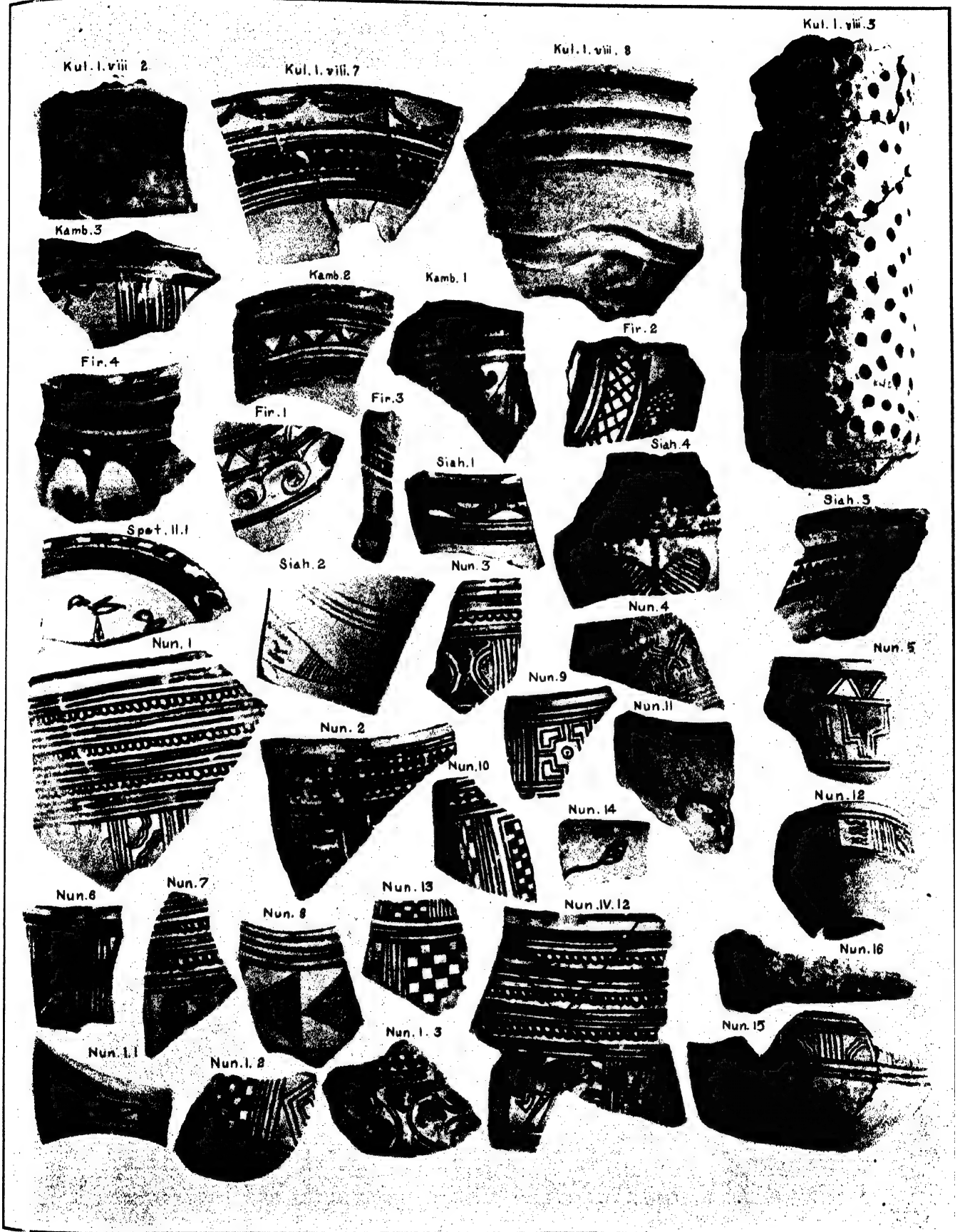


SPECIMENS OF POTTERY, ALSO OBJECTS IN STONE AND CLAY, FROM KULLI SITE, KOLWA. MAKRAH.

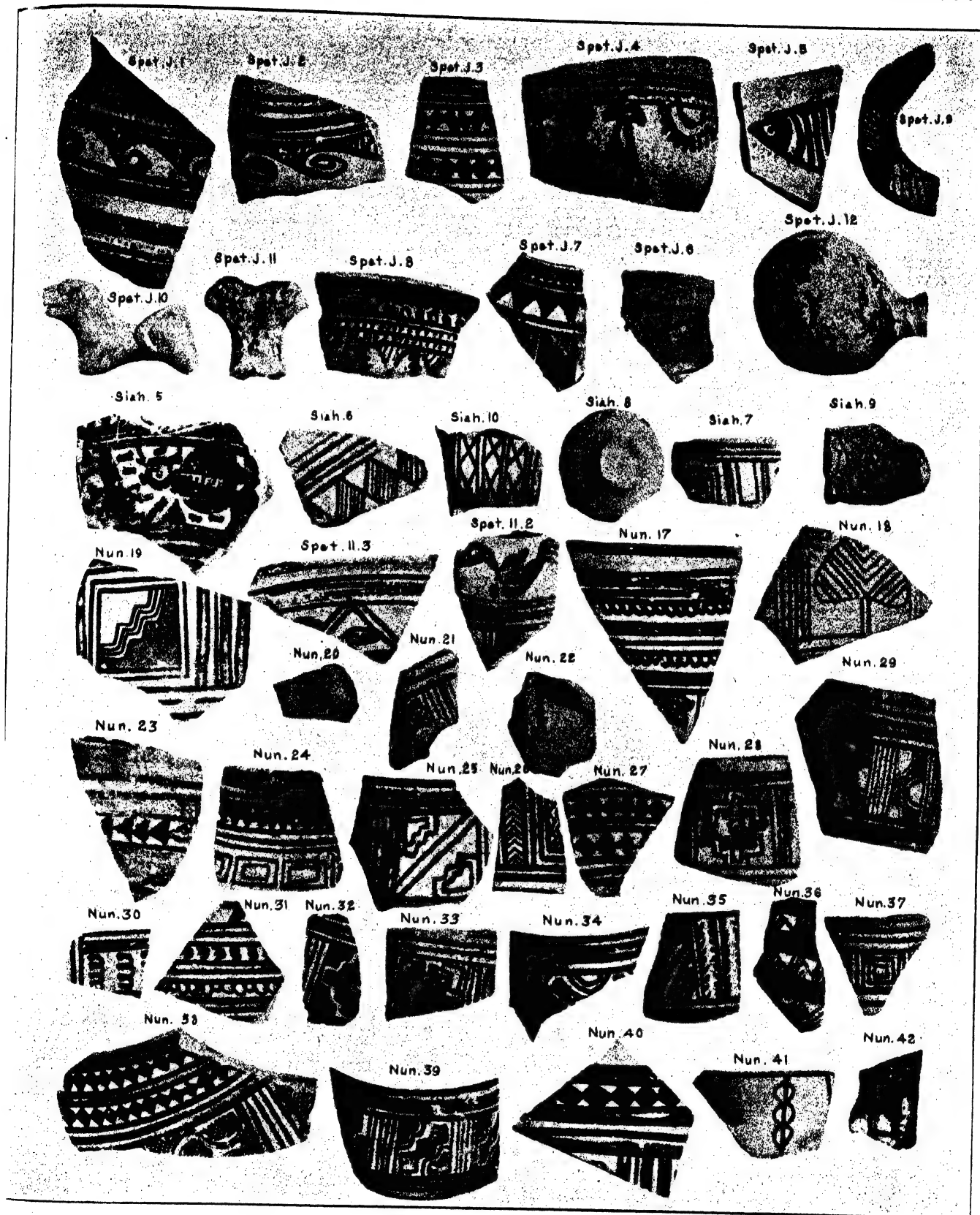


SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM SITES OF KOLWA, ĀWARĀN, AND NŪNDARA, MAKRĀN.

SCALE 1/2



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM SITES OF KOLWA, JHAU AND NUNDARA.



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM SITES OF JHAU AND NUNDARA, JHALAWAN.

SCALE 3.

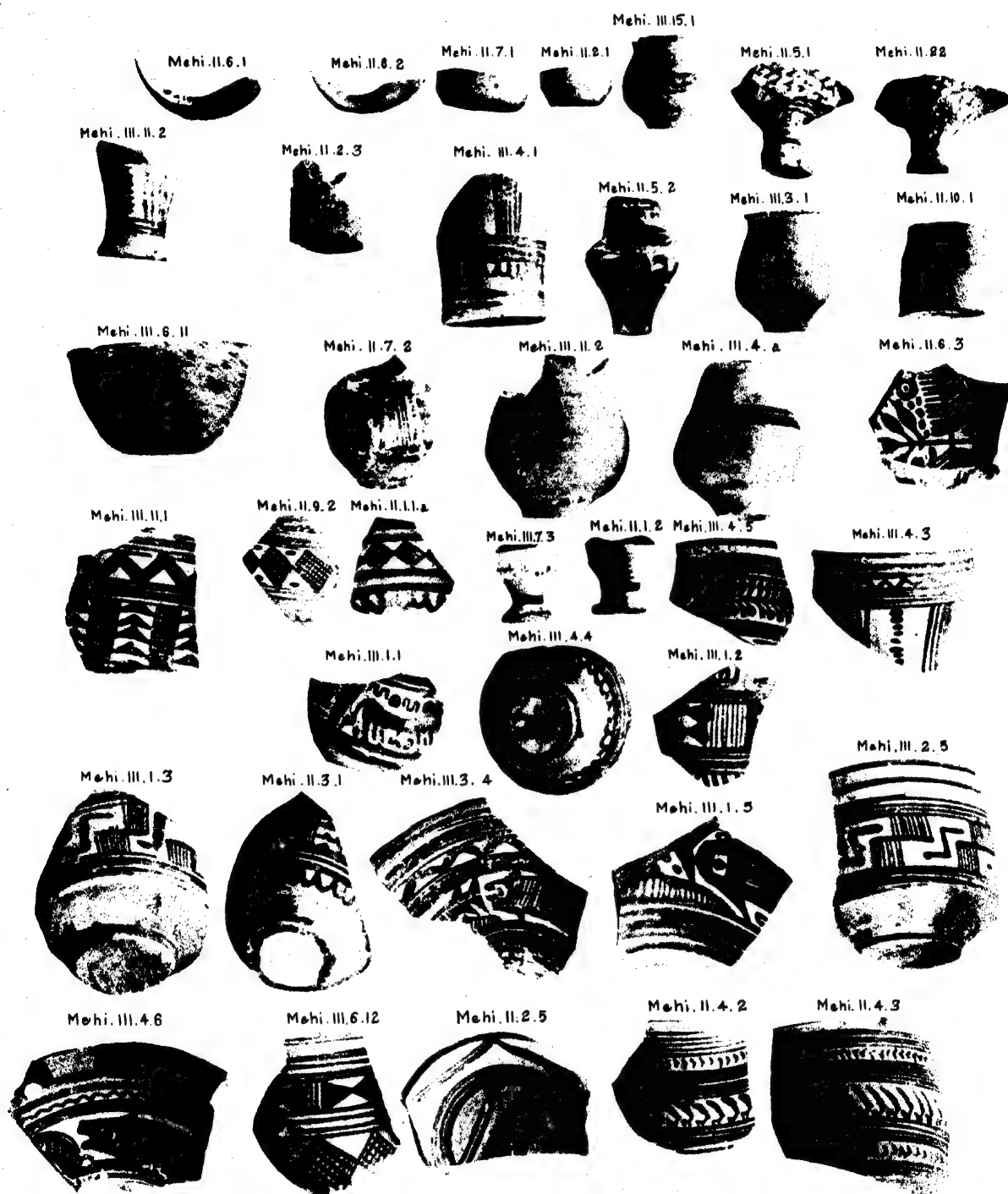


SPECIMENS OF POTTERY AND OBJECTS IN CLAY FROM SITES OF NĪNDARA AND MASHKAI, JHALAWĀN.

SCALE 1/2



SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM MEHĪ-DAMB IN MASHKAI, JHALAWĀN.

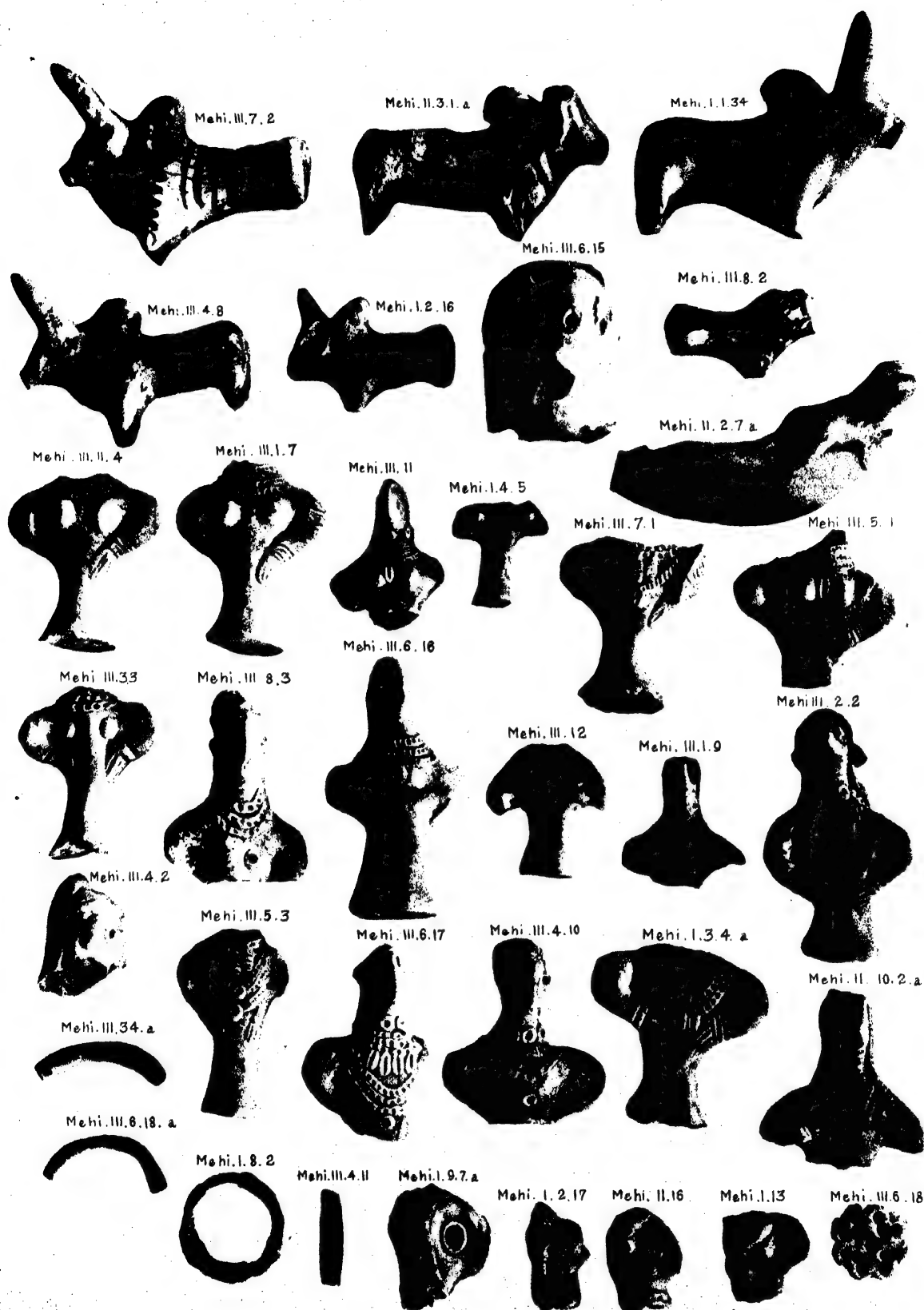


SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM MEHI-DAMB, MASHKAI, JHALAWAN.

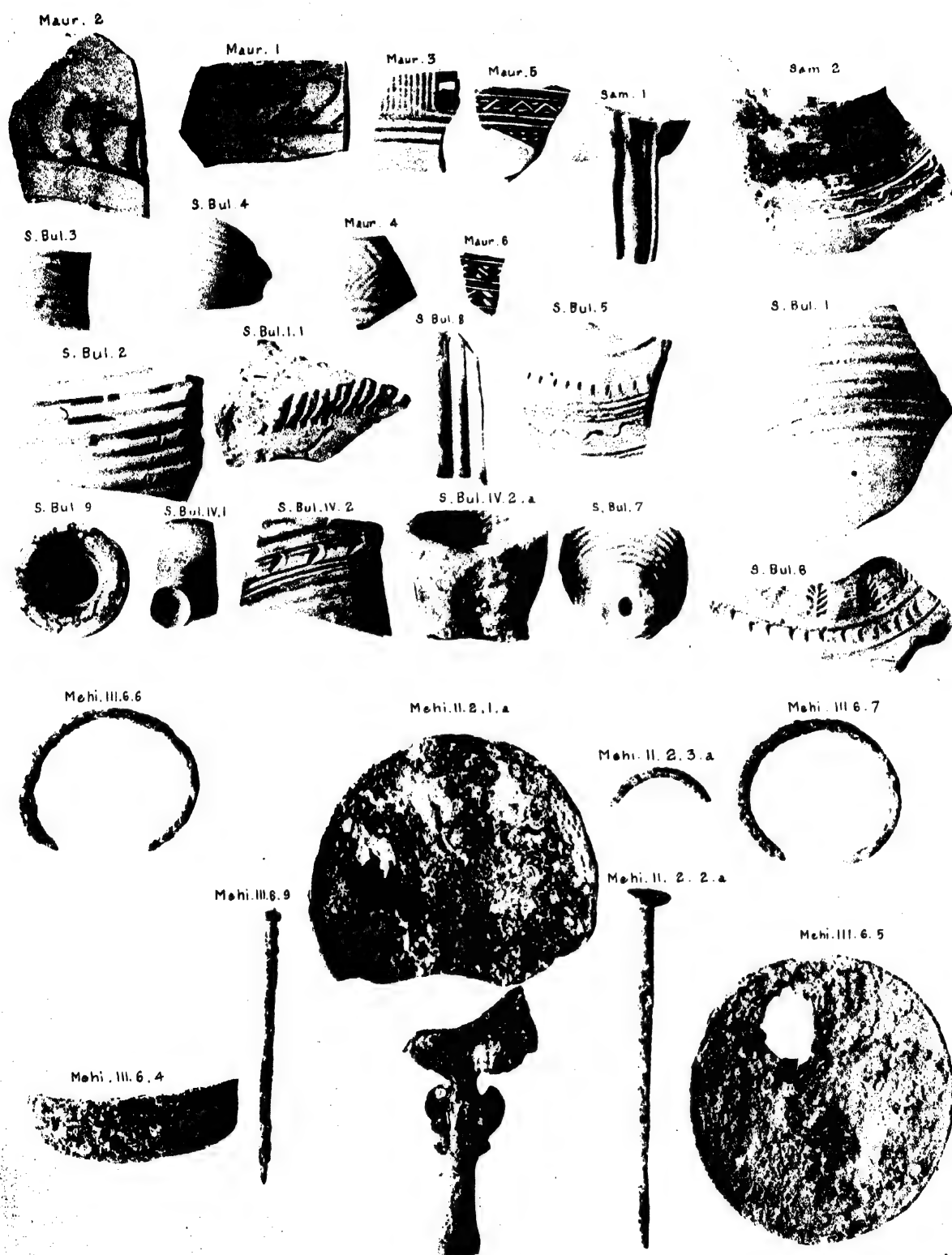


SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM MEHI DAMB, MASHKAI, JHALAWAN.

SCALE 1/2.



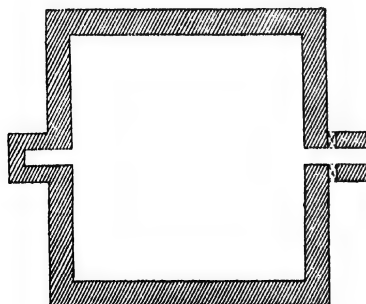
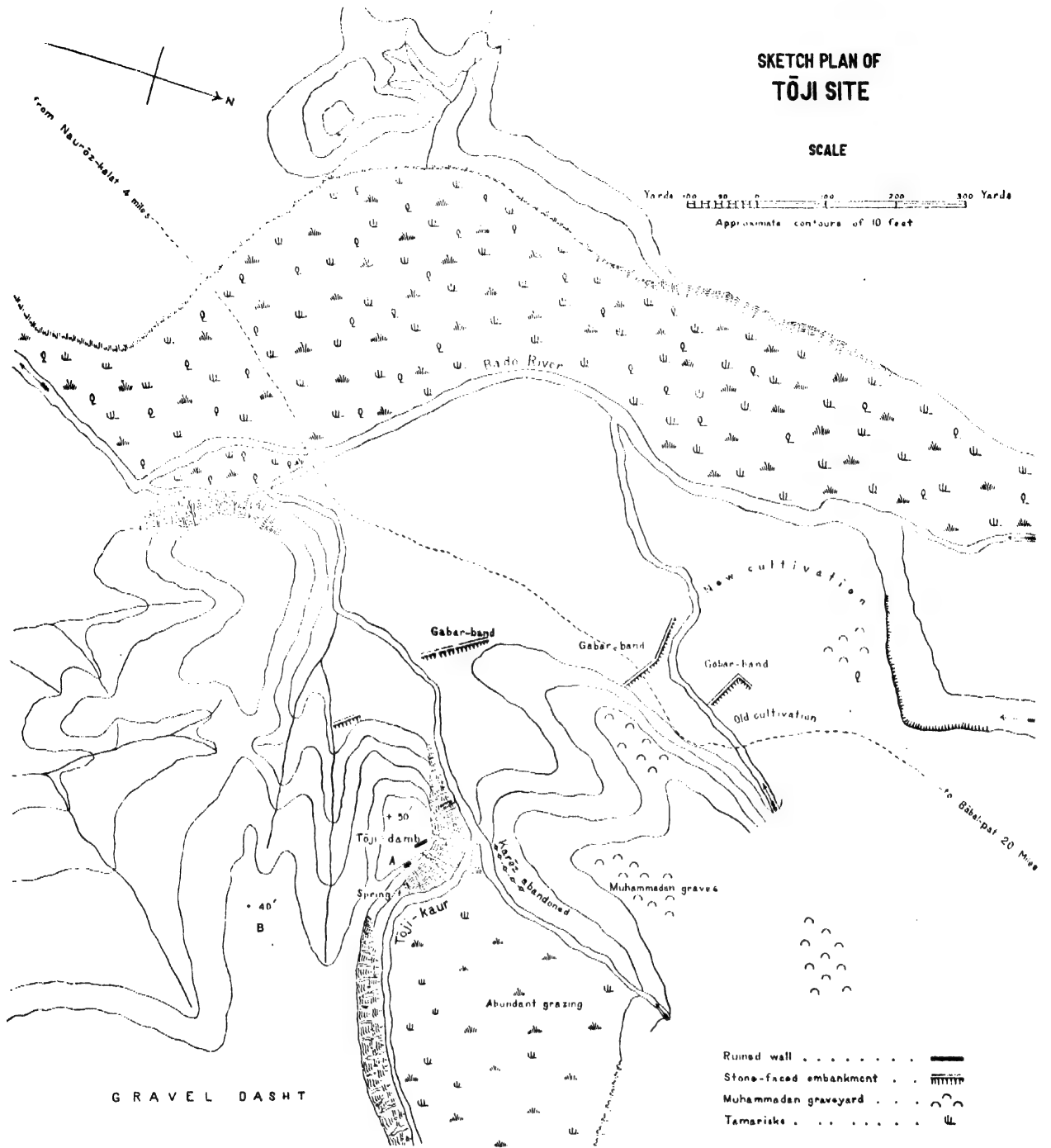
TERRACOTTA FIGURINES AND OTHER SMALL OBJECTS IN CLAY, BONE, ETC., FROM MEHI DAMB, MASHKAI, JHALAWAN.



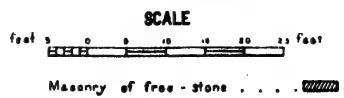
OBJECTS IN COPPER FROM MEHI-DAMB, MASHKAI, AND SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM MASTUNG SITES, SARĀWĀN.

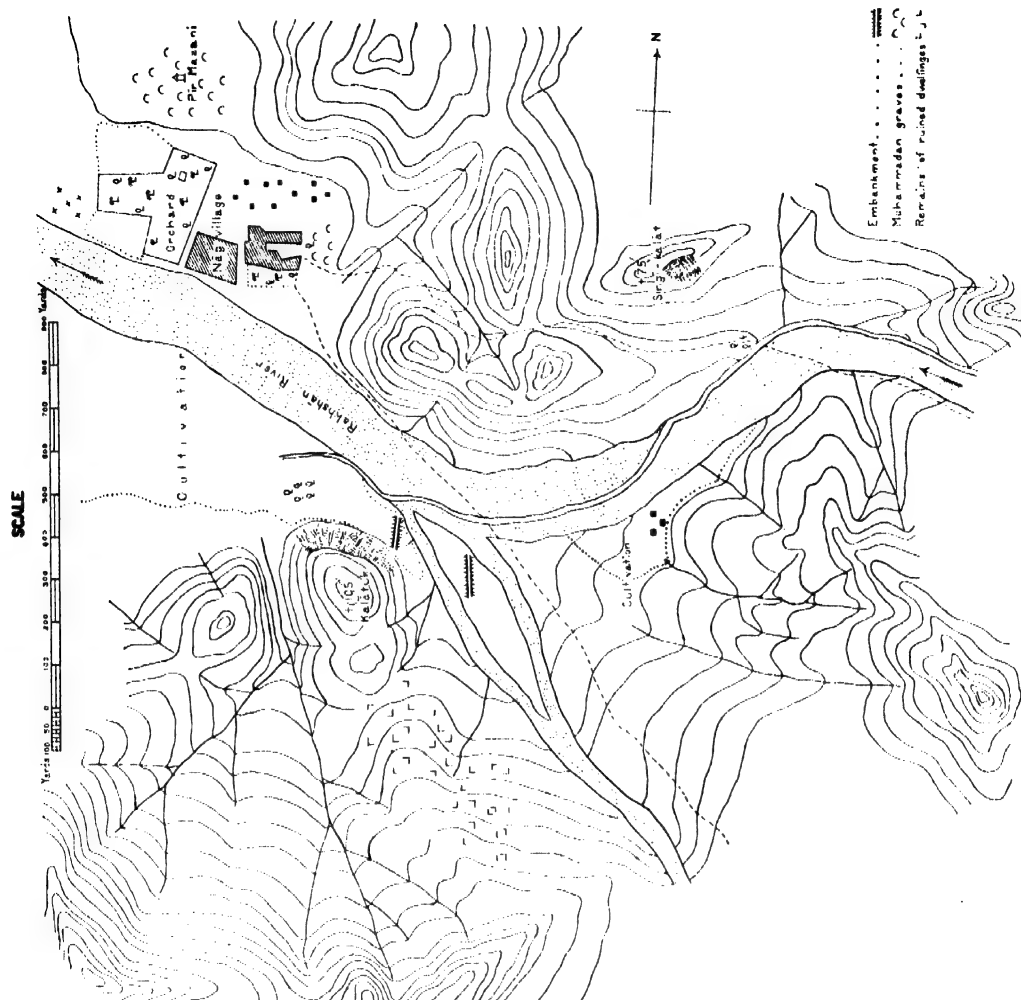


SPECIMENS OF POTTERY FROM NĀL AND OTHER SITES OF JHALAWĀN.

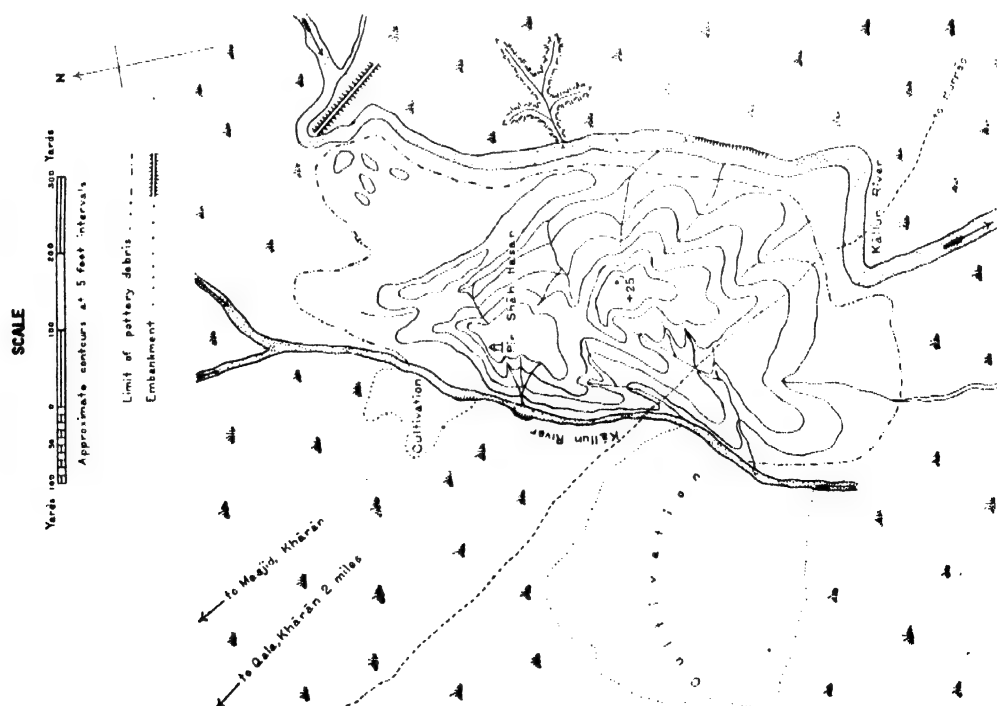


**WALLED ENCLOSURE WITH
MUHAMMADAN TOMBS
ĀZĀD-GAZ
KHĀRĀN**





SKETCH PLAN OF
PĪR SHĀH HASAN MOUND
KHĀRĀN

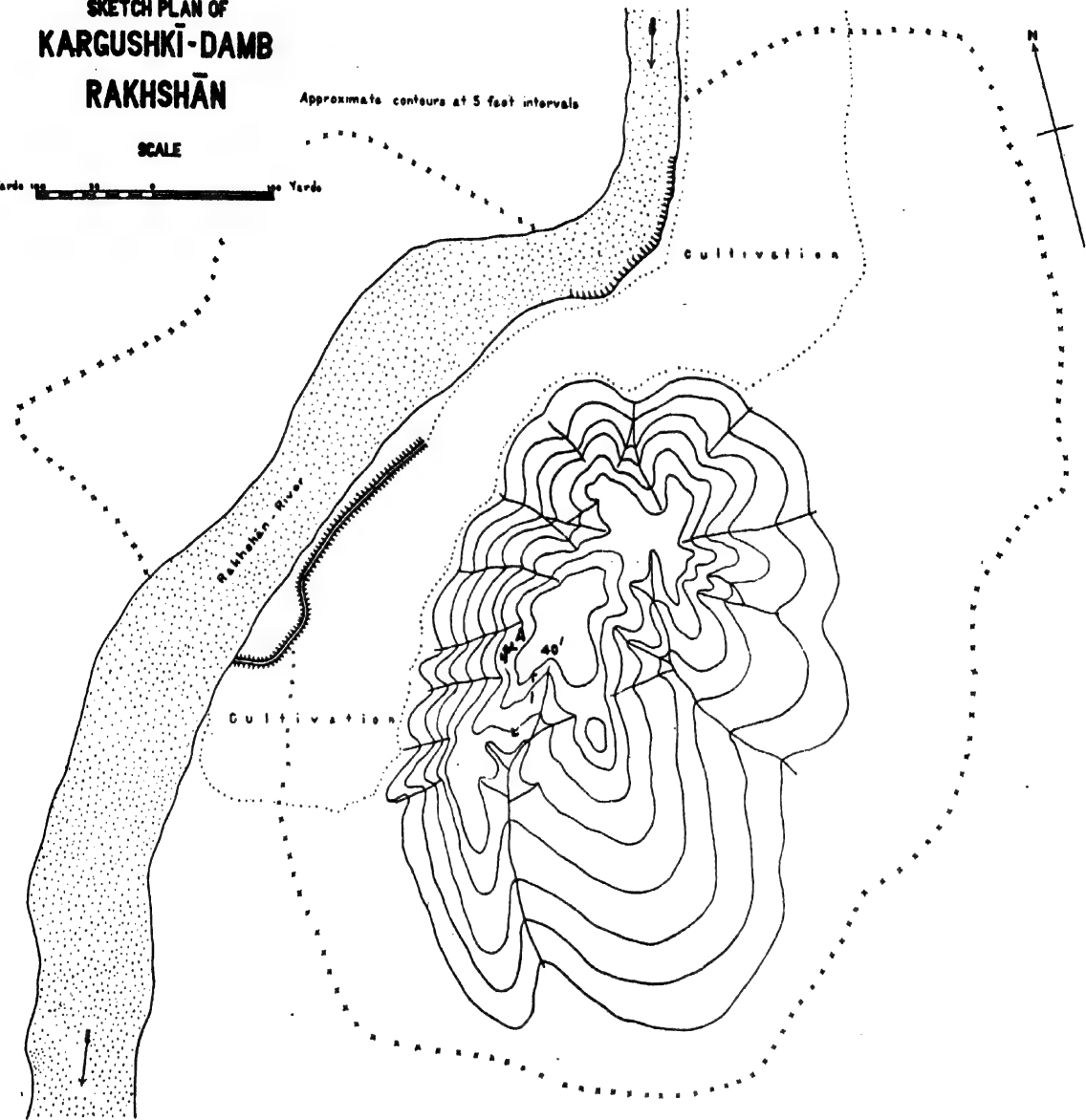


**SKETCH PLAN OF
KARGUSHKĪ-DAMB
RAKHSHĀN**

Approximate contours at 5 foot intervals

SCALE

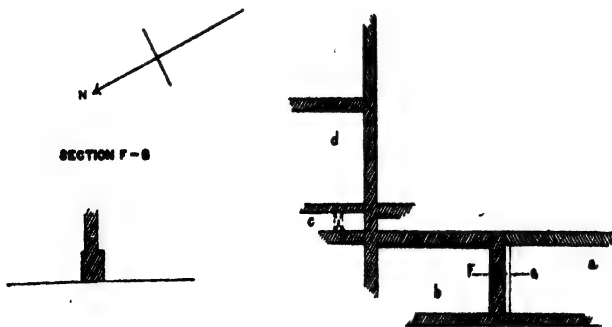
Yards 100 50 0 50 100



**PLAN AND SECTION OF
EXCAVATED PORTION OF
RUINED STRUCTURE A
KARGUSHKĪ-DAMB**

SCALE

0 5 10 15 20 25 feet

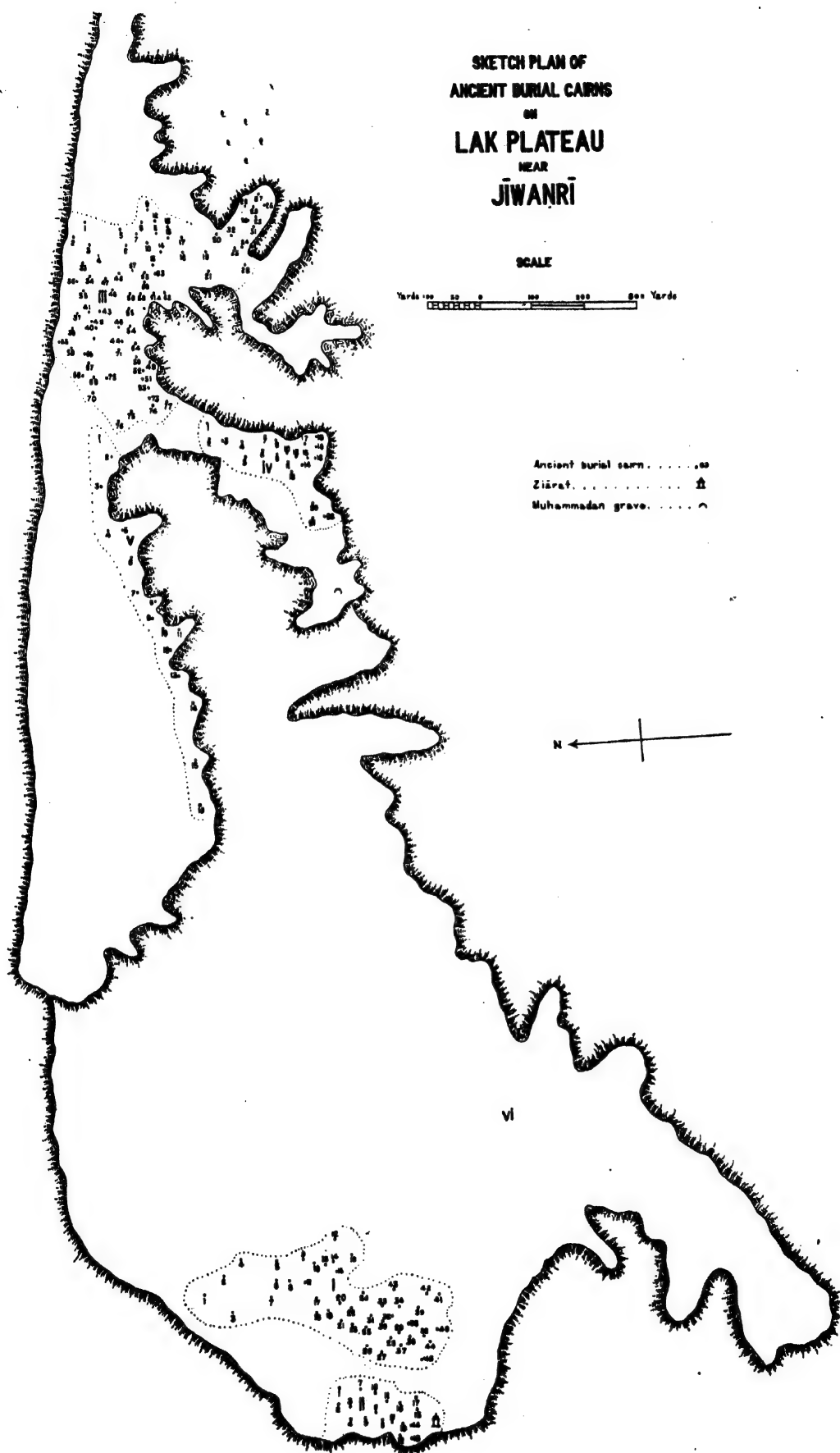


SKETCH PLAN OF
ANCIENT BURIAL CAIRNS
ON
LAK PLATEAU
NEAR
JĪWANRĪ

SCALE

Yards 100 200 0 300 400 500 600 700 800 900 1000

Ancient burial cairn
Ziārat
Muhammadan grave



SKETCH PLAN OF
BURIAL CAIRNS AT
ZANGIĀN
TURBAT

SCALE

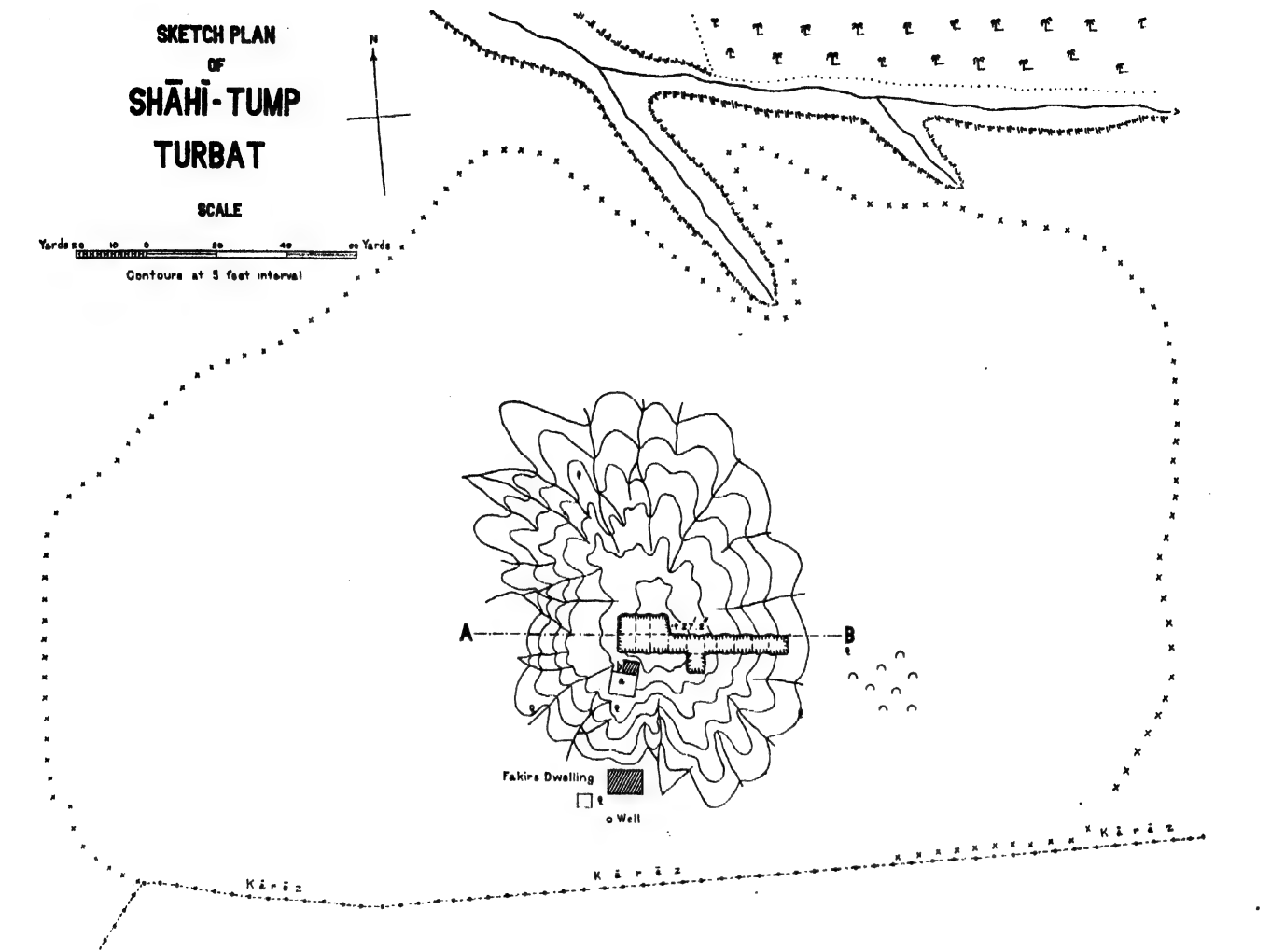
Yards 0 100 200 300 Yards



SKETCH PLAN OF SHĀHĪ-TUMP TURBAT

SCALE

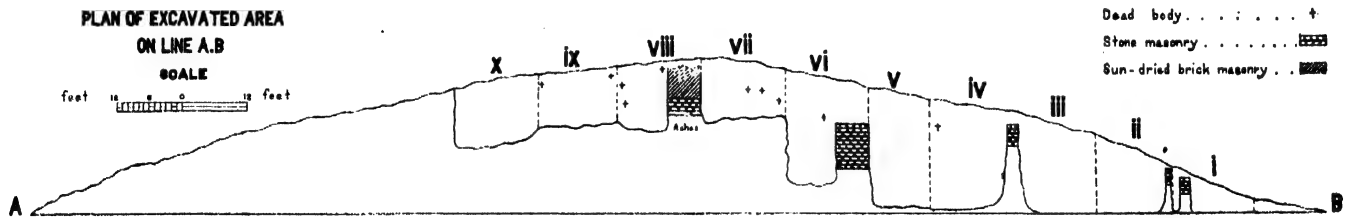
Yards 0 10 20 30 40 50
Contours at 5 foot interval



PLAN OF EXCAVATED AREA ON LINE A.B

SCALE

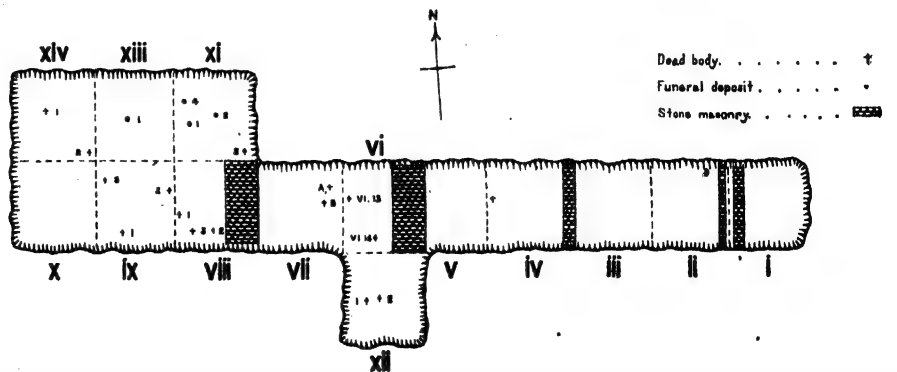
feet 0 10 20 30



PLAN OF EXCAVATED AREA SHĀHĪ-TUMP

SCALE

feet 0 10 20 30

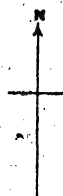


SKETCH PLAN OF RUINED MOUND GATE-DAP

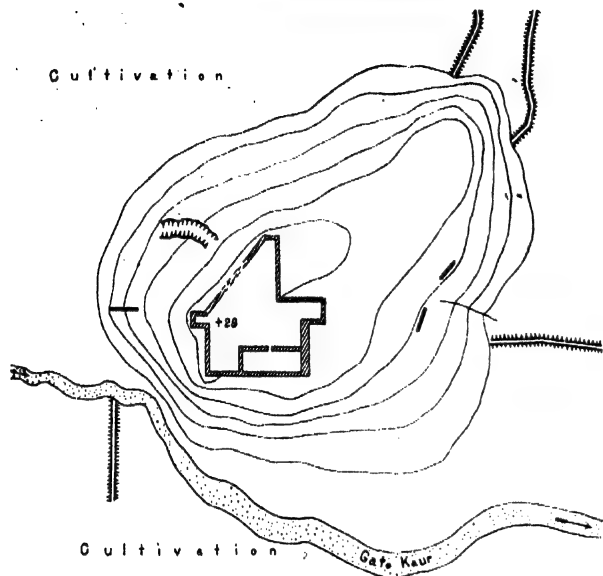
Ancient stone wall
Recent wall of stone or clay
Decayed rampart
Tamarisk scrub

SCALE

Yards 0 10 20 30 40 50



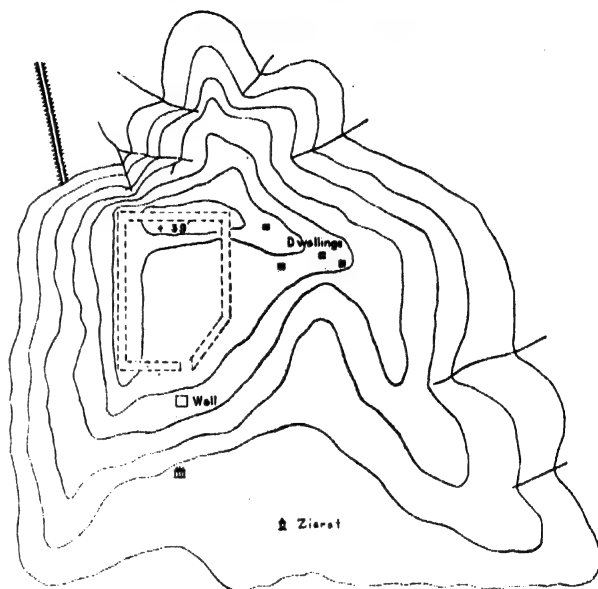
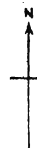
Cultivation



SKETCH PLAN OF SEGAK MOUND

SCALE

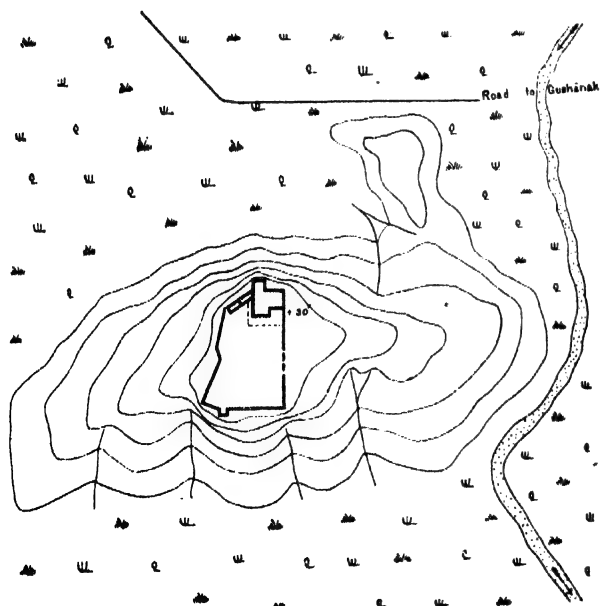
Yards 0 10 20 30 40 50



SKETCH PLAN OF ZIK-KALĀT

SCALE

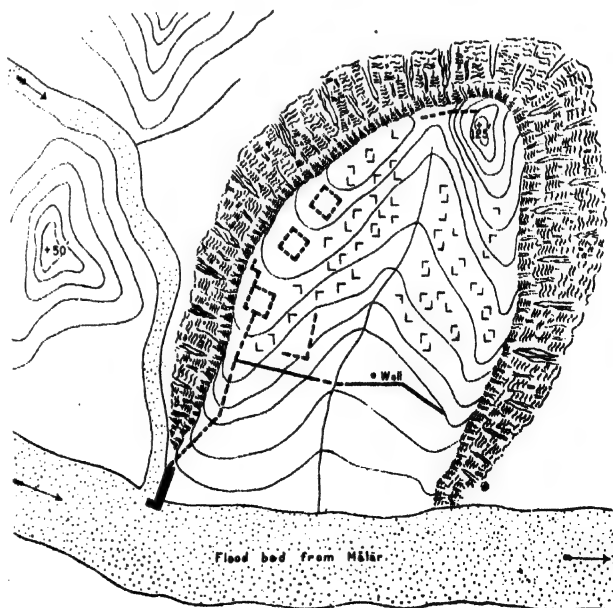
Yards 0 10 20 30 40 50



SKETCH PLAN OF SINGĪ-KALĀT MĀLĀR

SCALE

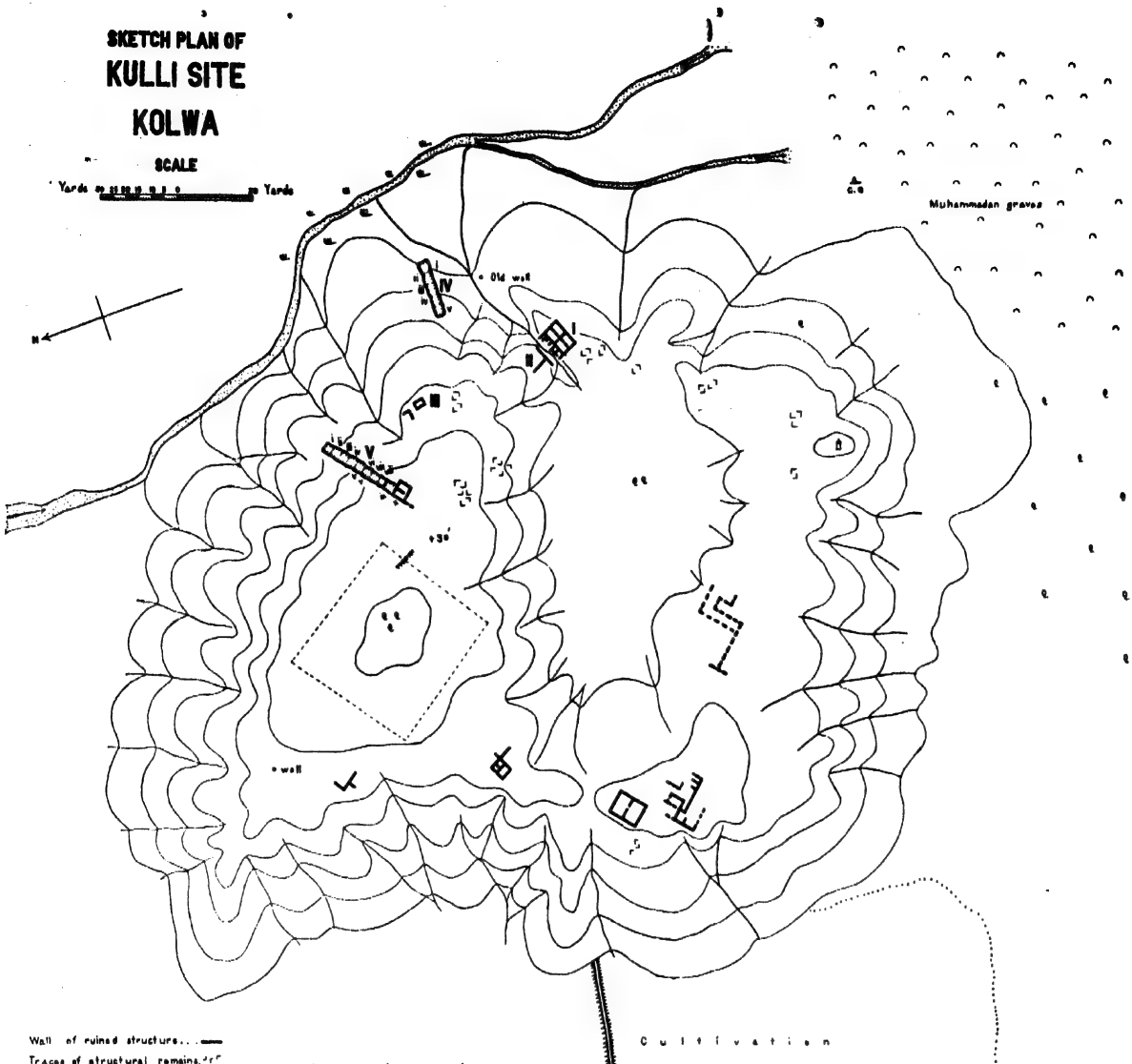
Yards 0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100



1

SKETCH PLAN OF KULLI SITE KOLWA

SCALE
Yards 0 10 20 30 40



Wall of ruined structure...
Traces of structural remains...
Excavated area...
Modern embankment...
Graves...
Tamarisks...

Cultivation

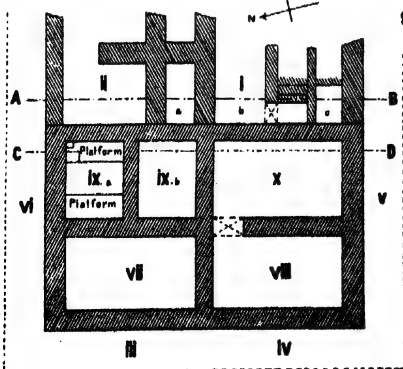
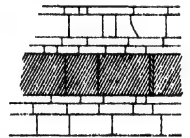
Cultivation

SKETCH OF ELEVATION SHOWING MASONRY ON WALL FACE V, DWELLING I

SCALE

Inches 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 Feet

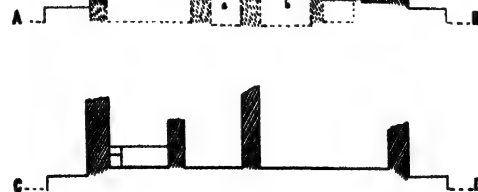
Slabs of shale
Slabs of sandstone
Small stones filling interstices



SKETCH PLAN AND SECTIONS OF RUINED DWELLING I

SCALE

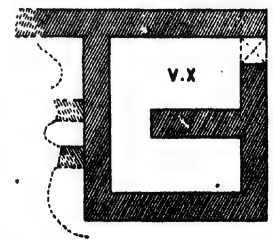
Feet 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10



SKETCH PLAN OF RUINED DWELLING V.X

SCALE

Feet 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10



SKETCH PLAN OF
SIĀH-DAMB
JHAU

SCALE

Yards 100 50 0 50 100

Muhammadian graves

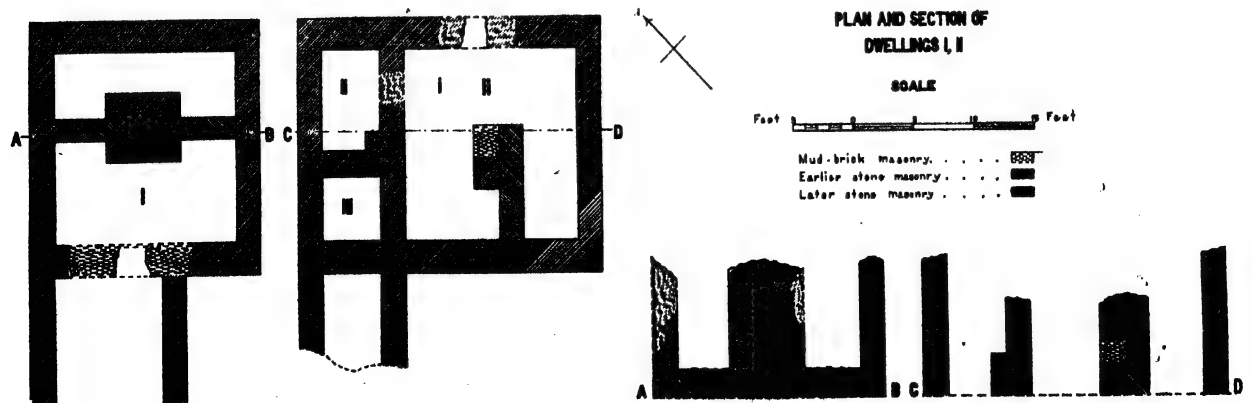
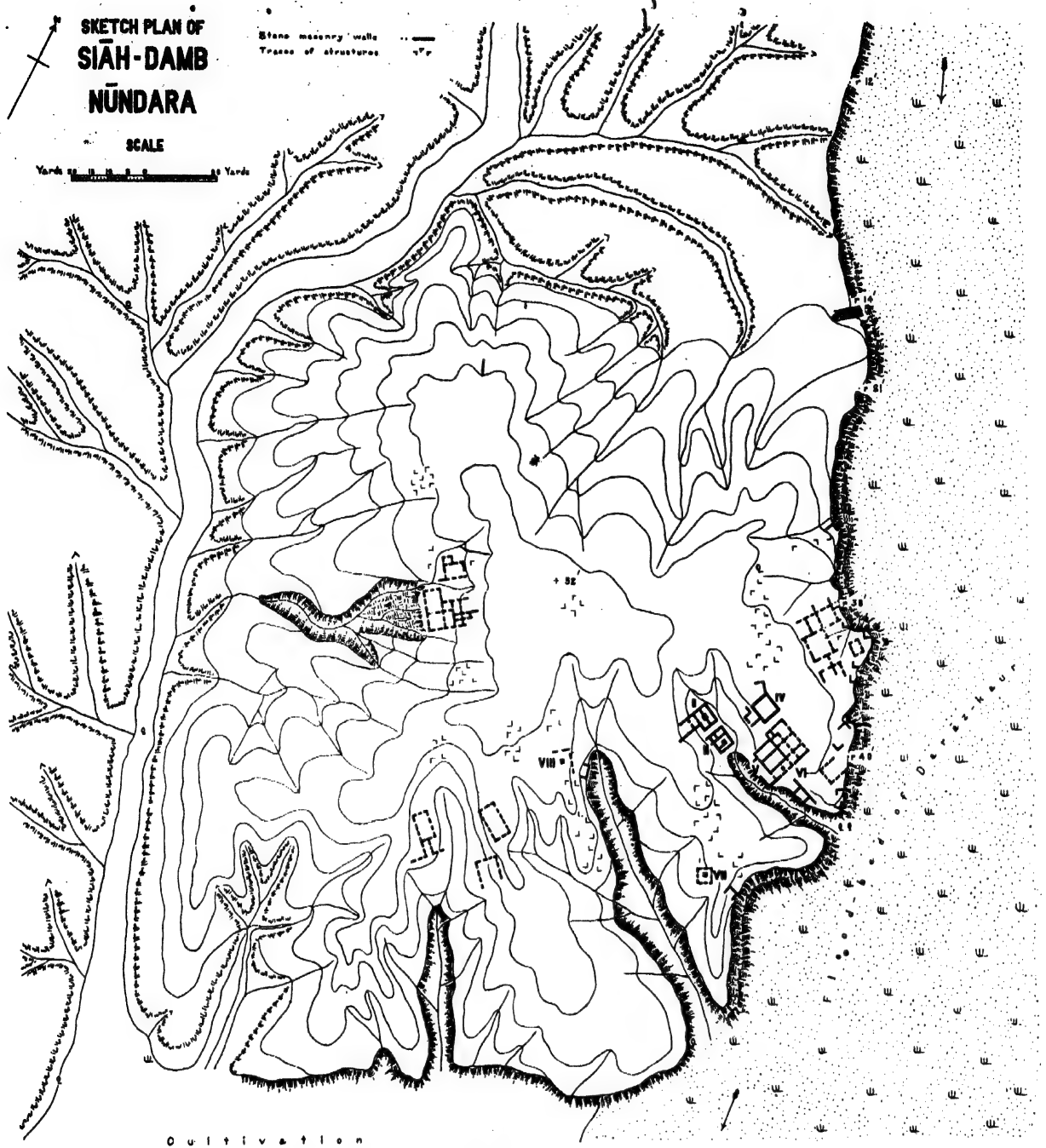
Branch of Nal River

SKETCH PLAN OF
SPĒT-BULANDĪ
MASTUNG

SCALE

Yards 50 25 0 25 50

Yak Pāi

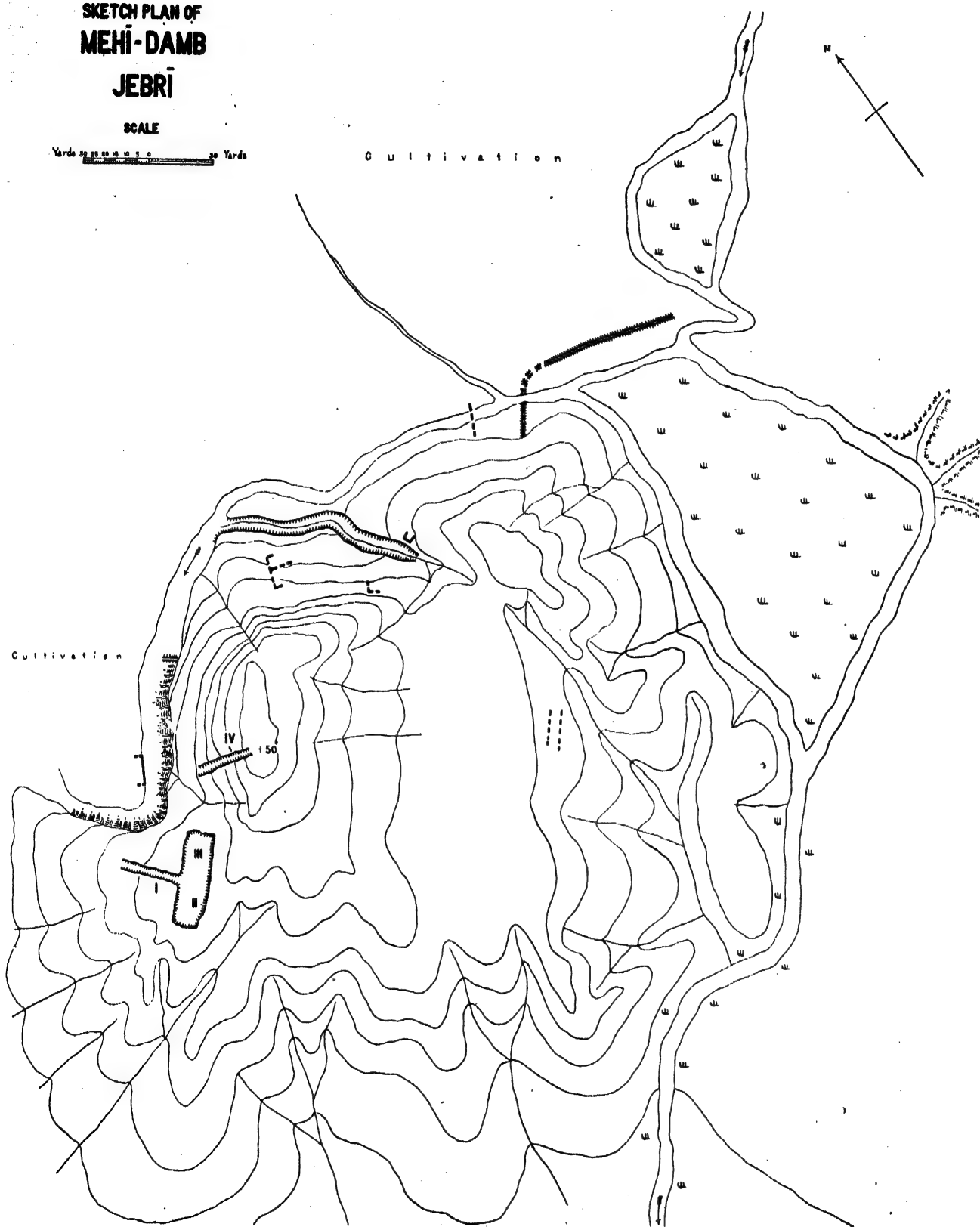


SKETCH PLAN OF
MEHI-DAMB
JEBRI

SCALE

Yards 20 10 0 10 20

Cultivation



• • •

•

•

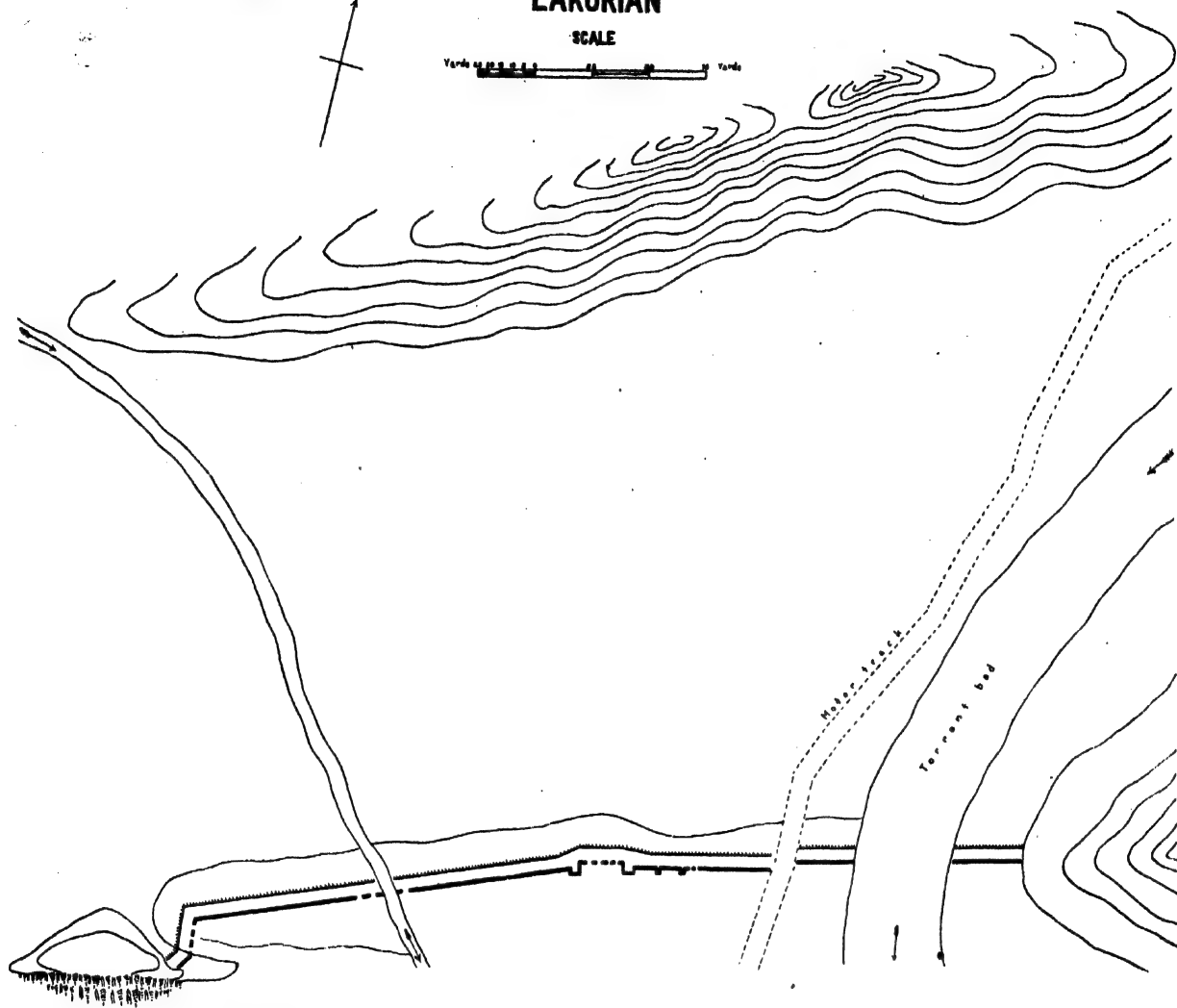
•

SKETCH PLAN OF
GABAR-BAND
LĀKORIĀN

SCALE

Yards 0 10 20 30 40 50

Stone-faced dam . . .



ROUGH SKETCH OF
GABAR-BANDS NEAR
UGHAR
MASHKAI

SCALE

Yards 0 10 20 30 40 50

Stone-faced dam . . .

